REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01145 7634

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/publicationsofac03acad

Academy

of

Pacific Coast History

Publications

V. 3

Volume III

University of California
Berkeley, California
1913-14

1729507

ACADEMY OF

PACIFIC COAST HISTORY

muy grande, segun pude ver, como à las
tres ò quatro leguas. Dentro del mar como a
unas seys u ocho leguas se miran unos farallones algo grandes
que hacen esta figura y respecto
la punta exterior dela boca del Puerto caen al oeste
quarta al sudoeste: y al oeste de dicha pun=
ta se miran mas adentro otros quatro farallones que for=
man à la vista esta figura. Segun no=
ticias que adquiri, el puerto de Bodega
por el Sr. Capitan de la Goleta Dn. Juan de la
descubierto dia 3. de Octubre de 1775, cae Quadra
unas quatro leguas al norte de la punta de reyes, situa=
do bajo la latitud de 38° 14'. y Bodega
cuya boca la forman la punta del cordon

Figures 1 and 2 (see page 68).

to de ella al nordeste quarta al norte, y
esta como à una legua de la boca, se llama
la isla del angel, ò de los angeles, detras
de la qual dio fondo el barco San Carlos. que tendra mirada desde la boca hace esta figura.
Enfrente la boca hay una muy pequeña,
como farallon y otra no tan pequeña.
y como al sudeste otra mas grande: otra figura.
bien larga se mira al extremo del sudes=
te muy pegada à tierra. Otra como de
tres leguas de largo tambien pegada à
de largo una legua corta y mirada de.

Figure 3 (see page 70).

les miradas desde el arroyo de San Matheo
hacen esta figura para ver si en
aquellas imediaciones hallaba buenas propor=
ciones para la comodidad de la nueba po=

Figure 4 (see page 72).

FACSIMILES OF PROFILE SKETCHES IN PEDRO FONT'S DIARY.

From the manuscript in the Bancroft Collection.

INDEX

Abipaises, 178.
Addison, Mr., 242.
Agua Caliente, Ojos del, 212; Parage de, 26, 148, 208.
Agua Escondida, 52, 114.
Agua Hedionda, 50.
Agua Salada, Laguna de, 150, 158.
Alamitto, El, 214.
Alchedumes, *see* Jalchedunes.
Alisos, Arroyo de los, 42.
Almejas, Punta de, 66, 72, 74.
Altar, Real Presidio del, 128, 136, 142, 160, 168, 192, 220.
Altareños, Corral de, 142.
America, ship, 318.
American River, 325, 347, 355, 361, 386.
Andes, 294.
Ann Smith, 320.
Anna Reynolds, bark, 239, 250, 283, 290, 303, 340, 346, 350.
Annah, brig, 411.
Año Nuevo, Punta del, 60.
Anthony, Edward C., 299.
Antonio, farmer, 248.
Antonio, St. [San], 246.
Anza, Juan Bautista de, 3, 6, 50, 62, 70, 74, 80, 86, 92, 100, 104, 110, 112, 114, 116, 120, 122, 124; Expedition of 1775–1776, 1–131.
Apaches, 18, 24, 128.
Aquituni, 18.
Arbizu, Manuel Antonio, 154, 174.
Archivo General, Mexico, 4.
Aribaipa, Arroyo de, 190.
Arispe, 135.
Aritoac, 26.
Arituaba, 142.
Arnold, Mr., 396.
Arroyo Seco, 24.
Astor Place, N. Y., 283.
Asunción (Assumpción), Rio de la, 24, 56.
Assumpta, Río de la, 52, 114.
Atlantic, 286.
Atwater, John E., 261, 263, 268.
Austin, Minnesota, 237.
Ayer, 357; Edwin, 354, 358, 392; John, 324.
Ayers, 355, 367, 369; E., 364; John, 280, 352.
Azotado, Puerto del, 16.

Baldwin, Mr., 306, 354, 356, 359, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383.
Bancroft, H. H., 135.
Bamury, Laguna de, 142.
Barber, E. L., 240, 243, 291, 308, 312, 315.
Barreneche, Father, 135, 182, 186.
Bassett, Julius, 353.
Batequitos, 230.
Battobaby, 136.
Bear River, 386.
Beardsley, Mr., 240.
Beers, Dr. T. P., 340.
Belfast, Ireland, 287.
Bell, 350.
Benedict, Joseph T., 378.
Benicia, 343.
Benítez, María Jpha, 166.
Bennett, James, 360, 378, 388, 400, 404.
Berkeley (Burkeleys) Sound, East Falkland, 272.
Bicular, Bado de, 218, 220.
Bicuñer, Bado de, 162, 172, 178, 188.
Bicuñer, Pueblo de, see San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer.
Briggs, William, 273, 275, 276.
Blackman, Charles E., 358, 366, 399, 405, 409.
Blakeslee, Joel S., 358, 375, 378, 400, 403.
Boca del Puerto Dulce, 68, 70, 78, 80, 82, 90.
Bodge, John, 262, 344.
Bodega, Puerto de, 68, 78, 90.
Bodega y Quadra, Juan de la, 68, 90.
Bolada, Parage de la, 136.
Boston Bar, 374, 376, 392.

Botsford, Moses, 358, 409.
Bottom, Captain, 241, 244, 245, 253, 254, 268, 278, 279, 281, 283, 285, 287, 291, 292, 294, 302, 304.
Brazil, 256, 279.
Bridgeport, Conn., 301.
Brighton, 362.
Brisco, George, 358, 392, 396, 397, 400, 403, 409.
Brockett, Charles P., 306, 308, 315, 324, 328.
Bucareli y Ursúa, Antonio María, 6.
Buchon, Ranchería del, 56.
Buenavista, Parage de, 90, 110, 112.
Buenavista, Presidio de, Sonora, 138, 152.
Bunch, Andrew J., 385.

Caborca, Misión de, 126, 128, 192.
Caborca, Río de, 194.
Cadiz, 7.
Cajuenche (Cajuen, Cajuenches Serranos, Cajuenes), 34, 36, 178, 218, 220.
California, 48, 135, 239, 246, 254, 255, 269, 278, 282, 284, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 307, 318, 324, 330, 336, 340, 350, 359, 360, 391.
California and New Haven Joint Stock Co., 239.
Californians, 299.
Californias, Peninsula de las, 194.
Calio [Callao], 287.
Camillares, 178, 224, 226.
Canada, ship, 299.
Candelaria, Tinajas de la, 126.
Canfield, Mr., 301.
Canelo, Charco del, 138.
Captain of the Port, Talcahuana, 295.
Carlos, governor of the Cocomaricopas of San Bernardino de Agua Caliente, 26, 30.
Carmelo, Misión de, *see* San Carlos del Carmelo.
Carmelo, Puerto del, 60.
Carmelo, Río de, 60.
Carpintería, 52.
Carrizal, Arroyo del (El Carrizal), 126, 160, 162, 188, 196.
Carrizal, El Pozo Salobre de, 34, 58, 116, 118.
Cartagena, Romualdo, 6.
Casa Grande, 18–22.
Cape Verde Island (Cap de Verde, Cape de Verde, Cape de Verdes), 237, 245, 248, 252, 254, 271, 294, 322.
Casto, *Cabo*, 138.
Cenizo, Fr. Enrique, 156, 166, 182, 184, 188.
Cerritos, Parage de los, 128.
Chadwick, Elijah, 358, 363.
Champion, steamer, 241.
Charles Quint d'Anvers, ship, 293.
Chili, ship, 272, 276, 300, 302.
Chilians, 298.
Chimigueves, 178.
"Chingarno," 297.
Chirumas, 94.
Chrysanto, Pozo de, 130.
Chupisonora, 10.
Church of England, 274.
Ciénega, La, 42.
Cieneguilla, Real de la, 128.
Clark's Point, 413.
Cocomaricopas, 26, 148, 154, 178.
Cojat, Rancherías del, 32, 118.
Coleman, Mr., 393.
Colorado, Río, 14, 30, 32, 96, 118, 124, 135, 136, 152, 154, 158, 160, 162, 164, 188, 198, 200, 210, 212.
Colorado River Campaign, 1781–82, Diary of Pedro Fages, 133–233.
Colton, Mr., 344.
Columbus, steamer, 410.
Comaquibat, 144.
Concepción (Conzepzion), Puerto de la Purísima, 118, 120, 122, 135, 164, 166, 168, 174, 180, 182, 184, 218.
Conception [sic] (Chile), 296, 297.
Conejos, Puerto de los, 10.
Connecticut, 237, 271, 312, 357, 364, 376, 385, 407.
Conzepzion, Pueblo de la Purísima, *see* Concepción.
Cook, Mr., 240.
Cordua's Bar, 355, 356, 378, 388.
Correos, Parage de los, 58.
Cosninas, 94, 96, 98.
Couch, George, 321.
Coues, Elliot, 3.
Cowan, Robert E., Collection, 135.
Coxo, Ranchería del, 54, 114.
Coyote, Arroyo del, 108.
Crespi, Fr. Juan, 62, 84, 86.
Croix, Theodoro de, 136, 194.

Cucapas, 178.
Cueva, Parage de la, 150, 154, 158, 162, 188.
Cumaro, Parage de, 144.
Cuytoa, 18.

Davis, Obadiah, 358, 371.
Davidson, George, 4.
Deer Creek, 403.
Denny, Mr., 328.
Devil's Reach, 347.
Dexter, Captain of the *Chili*, 272, 276, 300.
Díaz, Father Juan, 135, 174, 186.
Dolores, Arroyo de los, 74.
Donner Party, 367–368.
Downs, Mr., 308.
Drift Wood [Mine], 351.
Dundee, 275.

Eaton, Mr., 336, 337, 338, 339, 348, 349, 350.
Edgarton, 272.
Eixarch, Father Thomas, 14, 32, 118, 124, 128.
Eldredge, Zoeth Skinner, 3.
Elephant, 320.
Eliza, town, 355, 356.
Ellis, Mr., 258, 261, 306, 344.
Encarnación de Sutaquisón, La, 22.
England, 245.
Etna, steamboat, 350.
Evans, 339, 348, 349.

Fages, Pedro, 82, 84, 98, 133, 136; The Colorado River Campaign, 1781–1782, Diary of Pedro Fages, edited by H. I. Priestley, 133–233.
Fairchild, Mrs. Nellie, 237.
Falkland Islands, 237, 261, 270, 271–276, 278, 282, 283, 300.
Falmouth, Mass., 393.
Farallones, 66.
Feather River, 325.
Fenner (Fennor), Caleb, 347, 348, 352.
Ferguson, 359.
Filmore, President, 373.
Fish, Lincoln, 358.
Fisher, Captain, 272, 276.
Flores, Padre, 8.
Floy, Mr., 242.
Font, Father Pedro, 3, 4, 6, 130; Diary of the Anza Expedition of 1775–1776, edited by F. J. Teggart, 1–131.
Foote (Foot), George S., 281, 282, 350.
Ford, Cap'n, 305; David, 315; Mr., 281, 307; S., 256.
Foster, 361, 362, 363, 399; John, 358; Wm., 358, 372.
Fosters & Reynolds, 375.
Fowler, Mr., 324, 341.
Francisco, Alcalde de los Cocomaricopas de San Bernardino del Agua Caliente, 26.
Francisco Xavier, *see* Xavier.
Franco, Juan, 154.
Frémont, town, 325.
Frenchmen, 359, 365.
Friendship, schooner, 248, 322.
Fuente Negra, La, 16.

Gamez, soldier, 178.
Garcés, Fr. Francisco, 3, 14, 16, 32, 34, 118, 120, 124, 135, 182, 186.
Gila River, 16, 18, 22, 24, 30, 118, 124, 146, 148, 150, 162, 188, 198.
Globe Hotel, Sacramento, 361, 409.
Globe Hotel, San Francisco, 411.
Gold Hunter, steamer, 362.
Gold Lake, 402.
Golden Budget, newspaper, 245, 255.
Gordon, Captain, 250.
Gov. Dana, steamer, 355, 361, 363.
Grew, John, 392, 393.
Guadalajara, 4.
Guadalupe, Río de, 76.
Guambut, 12.
Guana, Charco de, 10.
Guanajuato, 108.

H——, J——, 241.
Halfway House, 347.
Halleck, Gen. H. W., 3, 135.
Hamburg, Germany, 311, 318.
Hannah Sprague, bark, 298, 299.
Harina, Arroyo de la, 76, 78.
Harrison, Wm. H., 340.
Hartford Propeller, 341.
Hartford, steamer, 410, 412.
Hawse, Dr., of Hartford, Conn., 256.
Herndeen, Mr., 393.
Headley, Mr., 321.
Hobart, Mr., 329, 331, 332, 335, 336, 339.
Hopkins, Mr., 273, 331.
Horcasitas, *see* San Miguel de Horcasitas.

Horn, Cape, 256, 259, 277, 278, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 289, 296, 310.
Hospital, La Laguna del, 22, 24.
Hotchkiss, George,
Houser, Mr., 348.
Houser, Mrs., 348, 352.
Hubbard, 354.
Humphreysville, Conn., 353.
Humo, Puerto del, 142.
Hungerford, John, 392.
Hungerford, Mrs. John, 237.
Huntington, Collis P., 3, 135.
Huntington, Conn., 378.

Illinois, 369.
Imuris, 13.
I. O. O. F., 263.
I. O. of Recabites, 263.
Ireland, 273.

J. Walsh Jr., vessel, 344.
Jackson, 399.
Jalchedunes, 30, 34, 118, 120, 150, 154, 178, 184.
Jalicomayas, 178, 180, 186.
Jamaja (Jamajabes), 120, 178.
Jaume, Fr. Luis, 42.
Jennings, Mr., 245, 340, 343.
John Carter Brown Library, 4, 5.
Johnson, Mr., 330, 350, 351.
Johnson's Ranch, 387.
José Antonio, son of Capitán Palma, 156.
Juan, Jorge, 6.

Kansas City, Mo., 237.
Keeler, Edward, 335, 338.
Keeler, James P., 245, 254, 255, 324, 338.
Keeler, Mr., 243.
Keeler, William F., 338, 357, 362.
Keen, Mr., 296, 301.
Kingsley, Henry, 365, 374.
Kingsley, Nathan, 237.
Kingsley, Nelson, 235, 237, 239, 358, 374, 400; Diary of Nelson Kingsley, a California Argonaut of 1849, edited by F. J. Teggart, 235–413.
Kippen, 358, 361, 363.
Kippen, George, 357, 358.
Kippin, Mr., 366.

La Feon, Mr., 279.
Laguna Graciosa, La, 54, 114.
Laguna, La, 22.
Laguna Salobre, La, 30, 125.
Lagunas, Parage de las, 12.
Lamar, 399.
La Platte [Plata] River, 283.
Lawrence, Mr., 396.
Lawrence, steamer, 409.
Le Raysville, Pa., 355, 359.
Lewis, Mr., 301, 302.
Library of Congress, 4.
Lines, C. P., 255.
Lisbon, 245.
Liverpool, 245.
Llagas, Arroyo de las, 64, 72.
Lomas Blancas, 136.
London, 318.
Long Bar, 388, 405.
Long Island, 281.

McCoy, H. O., 324, 350.
McKinney, 350.
Maine, 288.
Marble Dale, 352, 359, 396.
Marysville, 358, 359, 361, 371, 383, 390, 400, 405, 409.
Massachusetts, 360.
Mendivil, soldier, 178.
Mescaltitán, Ranchería de, 54, 114.
Metate, Cerro del, 28.
Mexico, 48, 94, 122, 312.
Mezquite, Laguna del, 138; Parage del, 144.
Miller, S. C., 240.
Mines, Rev. Mr., 321.
Misterios, Río de los, 94, 96, 98.
Mobile, 358, 405.
Moctezuma, Casa Grande de, 18–22.
Montague Company, 325, 378.
Monterey, 4, 6, 48, 50, 58, 60, 72, 98, 104, 110, 112, 178, 192; Presidio, 42, 58, 60, 62, 64, 110; Río de, 56, 58, 64, 90, 108, 110, 112.
Monterreyes, Pozo (Poza) de, 202, 222.
Montevideo, 288.
Moody, Rev. Mr., 274.
Moqui, Provincia de, 94.
Moquinos, 94.
Moraga, Sargento, 220.
Moreno, Father Joseph, 135, 174, 186.
Mormon Island, 348, 353.
Mula, Charco de la, 140.
Murray, Mr., 273, 275.

Nahum (Neom) Keog, 303.
Nanaxi, 24.
Natividad, Parage de la, 64.
Negro Bar, 347, 350.
Neisbits, Mr., 300.
Neve, Phelipe de, 194, 208, 210, 232.
New Bedford, 272, 299.
Newburyport (New Buryport), 411.
New England, 265, 322, 346, 397.
New Haven, 239, 242, 248, 281, 340, 347, 404.
New Haven & California Joint Stock Co., 240, 310, 342, 350, 370.
New Milford, Conn., 237.
New Preston, Conn., 239, 256, 268, 369, 378, 380.
New York, 240, 241, 283, 297, 298.
New York Herald, 373, 404.
New York on the Pacific, 322.
New York, steamer, 242.
Nichaloss, town, 355.
Nichols, Mr., 284, 302, 409.
Noriega, Juan, 138, 140, 178, 184.
North, John G., 248.
Norton, 355.
Norton, D. W., 360; Denis U., 358.
Norton, S. N., 248, 255.
Norton & Pearl, 411; Nortons Co., 358.
Nuevo Mexico, 94, 98.

Oberon, bark, 311.
Odd Fellow, schooner, 335.
Opas, 24.
Oraybe, 94.
Orcasitas, *see* San Miguel de Horcasitas.
Orr, John, 252.
Ositos, Parage de los, 58.
Ousley's Ranch, 386.
Oytaparts, Lagunas de, 16.

Pablo, Gobernador, 170, 178.
Pachula, Capitán, 204, 206, 208, 210, 222, 224.
Pacific Ocean, 286, 312.
Page, schooner, 272, 276.
Palacio de Moctezuma, 18.
Palazios, Miguel, 138, 154.
Palma, Capitán Salvador, 30, 32, 118, 122, 146, 152, 154, 156, 164, 166, 168, 170, 178.
Palma, La, 10.
Palou, Fr. Francisco, 62.
Panama, 296, 354, 387, 410, 411.
Panama, steamer, 353, 400.
Panamas Company, 299.
Pápagos, 144, 146, 160, 178, 196.
Papaguería, 128.
Parker, Mr., 240.
Patagonia, 279.
Patch, Mr. and Mrs., 261, 302.
Páxaro, Río del, 64, 108.
Pearl, Mr., 355, 369, 411.
Peck, Mr. and Mrs., 359.
Philadelphia, 269.
Piatos, 128.
Pie de la Loma, 40.
Pie del Sauce, 38, 116.
Pimas, 128, 146, 168, 170, 180.
Pimas Gileños, 16, 154, 178.
'Pinco, 300.
Pinos, Punta de, 60.
Pirigua, Serro [Cerro] de la, 146.
Pitic, 135, 136, 138, 194.
Pitic de Caborca, Misión, 192.
Platt, Mr., 358, 375, 378, 381, 393, 400, 405.
Porciúncula, Río de, 52, 114.
Porpoise (Porpess), U. S. S., 247, 248, 249, 250, 252.
Port au Grande, 237.
Port Stanley, Falkland Islands, 237.
Port Praya, 248.
Portland, Maine, 288.
Portsmouth, U. S. S., 249, 250, 252.
Potter, 356; Henry, 242, 243, 324; Mr., 261, 306, 354, 382, 397.
Potter's Camp, 359.
Pozo Salobre del Carrizal, El, *see* Carrizal.
Pozos de Santa Rosa, Los, 36.
Priestley, H. I., 133.
Príncipe, Valle del, 206, 212.
Providence, 303.
Provincias Yuternas, 136.
Puebla, Pueblo [San Pablo], Bay, 321, 343.
Puertezuelo, 52.
Puerto, Arroyo del, 72.
Punta de los Llanos, La, 14.
Purísima Concepción, *see* Concepción.

Quadra, Juan de La, *see* Bodega y Quadra, Juan de la.
Queen Charlotte's Bay, West Falkland, 278.
Quema, Arroyo de la, 44, 50.

Querobaby, 140.
Quitobac, 126, 190, 196.

Ranchería Nueva, 54.
Real Academia de la Historia, Madrid, 4.
Revillagigedo Islands, 313.
Reyes, Punta de, 66.
Reynolds, *see* Fosters & Reynolds.
Reynolds, Thomas, 358.
Rhode's Diggings, 350.
Ribera (Rivera) y Moncada, Fernando, 42, 46, 48, 50, 66, 110, 112, 114, 135, 152, 154, 168.
Richman, Irving Berdine, 6.
Rincoln [Rincón] Point, 410.
Rinconada, Ranchería de, 52, 54.
Río de Janeiro, 283.
Rivera, Miguel, 138.
Rivera y Moncada, *see* Ribera y Moncada.
R'bt Pulsford, steamer, 343.
Robles, Llano de los, 72, 90.
Romeu, Jossef, 198, 218.
Romerillos, Los, 192.
Romero, Miguel Antonio, 152, 156.
Rose's Bar, 357, 358, 366, 403, 404.
Rowe, Mr. and Mrs., 354.
Royal Mint, bark, 275.
Ruth, brig, 362.

Sacatton, *see* Zacatton.
Sacramento, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 333, 334, 335, 341, 342, 345, 347, 351, 352, 356, 361, 367, 368, 386, 392, 409, 412.
Sacramento County, election, April 1, 1850, 350.
Sacramento River, 322, 324, 325, 386.
St. Jago, 248.
St. Louis, 359.
St. Louis Hotel, Marysville, 359, 361, 363.
St. Vincent, 246.
Salmon, Mr., 80, 302, 304.
Salmon fishing, 353.
Salisbury, T. G., 347.
Sambrano, Juliana, 168, 170.
San Andreas, Cañada de, 72, 74.
San Antonio, Arroyo de, 208, 210.
San Antonio de la Cañada de los Robles, 58.
San Antonio, Misión, 56, 90, 110, 112.
San Antonio, Parage de, 212.
San Antonio, Rio de, 56.
San Benito, Arroyo de, 64.
San Bernabé, Cañada de, 112.
San Bernardino, Valle de, 64, 90.
San Bernardino del Agua Caliente, 26.
San Carlos, barco, 68.
San Carlos, Cajón (Puerto) de, 38, 40, 42, 86, 206, 214.
San Carlos del Carmelo, Misión de, 58, 60, 62, 76, 110.
San Diego, 42, 48, 110, 224.
San Diego, Misión de, 44, 46, 228; Presidio de, 44, 50, 228, 230; Ranchería de, 26; Serranía de, 222.
San Dieguillo, 44.
San Dieguitto, Ranchería, 230.
San Eduardo de la Aribaycpia, 126.
San Francisco, 237, 287, 301, 314, 318, 328, 331, 337, 339, 340, 342, 353, 355, 362, 363, 400, 409, 410.
San Francisco, Arroyo (Río) de, 64, 68, 72, 76.
San Francisco, Bahía de, 78.
San Francisco, Presidio de, 70.
San Francisco, Puerto de, 6, 62, 64–70, 70–72, 80, 84, 90, 108, 110.
San Gabriel (Gavriel), Arroyo (Río) de, 42, 116, 230.
San Gabriel (Gavriel), Misión, 42, 50, 52, 58, 88, 106, 110, 114, 120, 192, 204, 222, 232.
San Gregorio, Los Pozos de, 36, 204, 214.
San Ignacio, 139.
San Joaquin, River, 322.
San Joseph, Arroyo de, 40.
San Joseph (Jossef), Valle de, 40, 116, 208, 210, 212.
San Joseph Cupertino, Arroyo de, 64, 72.
San Juan Capistrano de Vturituc, 18, 22.
San Juan Capistrano, Misión, 44, 230; Río, 44.
San Juan de Mata, 190.
San Luis [Obispo], Misión, 56, 58, 90, 104, 106, 112, 114.
San Luis, Ranchería de, 46.
San Luis, Valle de, 228.
San Luis, Visita de Sonoytac, 126.
San Marcelo de Sonoytac, Misión de, 126.

San Matheo, Arroyo de, 64, 70, 72, 74, 76.
San Mattheo, 230.
San Miguel de Horcasitas (Orcasitas), 3, 10, 124, 130.
San Miguel, Pozos de, 158, 162, 188, 196.
San Miguel, Presidio de, 122.
San Pablo Bay, *see* Puebla.
San Pablo, Cerro de, 32; Sierra de, 200, 216.
San Pasqual, Cerro de, 28.
San Patricio, Cajón de, 206, 212; Cañada de, 38, 40, 116.
San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer, 135, 166, 174, 182, 186, 188, 200.
San Phelipe, 226.
San Salvador, Arroyo de, 76.
San Sebastián (Sevastian), 36, 38, 116, 214, 222.
San Simón y Judas de Uparsoytac, 24, 26.
San Vicente, Cañada de, 106, 108.
San Ygnacio (Ygnazio), 12, 138, 140, 142.
San Yldefonso, 126.
San Xavier del Bac, Misión de, 14, 16.
Sandwich Islands, 362.
Santa Ana, Pueblo de, 12.
Santa Ana, Río, 40, 42, 44, 50, 116, 208, 210, 212, 230.
Santa Angela de Fulgino, Arroyo de, 82, 84.
Santa Barbara, Canal de, 52, 115, 210, 232.
Santa Catharina, Arroyo de, 38, 116.
Santa Cecilia del Metate, Cerro de, 28, 30.
Santa Clara, Río de, 52.
Santa Clara, steamer, 412.
Santa Cruz de Querétaro, Colegio de, 4, 6.
Santa Delfina, Valle de, 64, 90.
Santa Lucía, Sierra de, 56, 60, 62.
Santa Margarita, Río de, 56.
Santa María Magdalena, 13, 44.
Santa Olalla (Vlalia), [Eulalia], 32, 34, 58, 118, 164.
Santa Rosa, Llanos de, 142.
Santa Rosa, Los Pozos de, 34, 36, 116.
Santa Rosa, Río de, 54.
Santa (Santta) Rossa de Laty, 144, 148.
Santa Vlalia, *see* Santa Olalla.
Sartwell, Mr., 359.
Scott, Larmon, 241.
Scranton & Smith, 352.
Sea Witch, schooner, 347.
Searl, Mr., 284.
Seeley, Arthur W., 329, 331, 332.
Segar's Bar, 374.
Senator, steamboat, 329, 336, 353.
Seris, 128.
Serra, Fr. Junípero, 60, 110.
Shailor, Mr., 265, 266, 268, 273, 289.
Shaler, Mr., 274.
Shipman, A., 280; Albert M., 243, 307.
Shipman, S. M., 254, 310.
Sibuta, 12.
Sierra Madre de California, 38, 44.
Sierra Nevada, 84, 86, 90, 98, 100, 104, 367–368.
Sir Robert Peel, ship, 287.
Smith, 308, 355, 357, 362, 363, 364, 370, 374.
Smith, Ann, 242.
Smith, Harry A., 358; Henry A., 324, 386; Mr., 278, 323, 324, 326, 331, 333, 352, 353, 390.
Smith, Mr., of New Haven, 397.
Smyrna, bark, 283.
Smyth, Rev. Mr., 242.
Soledad, La Ranchería, 44.
Sommers, E. B., 350, 352, 364, 366.
Sonora, 112, 212.
Sonoitac (Sonoyta, Sonoytac, Sonoytta), 126, 144, 160, 162, 196.
Sons of Temperance, 263, 362.
South American Continent, 300.
Southern & Western Hotel, Marysville, 409.
Spencer, 350; John, 240; Mr., 273, 313, 329, 331.
Spies, A. W., 242.
Staten Island, 282.
Steward, 350.
Stoneington Bay, 242.
Streeter, Mr., 344.
Stuart, James, 324; Levi, 282; Mr., 254, 261, 269, 292, 302, 305, 306, 329, 331.
Stuart, a Mr., 410.
Suisan [Suisun] Bay, 343.
Summers, 355.
Sutaquisón, 18.
Sutter, Captain, 368.
Sutter's Fort, 325.
Sweden, 293.

Swift, 393.
Swift, Lewis, 392.

Tachitoa, 146.
Tacca, Cerro de, 16.
Talcahuana (Talcahuano), 295, 340.
Tampico, 245.
Tasso, ship, 354.
Taft, 350.
Taylor, Dudley E., 302.
Taylor, President, 373.
Teggart, F. J., 1, 235.
Tensa, steamer, 401.
Thomas, Miles, 401, 404.
Tinaja Alta, La, 158, 160.
Tivron [Tiburón], 140.
Tomascavas, 94.
Torreón, Hacienda de, 136.
Tosca, Padre, 8.
Tovar, Gaspar, 138, 140.
Tovar, Rafael, 184.
Trabuco, 44.
Tres Palmas, 224.
Tubac, Presidio de, 14.
Tubutama, 4.
Tucson (Tuquisón), 16, 194, 202.
Tueros, Pedro, 136, 142, 162, 164, 170, 172, 174, 182, 188, 198, 218.
Tular, Ciénega (Cieneguita) del, 204, 214, 222.
Tumacácori, 128; Misión de, 14.
Turner, Theodore, 383, 397, 409.
Tuzal, Llano del, 126.

Union Association, 358.
Union Bar, 356, 357, 359, 363.
United States, 255, 274, 298.
Uparsoitac, San Simón y Judas de, 24, 26.
Ures (Vres), Misión de, 4, 6, 130.
Urrea, Jossef, 202.
Uturituc (Vturituc), 18, 22.

Valparaiso, 318.
Velázquez, Alférez, 230.
Vélez de Escalante, Father Silvestre, 94.
Veranitto, Parage de, 136.
Vernon, 325.
Vizcaíno, Sebastián, 60.
Vparsoitac (Vparsoytac), *see* Uparsoitac.
Vres, *see* Ures.
Vturituc, *see* Uturituc.

W——, Miss E——, 240, 241, 242, 248, 351, 355, 371, 380.
Warren, William, 344.
Warsaw, Benton Co., Mo., 348.
Waters, H. C. & Co., 376.
Webb, Mr., 241, 247, 281, 295, 302, 303.
Welton, Mr., 329, 331.
West Falkland, 278.
Whipple, 350, 405, 409; Mr., 243; Wm., 324.
Whitmore, 393; Mr., 376; Samuel O., 408.
Wilder, Mr., 307, 363.
Wilie, Mr., 274, 276.
Williams, Captain of the *Smyrna,* 283.
Williams, Captain of the Port, Talcahuana, 300.
Wilmot, Mr., 239.
Wright, J., 367; John, 363; Mr., 394, 399, 402.

Xalxitoa, 144.
Xavier, Francisco, 164, 168, 178, 186.

Yaquis, 96.
Yale, Dr., 266, 333, 334, 341, 361, 387.
Ygnazio, Capitancillo, 156, 164, 168, 170, 178.
Ymuris, Pueblo de, *see* Imuris.
Yorktown, U. S. S., 250, 252.
Yuba, Middle Forks of, 404.
Yuba, River, 338, 351, 353, 354, 355.
Yuma, 30.
Yuma, Indians, 30, 34, 96, 122, 124, 135, 146, 150, 152, 154, 156, 164, 166, 168, 172, 176, 180, 184, 186, 198, 200, 216, 220.

Zacatton, Parage de, 150, 198.
Zenizo, *see* Cenizo.
Zienega, La, *see* Ciénega.
Zuñi, Pueblo, 94.
Zuñiga, Jossef, teniente, 230.

Academy of Pacific Coast History

COUNCIL

Thomas R. Bard
William B. Bourn
William H. Crocker
Guy C. Earl
Joseph D. Grant
Phoebe Apperson Hearst
William F. Herrin
Richard M. Hotaling
Livingston Jenks
James K. Moffitt
Frederick W. Sharon
Sigmund Stern
Rudolph J. Taussig
Benjamin I. Wheeler, ex officio.

OFFICERS

Henry Morse Stephens, Secretary.
Frederick J. Teggart, Curator.
Herbert I. Priestley, Assistant Curator.

EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

Henry Morse Stephens, Chairman
E. D. Adams
Herbert E. Bolton
Frederick J. Teggart
Herbert I. Priestley

EDITOR

Frederick J. Teggart

CONTENTS

PAGE

The Anza Expedition of 1775–1776, Diary of Pedro Font, edited by Frederick J. Teggart 1–131

The Colorado River Campaign, 1781–1782, Diary of Pedro Fages, edited by Herbert Ingram Priestley 133–233

Diary of Nelson Kingsley, a California Argonaut of 1849, edited by Frederick J. Teggart 235–413

ILLUSTRATIONS

Facsimiles of Profile Sketches in Pedro Font's Diary.....*facing page* 1

Facsimile Page of the Diary of Pedro Fages, 1781–1782..... " " 133

PUBLICATIONS OF THE
ACADEMY OF PACIFIC COAST HISTORY

VOL. 3 NO. 1

THE ANZA EXPEDITION OF 1775-1776

DIARY OF PEDRO FONT

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. TEGGART

Associate Professor of Pacific Coast History, University of California
Curator of the Academy of Pacific Coast History

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
BERKELEY, CALIFORNIA
MARCH, 1913

LETTERS AND ETCHINGS TELEPHONE, CENTRAL 2080 CABLE ADDRESS: BIBLIOLITE, CHICAGO.

WALTER M. HILL

IMPORTER OF AND DEALER IN FIRST AND CURRENT
EDITIONS OF RARE AND CHOICE BOOKS.
BINDING ORDERS PROMPTLY EXECUTED.
22 EAST WASHINGTON STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

June 22nd, 1920.

The Newberry Library,
N. Clark St.,
Chicago, Illinois.

Gentlemen:

In reply to your letter of May 25th, in reference to the ACADEMY OF PACIFIC COAST HISTORY, we beg to advise that we have written the publishers, who report there have been no subsequent volumes since Vol. III., Number 3, December, 1914.

Yours very truly,

WALTER M. HILL.

per

INTRODUCTION

The city of San Francisco was founded in 1776 by a body of settlers brought for the purpose from Sonora under the leadership of Lieutenant-colonel Juan Bautista de Anza. The chaplain of the expedition was Fray Pedro Font, who accompanied Anza from San Miguel de Horcasitas to San Francisco Bay and back, a journey which occupied from September 29, 1775, to June 1, 1776.

The authorities for the incidents of the expedition consist of the diaries of Anza and Font, supplemented, at the beginning, by that of Fray Francisco Garcés.

Important and well known as they are, the diaries of Anza and Font have not hitherto been published in their original form,—unlike that of Garcés which has appeared both in Spanish (*Documentos para la Historia de México,* segunda série, tomo I, México, 1854, pp. 225–374.) and English (*On the Trail of a Spanish Pioneer: the Diary and Itinerary of Francisco Garcés . . . 1775–1776,* translated by Elliott Coues, New York, 1900.). Excerpts from Father Font's diary, in translation, were included in the *First Annual of the Territorial Pioneers of California,* San Francisco, 1877, pp. 81–107. An extensive paraphrase of Anza's diary was published by Zoeth Skinner Eldredge in the *Journal of American History,* vols. 2 and 3, 1908–1909, and reprinted in his book, *The Beginnings of San Francisco,* San Francisco, 1912. Mr. Eldredge's narrative includes the details of the first expedition made by Anza over the route in 1774, as well as of the second in 1775 and 1776.

The manuscript from which the present text has been printed came into the possession of the University of California in June, 1897, by gift of Mr. Collis P. Huntington, as a part of the "Robert E. Cowan Collection." At an earlier period it formed part of the materials gathered by General H. W. Halleck for his unfinished *History of California.*

The manuscript consists of forty leaves, 8¼ by 6⅛ inches in size, written on both sides. It is entirely in Font's handwriting, and is signed by him at the end.

Of his diary Font drew up several different versions:

a. The "*Diario, ô borrador, que fui escriviendo en el camino*" —which he wrote on the way; it consisted of twenty *pliegos,* presumably eighty pages.

b. The report which upon his return he sent to the Colegio de Santa Cruz de Querétaro; it consisted of nine *pliegos,* presumably thirty-six pages, and "*contenia lo principal de este Diario.*"

c. The University of California manuscript here printed; it is dated at the mission of Ures, June 23, 1776, and consists of forty numbered leaves, seventy-nine written pages; it was based on **a**, in his own words, "*sacado del borrador.*" Both at the beginning and end of this version he states that it was written at Ures in the month of June, 1776.

d. The John Carter Brown Library manuscript; it is dated at the mission of Tubutama, May 11, 1777, is an expansion of **a**, and consists of 336 numbered pages.

Of **a** and **b** no copies are available; of **c** there are copies in the Archivo General at the city of Mexico, and in the Real Academia de la Historia at Madrid, there was formerly a copy in the "Parish Church" of Guadalajara, Jalisco, and in the archives at Monterey, California; of **d** there is a contemporary copy in the Library of Congress.

Following the opinion of Professor George Davidson, some writers have shown a tendency to identify **a** and **c**. In face, however, of Font's positive statement that the latter was written at Ures, that it shows evidence of having all been written at one time, and that **d** contains sketch drawings which are not in **c**, the identification seems to be unwarranted. To account for the discrepancy in size between **c** and **d**, it has been assumed further that **d** is Font's "full diary or report"; the date and circumstances under which it was written remove the possibility of its having been intended as a report. The last version was due to the fact that subsequent to his arrival at the mission of Tubutama on December 31, 1776, Father Font found himself without an appointment or definite occupation, and in this situation he

devoted himself to recopying his diary and elaborating it in detail. (*En esta Mission me he mantenido desde entonces, y por hallarme en ella sin especial ocupacion y destino, me he dedicado en sacar en limpio este Diario, que es puntualmente el mismo Diario, ô borrador, que fui escriviendo en el camino, con la diferencia que aquel solo consta de veinte pliegos, y este es mayor por haver puesto aqui algunos apuntes de aquel con alguna extension y claridad.*)

It is regrettable that the *mapa* mentioned on page 6, the *planta ichnographica* mentioned on page 18, and the *plan* mentioned on page 72, no longer accompanied the Diary when the latter was acquired by the University of California. Fortunately, however, three maps drawn by Font to accompany his Diary have been most satisfactorily reproduced by the John Carter Brown Library in a volume entitled: *San Francisco Bay and California in 1776; . . . with an explanation by Irving Berdine Richman,* Providence, Rhode Island, 1911.

In the present publication Font's manuscript has been scrupulously followed—it is only necessary to point out that the letters and words printed in italics are not required by the sense, and that the characters < > have been used to indicate the extensive marginal additions to the original draft.

F. J. T.

DIARIO DEL FRAY PEDRO FONT

Diario que forma el P. Fr. Pedro Font Pdo^r^Ap^co^ del Colegio de la Sta Cruz de Queretaro, sacado del borrador que escrivio en N 5 el camino, del viage que hizo â Monterey y Puerto de S^n^ Francisco en Compañia del Sr Theniente Coronel de Cavalleria Capitan del Presidio de Tubac, y Comandante de la expedicion de Conduccion de familias y soldados para el nuevo establecimiento de aquel Puerto, D^n^ Juan Bautista de Anza, por orden y disposicion del Exmo Sr Theniente General Fr. D^n^ Antonio Maria Bucareli, y Vrsua, Virrey, Governador, y Cap^n^ Genl de esta Nueva España, comunicada al R^do^ P. Guardian del Colegio de la Sta Cruz de Queretaro Fr. Romualdo Cartagena por carta que le escribio dada a 2. de Enero de 1775. y intimada â mi por dicho R. P. Guardian por carta, su fecha de 20. de Enero del mismo año con encargo de acompañar â dicho Sr Comandante en todo el viage y de observar las alturas del camino.

Acompaña â este diario un mapa de todo el viage, en el qual se señala con puntos el camino, se expressan por numeros las jornadas, y se distinguen por abecec*e*dario los lugares ô parages particulares, de que se hace mencion en este diario. Todo hecho y trabajado de buelta del viage en esta Mission de Vres, por el mes de Junio del presente año 1776.

Advertencias

Advierto que en las observaciones que pude hacer con el Quadrante Astronomico de la Expedicion, que traxo el Sr Comandante, calculé las alturas por unas tablas de D^n^ Jorge Juan que casualmente pude adquirir, las quales por estar hechas para el meridiano de Cadiz, y para los años de 1756. 1757. 1758. y 1759. necessitan de dos correcciones: y aunque las alturas que apunto,

DIARY OF PEDRO FONT

Diary of Father Pedro Font, apostolic preacher of the Colegio de la Santa Cruz de Querétaro, copied from the notes that he kept on the way, of the journey which he made to Monterey and the port of San Francisco in company with Don Juan Bautista de Anza, lieutenant-colonel of cavalry, captain of the presidio of Tubac, and commander of the expedition for conducting families and soldiers to the new settlement at that port, by order and disposition of His Excellency Frey Don Antonio María Bucareli y Ursúa, lieutenant-general, viceroy, governor, and captain-general of Nueva España, communicated to the reverend father-guardian of the Colegio de la Santa Cruz de Querétaro, Father Romualdo Cartagena, by letter dated January 2, 1775, and made known to me by the father-guardian in letter dated January 20th of the same year, with instructions to accompany the said commander during the whole of the journey, and to take observations for latitude on the road.

A map of the entire journey accompanies this diary; on it the road is marked by dots, the marches are expressed by numbers, and the particular spots or places mentioned in this diary are distinguished by letters of the alphabet. The whole done and executed, on the return from the expedition, at this mission of Ures, in the month of June of the present year, 1776.

Remarks

I wish to point out that in the observations that I was able to take with the astronomical quadrant belonging to the expedition, which the commander carried, I calculated the latitudes by some tables of Don Jorge Juan that, by chance, I was able to obtain. As these tables are for the meridian of Cadiz, and for the years 1756, 1757, 1758, and 1759, they require two corrections; and although the latitudes I set down are in accordance with the

estan segun las observaciones que hize y procurando emplear en las tablas las dos correcciones necessarias para el calculo; expresso la altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol que apuntó dicho Quadrante en todas las observaciones para mayor satisfaccion de los inteligentes.

Advierto tambien que en quanto â los rumbos del camino puedo haver tenido alguna equivocacion por quanto no pude adquirir una brujula buena, y solo en Sⁿ Xavier del Bac pude lograr que se me prestasse de aquella mission una bruxula muy pequeña y mala que apenas governaba: por lo qual aunque en quanto â los rumbos que apunto puse el mayor cuydado; no tengo de ellos total satisfaccion por falta de instrumento y aun he procurado corregirlos algo para sacar el mapa respecto â las alturas observadas. Finalmente advierto que en quanto a las leguas que apunto, las he calculado por una legua medida que anduve segun el passo de las marchas, y son leguas Mexicanas de cinco mil varas ô tres mil passos geometricos, todas las que he regulado en el viage, de las quales 28, componen un grado de latitud por tierra, y por el ayre 23. y ⅓. correspondientes â las 17. y ½ españolas por el ayre y 21. por tierra, que componen un grado segun el P. <Tosca tom. 8. trat. 24. lib. 1. cap. 4. prop. 23. las quales constan de quatro mil passos geometricos ó 6666 varas y ⅔ o pies segun el P. Flores en su Clave Geografica cap. 3. § 3. num. 125.>

observations that I made, endeavoring to employ in the tables the two corrections necessary for the calculation, I record in all the observations the meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, as given by the quadrant, for the greater satisfaction of the learned.

I wish to state, furthermore, that there may have been some inaccuracy regarding the directions of the roads because I was unable to get a good compass, and could only obtain a poor, small one, which hardly worked, as a loan from San Xavier del Bac. For this reason, although I used the greatest care in observing the directions which I set down, I am not entirely satisfied with them on account of the defective instrument, and have even tried to correct them in order to make the map in accordance with the latitudes observed.

Finally, I wish to state regarding the leagues which I set down, that I have calculated them according to a measured league which I walked at a marching pace; they are Mexican leagues of five thousand yards or three thousand geometric paces—all of which I estimated on the journey. Twenty-eight such leagues constitute one degree by land or twenty-three and one-third in an air-line, corresponding to the seventeen and one-half Spanish leagues by land or twenty-one in an air-line, which constitute a degree according to Father Tosca, volume 8, tractate 24, book 1, chapter 4, prop. 23. Spanish leagues consist of four thousand geometric paces or 6666 yards and ⅔ or [2] feet, according to Father Flores in his *Clave Geográfica,* chapter 3, section 3, number 125.

Jornadas Leguas

1 Dia 29. de Setiembre de 1775. Junta ya lo mas de la gente, requas, y cavallada de la Expedicion, cuyo numero no apunto por no haver podido lograr saberlo, se cantó la missa para el feliz viage â la SS^{ma} Virgen de Guadalupe que fue elegida por nuestra patrona, con el Principe S^{n} Miguel, y N. P. S^{n} Francisco, y despues de missa se empezo â disponer la marcha, que por ser el primer dia no se efectuó hasta las quatro y media de la tarde que salimos del Presidio de S^{n} Miguel de Orcasitas y poco despues de las cinco paramos cerca del rio al otro lado haviendo caminado una legua corta con rumbo al noroeste. 1

2 Dia 30. Salimos del cerca del rio de S^{n} Miguel â las nueve de la mañana y despues de medio dia llegamos al parage de Chupisonora, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas, con rumbo al nornoroeste. 4

Dia 1. de Octubre nos detuvimos por no haver llegado una requa que ayer se atrasso.

3 Dia 2. Salimos de Chupisonora â las dos de la tarde, y â las seys llegamos al parage de la Palma, haviendo caminado cinco leguas, con rumbo al nornoroeste. 5

4 Dia 3. Salimos de la Palma â las siete y tres quartos de la mañana, y cerca la una de la tarde llegamos al parage del Charco del Canelo, haviendo caminado seys leguas, con rumbo al nornoroeste. 6

5 Dia 4. Salimos del Charco del Canelo, â las siete y media, de la mañana, y â la una de la tarde paramos en el Puerto de los Conejos, haviendo caminado, unas seys leguas largas, con rumbo al nornoroeste. 6

6 Dia 5. Salimos del Puerto de los Conejos â las ocho y media de la mañana, y â las dos de la tarde paramos en el Charco de Gauna, haviendo caminado unas siete leguas largas, con rumbo al nornoroeste. 7

7 Dia 6. Salimos del Charco de Gauna â las ocho y media de la mañana, y al medio dia llegamos â orillas del río del Pueblo de Sta Ana, haviendo caminado cinco leguas, con rumbo al nornoroeste. 5

Dia 7. Nos detuvimos por haverse quedado atras tres soldados buscando unas mulas cargadas. Observe la altura de este

September 29, 1775.—Most of the people, pack-animals, and horses of the expedition now being collected—the number of them I do not put down, as I did not succeed in ascertaining it—the mass to the Most Blessed Virgin of Guadalupe was sung for a successful journey. Here we chose for our patron, together with the archangel St. Michael, and St. Francis, our father. After mass, preparations were completed for the march, which was not begun until half-past four in the afternoon, as this was the first day. We set out from the presidio of San Miguel de Horcasitas, and, a little after five, halted near the river on the other side, having travelled one short league to the northwest. 1775 Sept.

September 30.—We set out from the vicinity of the Río de San Miguel at nine in the morning, and arrived, after midday, at Chupisonora, having travelled some four leagues to the north-northwest.

October 1.—We remained here today, because some pack-animals which were delayed yesterday did not arrive. Oct.

October 2.—We set out from Chupisonora at two in the afternoon, and, at six, arrived at La Palma, having travelled five leagues to the north-northwest.

October 3.—We set out from La Palma at a quarter to eight in the morning, and, about one in the afternoon, arrived at the Charco del Canelo, having travelled six leagues to the north-northwest.

October 4.—We set out from the Charco del Canelo at half-past seven in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, halted in the Puerto de los Conejos, having travelled some six long leagues to the north-northwest.

October 5.—We set out from the Puerto de los Conejos at half-past eight in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, halted at the Charco de Gauna, having travelled some seven long leagues to the north-northwest.

October 6.—We set out from the Charco de Gauna at half-past eight in the morning, and, at noon, arrived at the banks of the river of the town of Santa Ana, having travelled five leagues to the north-northwest.

October 7.—We remained here, because three soldiers had to stay behind to look for some loaded mules. I observed the lati-

Jornadas Pueblo con el Quadrante astronomico de la expedicion y lo halle en 30º 38′ ½. Y assi digo: En el Pueblo de Santa Ana dia 7. de Octubre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol 53º 28′. Leguas

8 Dia 8. Salimos del Pueblo de Sta Ana â las nueve y media de la mañana, y â las dos de la tarde paramos en Sta Maria Madalena, Pueblo de Visita de la Mission de Sn Ygnacio haviendo caminado unas seys leguas, con rumbo al nordeste quarta al este. 6

9 Dia 9. Salimos del Pueblo de Sta Maria Madalena â las nueve de la mañana, y â las diez y media llegamos â la Mission de Sn Ygnacio, haviendo caminado dos leguas, con rumbo al nordeste quarta al este. 2

Dia 10. Nos detuvimos en esta mission para componerse unas cargas de bastimento. Observe la altura de esta Mission, y la halle en 30º 47′ ½. Y assi digo: En la Mission de San Ygnacio, dia 10. de Octubre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 52º 10′.

10 Dia 11. Salimos de Sn Ygnacio â las diez y media de la mañana, y â la una y media de la tarde paramos â la orilla del rio, al otro lado mas alla del Pueblo de Ymuris, visita de Sn Ygnacio, haviendo caminado quatro leguas al nornordeste. 4

11 Dia 12. Salimos del rio del Pueblo de Ymuris â las ocho y media de la mañana, y â la una de la tarde paramos en el Guambut antes de entrar en el caxon haviendo caminado quatro leguas con rumbo al nornoroeste. 4

12 Dia 13. Salimos del Guambut â las ocho de la mañana, y â la una de la tarde paramos en el Sibuta haviendo caminado quatro leguas con rumbo al norte y muy despacio en el caxon del Guambut por ser passo de riesgo de apaches. 4

13 Dia 14. Salimos del Sibuta â las ocho de la mañana, y â las tres de la tarde paramos en el parage llamado las Lagunas, haviendo caminado unas ocho leguas largas con el rumbo quatro al noroeste y quatro al nornoroeste. 8

tude of this town with the astronomical quadrant of the expedition and found it to be 30° 38½′; so I say: In the town of Santa Ana, October 7, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 53° 28′. 1775 Oct.

October 8.—We set out from the town of Santa Ana at half-past nine in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, halted at Santa María Magdalena, a town of visitation from the mission of San Ignacio, having travelled some six leagues, northeast by east.

October 9.—We set out from the town of Santa María Magdalena at nine in the morning, and, at half-past ten, arrived at the mission of San Ignacio, having travelled two leagues, northeast by east.

October 10.—We remained at this mission in order to rearrange some packs of provisions. I observed the latitude of this mission and found it to be 30° 47½′; so I say: In the mission of San Ignacio, October 10, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 52° 10′.

October 11.—We set out from San Ignacio at half-past ten in the morning, and, at half-past one in the afternoon, halted beside the river, on the farther bank from the town of Imuris, a place of visitation from San Ignacio, having travelled four leagues to the north-northeast.

October 12.—We set out from the river of the town of Imuris at half-past eight in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, halted at El Guambut, before entering the canyon, having travelled four leagues to the north-northwest.

October 13.—We set out from El Guambut at eight in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, halted at El Sibuta, having travelled four leagues to the north, and very slowly through the canyon of El Guambut, as it is a dangerous pass on account of the Apaches.

October 14.—We set out from El Sibuta at eight in the morning, and, at three in the afternoon, halted at a place called Las Lagunas, having travelled some eight long leagues: four to the northwest and four to the north-northwest.

Jornadas Leguas

14 Dia 15. Salimos de las Lagunas â las ocho de la mañana, y â las dos de la tarde llegamos al Presidio de Tubac, haviendo caminado unas ocho leguas, con el rumbo al norte. 8

Dia 16. Nos detuvimos unos dias en Tubac, (yo en la Mission de Tumacacori, distante del Presidio una legua al sur) para prevenir lo necessario para la prosecucion del viage, y acabar de juntarse la gente que havia de ir â la expedicion.

Dia 17. Se ocupó en esse negocio.

Dia 18. Se empleó en lo mismo.

Dia 19. Se gastó en lo mismo.

Dia 20. Se passó del mismo modo.

Dia 21. Fuí al Presidio de Tubac en compañia del P. Fr. Francisco Garces, y su compañero el P. Fr. Thomas Eixarch, que se agregaron con nosotros para quedarse en el Rio Colorado â explorar las voluntades de aquellas Naciones que habitan en sus vegas, segun lo dispuesto por el Exmo Sr Virrey. Observe la altura de este Presidio; pero por estar el dia opaco no quede satisfecho de la observacion.

Dia 22. Se cantó la missa para el feliz viage de la expedicion. Bolvi â observar por ser el dia claro, y halle â este Presidio en altura de 31° 43′ Y assi digo: En el Presidio de Tubac, dia 22. de Octubre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 46° 50′ Se acabó de juntar la gente, que havía de ir â la expedicion, requas, cavallada, y ganado, de cuyas partidas no apunto el numero, porque no pude lograr saberlo, y se determino proseguir el viage el dia siguiente.

15 Dia 23. Salimos de Tubac â las onze de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde paramos en el parage llamado la Canoa, haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas, con el rumbo nornordeste. 5 Esta noche parió una muger de un soldado, y se murio de sobreparto, y al otro dia se llevó â enterrar â la Mission de S^{n} Xavier del Bac.

16 Dia 24. Salimos de la canoa â las dos de la tarde, y â las cinco paramos en la Punta de los llanos, haviendo caminado tres leguas con el rumbo al nornordeste. 3

October 15.—We set out from Las Lagunas at eight in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, arrived at the presidio of Tubac, having travelled some eight leagues to the north. 1775 Oct.

October 16.—We remained at Tubac for some days, (I in the mission of Tumacacori, one league south of the presidio), in order to make the necessary preparations for continuing the journey, and to assemble the people who were to go on the expedition.

October 17.—Occupied in that business.

October 18.—Employed in the same way.

October 19.—Spent in the same way.

October 20.—Passed in the same manner.

October 21.—I went to the presidio of Tubac with Father Francisco Garcés and his companion Father Tomás Eixarch, who joined us, as they were going—by order of His Excellency the Viceroy—to remain at the Río Colorado to observe the disposition of the nations inhabiting its valley. I observed the latitude of this presidio, but was not satisfied with the observation, as the day was overcast.

October 22.—The mass was sung for the success of the expedition. As the day was clear, I again observed the latitude, and found this presidio to be in 31° 43′; so I say: In the presidio of Tubac, October 22, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 46° 50′. The people, pack-animals, horses, and cattle which were to go on the expedition were finally gathered together —the different numbers of these I do not set down, as I did not succeed in ascertaining them—and it was determined to continue the journey on the following day.

October 23.—We set out from Tubac at eleven in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, halted at the place called La Canoa, having travelled some five leagues to the north-northeast. This night the wife of a soldier was delivered; she died in childbed, and the next day was taken to the mission of San Xavier del Bac for burial.

October 24.—We set out from La Canoa at two in the afternoon, and, at five, halted at the Punta de los Llanos, having travelled three leagues to the north-northeast.

Jornadas Dia 25. Salimos de la Punta de los llanos â las ocho y media Leguas
17 de la mañana, y â la una de la tarde llegamos â la Mission de San Xavier del Bac, de la qual es Ministro el P. Fr. Francisco Garces, haviendo caminado seys leguas largas, con el rumbo al norte, 6
quarta al nordeste.

18 Dia 26. Salimos de la mission de San Xavier del Bac, â las ocho y media de la mañana, y â la una de la tarde paramos a una legua fuera del Pueblo de Tuquisón, visita de la Mission de Sn Xavier del Bac, y ultimo Pueblo de la Christiandad por este rumbo, haviendo caminado quatro leguas, muy largas por el 4
rodeo que se hizo, con el rumbo quasi al norte.

19 Dia 27. Observe este parage de Tuquison, y lo halle en altura de 32º 22′. Y assi digo: En el Pueblo de Tuquison, una legua al norte fuera de el, dia 27. de Octubre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 44º 26′. Salimos del pueblo de Tuquison â la una de la tarde, y poco antes de las seys paramos en un llano â vista de una sierra aspera y baxa, llamada por los Yndios La frente negra, y antes de entrar en un puerto que llamaron el Puerto del azotado, haviendo caminado cinco leguas, 5
con el rumbo, como dos al nornoroeste, y lo restante al noroeste.

20 Dia 28. Salimos del Llano del Puerto del azotado, â las ocho y quarto de la mañana, y â la una y media de la tarde paramos en el parage de unas lagunas, que llaman los Yndios Oytaparts, haviendo caminado seys leguas largas con el rumbo al oestnor- 6
oeste, y a ratos quasi al oeste.

21 Dia 29. Salimos de las Lagunas de Oytaparts â la una de la tarde, y â las cinco y quarto paramos un poco mas alla de un picacho, que los Yndios llaman Tacca haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas, con el rumbo como dos al noroeste, y lo restante al 5
nornoroeste. Muy de mañana se despacharon unos Yndios, â dar aviso de nuestra venida â los Pimas del rio Gila. Se publico despues de missa un bando, en que se mandaban cosas conducentes al mejor porte de la gente.

22 Dia 30. Salimos del Cerro de Tacca â las ocho de la mañana, y â las cinco y media de la tarde llegamos cerca del rio Gila y paramos en una Laguna algo distante de el, haviendo caminado unas doze leguas, con el rumbo como seys al noroeste tres al nor- 12

October 25.—We set out from the Punta de los Llanos at half-past eight in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, arrived at the mission of San Xavier del Bac, of which Father Francisco Garcés is minister, having travelled six long leagues, north by east. 1775 Oct.

October 26.—We set out from the mission of San Xavier del Bac at half-past eight in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, halted at a distance of one league from the town of Tuquisón, a place of visitation from the mission of San Xavier del Bac, and the last Christian town in this direction, having travelled four very long leagues, on account of the circuit that was made, in a direction almost north.

October 27.—I observed the latitude of Tuquisón, and found it to be 32° 22′; so I say: One league north of the town of Tuquisón, October 27, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 44° 26′. We set out from the town of Tuquisón at one in the afternoon, and, a little before six, halted in a plain within sight of a low, rugged range, called La Frente Negra by the Indians, and before entering a pass called the Puerto del Azotado, having travelled five leagues: about two to the north-northwest and the remainder northwest.

October 28.—We set out from the Llano del Puerto del Azotado at a quarter past eight in the morning, and, at half-past one in the afternoon, halted at some ponds, called Oitaparts by the Indians, having travelled six long leagues to the north-northwest, occasionally almost west.

October 29.—We set out from the Lagunas de Oitaparts at one in the afternoon, and, at a quarter past five, halted a little beyond a sharp peak that the Indians call Tacca, having travelled some five leagues: about two to the northwest and the remainder to the north-northwest. Very early in the morning some Indians were sent to notify the Pimas of the Río Gila of our coming. After mass a proclamation was made prescribing rules tending to the better conduct of the people.

October 30.—We set out from the Cerro de Tacca at eight in the morning, and, at half-past five in the afternoon, arrived near the Río Gila, and halted at a pond some distance from it, having travelled some twelve leagues: about six to the north-

noroeste y al ultimo unas tres quasi al norte. Con el recado que ayer se envio, salieron al camino â recibirnos el Governador de las rancherias de Papagos Aquituni y Cuytoa, y el Governador de Vturituc, Pueblo del rio Gila, con su Alcalde, acompañado del Governador de Sutaquison, y otros yndios todos a cavallo, los quales se apearon para saludarnos, y presentaron â los soldados dos cabelleras de Apaches que mataron el dia antecedente, con quienes tienen guerra continua, y luego montaron â cavallo y nos acompañaron hasta el parage. Preguntaban si veniamos ya â vivir con ellos y bautizar la gente, lo que parece desean mucho; y se manifestaron muy alegres por nuestra llegada.

A Dia 31. Determino el Sr Comandante que descansara oy la gente, y con esto tuvimos lugar de ir â registrar la casa grande que llaman de Moctezuma, situada â una legua del rio Gila y distante del parage de la Laguna, unas tres leguas al estsudeste, â donde fuimos acompañados de algunos Yndios y del Governador de Vturituc, quien en el camino nos contó una historia y tradicion que conservan de sus passados sobre dicha casa, que toda se reduce â patrañas mescladas confusamente con algunas verdades catolicas. Observe este parage de la casa grande, señalado en el mapa con la letra A y lo halle en 33: 3: ½. Y assi digo: En la casa grande del Rio Gila, dia 31. de Octubre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 42: 25: Registramos con todo cuydado este edificio, y sus vestigios, cuya planta ichnographica es la que aqui pongo, y para su mejor inteligencia doy la descripcion y explicacion siguiente. La casa grande ô Palacio de Moctezuma tendra de fundacion unos 500. años, segun las historias, y escassas noticias que hay de ello y dan los Yndios; porque segun parece, esta fundacion la hicieron los Mexicanos, quando en su transmigracion los llevaba el demonio por varias tierras, hasta llegar â la tierra prometida de Mexico, y en sus mansiones, que eran largas, formaban poblacion y edificios. El sitio en donde se halla esta casa es llano por todas partes y apartado del rio Gila como una legua, y las ruinas de las casas que

west, three to the north-northwest, and, at the end, some three almost due north. In consequence of the message sent yesterday, there came out to meet us on the road, the governor of the Papago villages, Aquituni and Cuitoa, and the governor of Uturituc, a town on the Río Gila, with the alcalde, accompanied by the governor of Sutaquisón and other Indians—all on horseback. They alighted to salute us, and presented to the soldiers the scalps of two Apaches whom they had killed the day before—with the Apaches they are continually at war. Afterwards, they mounted their horses and accompanied us to the stopping-place. They inquired if we had now come to live among them and to baptize the people, which, it seems, they eagerly desire, and showed themselves very much elated at our arrival. 1775 Oct.

October 31.—The commander decided that the people should rest today, and so we had an opportunity to go and examine the house that is called La Casa Grande de Moctezuma, situated one league from the Río Gila and some three leagues to the east-southeast of La Laguna. We were accompanied there by several Indians and by the governor of Uturituc, who told us on the way a tale and tradition regarding the house, handed down from their forefathers, all of which is nothing but fables mixed confusedly with truths of the catholic faith. I observed the latitude of the Casa Grande—marked on the map with the letter A—and found it to be 33° 3½′; so I say: At the Casa Grande of the Río Gila, October 31, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 42° 25′. We examined the building and its ruins with the greatest care—I here insert the ichnographical plan of it, and for the better understanding of this give the following description and explanation. The great house or palace of Moctezuma, according to the stories and meagre accounts which there are of it, and what the Indians say, may have been built some five hundred years ago. It seems that this place was founded by the Mexicans when, during their migration, the devil led them through various countries until they arrived at the promised land of Mexico, and in their sojourns, which were long, they formed communities and erected buildings. The site of this house is level on all sides, and is about one league from the Río Gila; and the ruins of the houses which constituted the town

formaban la poblacion, se estienden mas de una legua para el Oriente y demas vientos; y todo este terreno está sembrado de pedazos de ollas jarros platos &c. unos ordinarios y otros pintados de varios colores blanco azul colorado &c. indicio de que fue poblacion crecida y de distincta gente de los Pimas Gileños pues estos no saben hacer semejante losa. Hicimos exacta inspeccion del edificio, y de su situacion, y lo medimos con una lanza, por lo pronto, cuya medida reduxe despues â pies geometricos y â poco mas ô menos es la siguiente. Está la casa quadrilonga y perfectamente â los quatro vientos cardinales este, oeste, norte, y sur, y al rededor estan unas ruinas que indican algun cerco ô muralla que encerraba a la casa y otros edificios, particularmente en las esquinas, en donde parece havia alguna fabrica como castillo interior ô atalaya, pues en la esquina que cae al sudoeste hay un pedazo en pie con sus divisiones y un alto. La cerca exterior tiene de norte â sur 420. pies: y de este â oeste 260. Lo interior de la casa se compone de sinco salas: las tres iguales en medio y una en cada extremo mas largas. Las tres salas tienen de norte â sur 26. pies: y de este â oeste 10. Las dos salas de los extremos tienen de norte â sur 12. pies: y de este â oeste 38. Las salas tienen de alto unos 11. pies y todas son iguales. Las puertas de comunicacion tienen de alto 5. pies, y de ancho 2. y son quasi iguales todas, excepto las quatro primeras de las quatro entradas, que parece eran otro tanto anchas. Lo gruesso de las paredes interiores 4. pies; y estan bien enjarradas: y de las exteriores 6. pies. La casa tiene por lo exterior de norte â sur 70 pies: y de este â oeste 50. Las paredes estan escarpadas por de fuera. Delante la puerta del oriente separada de la casa hay otra pieza, que tiene de norte â sur 26. pies, y de este â oeste 18. sin el gruesso de las paredes. El maderage era de pino por lo que se ve, y la sierra mas cercana que tiene pinos dista unas 25. leguas; y tambien tiene algo de mezquite[.] Todo el edificio es de tierra, y segun las señales, es tapia fabricada con caxones de varios tamaños. Viene del rio y de bien lexos una azequia muy grande con que se socorria de agua la poblacion, y está ya muy cegada. Por

extend more than a league toward the east, and the other cardinal points. The whole of this ground is strewn with pieces of pots, jars, plates, etc., some common and others painted different colors—white, blue, red, etc., which shows that this was an extensive community, and of a different stock from the Pimas of the Río Gila, who do not know how to make such earthenware. We made an exact survey of the building, and of its situation, measuring it with a lance, for the moment, and this measurement, afterwards reduced to geometrical feet, is, more or less, as follows: The house is an oblong, perfectly oriented to the four cardinal points, east, west, north, south, and surrounding it lie ruins indicating a defense or wall which inclosed the house and other buildings, particularly at the corners, where there appears to have been some structure like an interior castle or watch-tower, for, in the corner that lies to the southwest, a piece of it stands with its divisions and an upper story. The exterior circuit measures 420 feet from north to south, and 260 feet from east to west. The interior of the house consists of five halls—the three middle ones are alike, and one at each end somewhat larger. The three halls measure 26 feet from north to south, and 10 feet from east to west. The two halls on the end measure 12 feet from north to south, and 38 feet from east to west. The halls have a height of about 11 feet, and are all alike. The communicating doorways are 5 feet high and 2 feet wide, and are all about equal; except the first four, belonging to the four entrances, which appear to have been of double width. The interior walls are 4 feet thick, and are well plastered, and the exterior walls 6 feet. On the outside, the house measures 70 feet from north to south, and 50 feet from east to west. The walls are sloping on the outside. Before the eastern doorway, and separated from the house, there is another room measuring 26 feet from north to south, and 18 feet from east to west—not including the thickness of the walls. The timber, it appears, was pine—and the nearest mountains that grow pine are some 25 leagues distant—and there was also some mesquit. The whole building is of earth, and, judging from the remains, the walls were made with molds of various sizes. A very large conduit which supplied the town with water comes a great distance from [up] the river; it is now almost in-

1775 Oct.

Jornadas fin se conoce que tenia el edificio tres altos, y si es verdad lo que Leguas
se pudo rastrear de los Yndios y por los indicios que se vieron,
tenia quatro profundizando el piso de la casa â modo de pieza
subterranea. Para dar luz â las piezas no se ven mas que las
puertas y unos agujeros redondos en medio de las paredes que
miran al oriente y poniente y dixeron los Yndios que por aquellos
agujeros (que son algo grandes) miraba el Principe, que ellos
llaman el hombre amargo, al Sol quando salia y se ponia para
saludarlo. No se hallaron rastros de escaleras, por lo que juzga-
mos que eran de madera, y se destruyeron con la quemazon que
padecio el edificio por los Apaches.

Dia 1. de Noviembre. Salimos de la Laguna â las nueve y
23 media de la mañana, y â la una de la tarde llegamos al Pueblo de
San Juan Capistrano de Vturituc, haviendo caminado quatro 4
leguas, con el rumbo al oestnoroeste. Nos recibieron los Yndios,
que regule como mil almas, puestos en dos filas, los hombres de un
lado y las mugeres del otro, y haviendonos apeado, vinieron todos
por su turno â saludarnos y darnos la mano, primero los hombres
y luego las mugeres, manifestando mucho contento de vernos; y
nos hospedaron en una gran ramada que hicieron para esse fin,
delante la qual plantaron una cruz grande aunque gentiles, y
luego traxeron agua al real para la gente.

Dia 2. Diximos los tres Religiosos nueve missas por ser dia
24 de animas. Salimos del Pueblo de Vturituc â las onze de la mañana,
y como â las tres de la tarde paramos â orillas del rio Gila cerca el
Pueblo de la Encarnacion de Sutaquison haviendo caminado unas
quatro leguas, con rumbo al oeste quarta al noroeste. Salieron 4
â recibirnos y saludarnos con demonstraciones de mucha alegria
los yndios del Pueblo que regulé como de quinientas almas. <En
el camino passamos por otros dos pueblos.>

Dia 3. Salimos del Pueblo de Sutaquison â las nueve y tres
25 quartos de la mañana, y â medio dia llegamos â una laguna de
agua mala, que por havernos enfermado algunos en ella, la llama-
mos la Laguna del Hospital, haviendo caminado dos leguas con el 2
rumbo casi al noroeste. Como al poniente de este parage está una
sierra que va para el norte y remata â cosa de tres leguas, en cuyo

distinguishable. Finally, it can be seen that the building was of three stories, and if there is any truth in what we could elicit from the Indians, and from the vestiges that we saw, it had four, the floor of the house being deepened into a cellar. To light the rooms there is nothing but the doors, and some round holes in the middle of the walls that face east and west—the Indians said that through these holes, which are fairly large, the prince, whom they call "the bitter man," used to watch the sun at its rising and setting in order to salute it. No signs of stairs remain, and we therefore suppose that they must have been of wood, and that they were destroyed when the Apaches set the buildings on fire. 1775 Oct.

November 1.—We set out from La Laguna at half-past nine in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, arrived at the town of San Juan Capistrano de Uturituc, having travelled four leagues to the west-northwest. The Indians, whom I estimated at about a thousand souls, received us drawn up in two files—the men on one side and the women on the other—and when we alighted, they all came in turn to salute us and to give us their hands—first the men, and then the women—and manifested great pleasure at seeing us. They lodged us in a large shelter of boughs that they constructed on purpose, and, heathen as they were, planted a large cross in front of it, and then brought water to the camp for the people. Nov.

November 2.—This being All Souls' Day, we, the three religious, said nine masses. We set out from the town of Uturituc at eleven o'clock in the morning, and, about three in the afternoon, halted at the banks of the Río Gila, near the town of Encarnación de Sutaquisón, having travelled some four leagues, west by north. The Indians of the town, whom I estimated at about five hundred souls, came out to receive and salute us with demonstrations of great pleasure. On the way, we passed through two other towns.

November 3.—We set out from the town of Sutaquisón at a quarter to ten in the morning, and, at noon, arrived at a pond of bad water, (as some of us were made sick by it, we gave it the name of Laguna del Hospital), having travelled two leagues almost northwest. Toward the west of this place there is a mountain range which runs to the north, and ends at a distance of

Jornadas remate se junta mas abajo el rio Gila con el rio de la Assumpcion Leguas
que es grande, y unos tres tantos mayor que el Gila.

Dia 4. Por ser dia de San Carlos y fiesta de nuestro Monarca cantamos la missa con la solemnidad possible. Sobre medio dia se dispuso el marchar y no se hizo por haverse enfermado una muger.

Dia 5. Nos detuvimos por no poder seguir la enferma; y al anochecer se enfermó otra. Observe la altura de este parage, y lo halle en 33° 14′ ½. Y assi digo: En la Laguna del Hospital, dia 5. de Noviembre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 40° 40′.

Dia 6. Siguieron malas las enfermas, por cuyo motivo nos detuvimos: y â medio dia cayo otra; y yo, â mas de la enfermedad con que venia, oy empeze con las tercianas.

26 Dia 7. Amanecieron aliviadas las enfermas. Salimos de la Laguna del Hospital â la una de la tarde y â las seys y quarto paramos en un Arroyo seco, haviendo caminado unas seys leguas 6
con rumbo como una al sudoeste, dos al oestsudoeste y lo restante al oeste.

27 Dia 8. Salimos del Arroyo seco â las ocho y media de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde paramos â la orilla del rio, en la Poblacion de Opas llamada San Simon y Judas de Vparsoytac, haviendo caminado unas nueve leguas, con rumbo, dos al oestsud- 9
oeste, una al oeste para passar un puerto de una serrania, y lo restante al oestsudoeste con alguna declinacion al oeste. Estos Yndios Opas de Vparsoytac, cuyos enemigos que les hacían guerra son los de la nacion llamada Nanaxi y confina con los Apaches, se manifestaron muy mansos, y nos recibieron bien.

Dia 9. Haviendo llegado la cavallada muy estropeada de la jornada de ayer, por haver salido enferma de la Laguna del hospital se determino descansar oy. Se repartio abalorio y tabaco â los Yndios, y regule que se juntarian como mil almas.

three leagues; beyond this termination, and farther down stream, the Río Gila joins with the Río de la Asunción, which is large, and about three times as great as the Gila. 1775 Nov.

November 4.—This being the day of San Carlos, and the festival of our monarch, we sang the mass with all possible solemnity. It was decided to march after midday, but this was not done as a woman fell sick.

November 5.—We remained here because the sick woman could not proceed; and at nightfall another was taken ill. I observed the latitude of this place and found it to be 33° 14½′; so I say: At the Laguna del Hospital, November 5, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 40° 40′.

November 6.—The women patients continued ailing, consequently we remained here. At noon another woman fell sick; and I myself, in addition to the ailment that I had previously, was taken today with the ague.

November 7.—This morning the sick women were feeling better. We set out from the Laguna del Hospital at one o'clock in the afternoon, and, at a quarter past six, halted at a dry watercourse, having travelled some six leagues: about one to the southwest, two to the west-southwest, and the remainder to the west.

November 8.—We set out from the dry watercourse at half-past eight in the morning, and, at four o'clock in the afternoon, halted beside the river, in the Opa town called San Simón y Judas de Uparsoitac, having travelled some nine leagues: two to the west-southwest, one to the west (in order to pass through a gap in the range), and the remainder to the west-southwest with some deviation to the west. These Opa Indians of Uparsoitac, —whose enemies that were making war upon them are called Nanaxi and are neighbors of the Apaches—showed themselves very docile, and received us well.

November 9.—The horses arrived very lame from yesterday's march, as they were sick when they left the Laguna del Hospital; it was decided, therefore, to rest today. Beads and tobacco were distributed to the Indians—I estimated that they numbered about a thousand souls.

Jornadas Dia 10. Nos detuvimos por haver amanecido muy mala una muger y un soldado. Leguas

28 Dia 11. Salimos de la Poblacion de Vparsoytac â las diez de la mañana, y cerca de medio dia llegamos â unas rancherias de Opas situadas a orillas del rio, haviendo caminado unas dos leguas cortas, con el rumbo al oeste. 2

29 Dia 12. Salimos de las rancherias de Opas, â las nueve y media de la mañana, y a las dos de la tarde paramos â orillas del rio en unos ranchos, que por ser dia de San Diego los llamamos, la Rancheria de San Diego, haviendo caminado cinco leguas, con rumbo al oeste quarta al noroeste. 5

30 Dia 13. Salimos de la Rancheria de San Diego â las nueve y quarto de la mañana, y como â la una y media de la tarde paramos en un parage llamado Aritoac poco despues de haver vadeado el rio, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas con rumbo al oeste, quarta al sudoeste. 4

31 Dia 14. Salimos del Àritoac â las nueve de la mañana, y como â la una de la tarde llegamos al parage del Agua Caliente, haviendo caminado quatro leguas con rumbo al oestsudoeste. 4

Dia 15. Se determino detenernos oy para que descansara la cavallada, que venía fatal por falta de pastos. Se juntaron a vernos muchos Yndios Cocomaricopas, que son lo mismo que Opas, y el Sr Comandante en nombre del Rey nuestro Señor dio el titulo y vara de Governador de toda la nacion â un Yndio que ellos mismos eligieron, y le pusimos por nombre Carlos, y â otro elegido por ellos, que llamamos Francisco, la vara de Alcalde, â los quales los demas Yndios concurrentes saludaron por su turno dandoles la mano, luego que fueron confirmados en sus empleos: y despues se repartio â todos tabaco y abalorio, y se intitulo este parage y su governacion San Bernardino del Agua Caliente. Observe la altura de este parage (aunque el dia estaba bastante nebuloso) y lo halle en 33º 2′ ½. Y assi digo: En el Agua Caliente, dia 15. de Noviembre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 38º 4′ Los indios que aqui se juntaron y vi, regule que serian como doscientas almas.

32 Dia 16. Salimos del Agua caliente â las nueve y media de la mañana, y â las quatro y media de la tarde paramos Cerca del

November 10.—We remained here today as this morning a woman and a soldier were found to be very sick. 1775 Nov.

November 11.—We set out from the town of Uparsoitac at ten o'clock in the morning, and, about midday, arrived at some Opa villages situated on the banks of the river, having travelled some two short leagues to the west.

November 12.—We set out from the Opa villages at half-past nine in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, halted on the banks of the river at some ranches which, because it was St. James's day, we called the Ranchería de San Diego, having travelled five leagues, west by north.

November 13.—We set out from the Ranchería de San Diego at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, about half-past one in the afternoon, halted, shortly after fording the river, at a place called Aritoac, having travelled some four leagues, west by south.

November 14.—We set out from Aritoac at nine in the morning, and, about one in the afternoon, arrived at Agua Caliente, having travelled four leagues to the west-southwest.

November 15.—It was decided to remain here today in order to rest the horses, as they had suffered greatly from lack of pasture. Many Cocomaricopa Indians gathered to see us; they are the same as the Opas. The commander, in the name of the king, our master, conferred the title and baton of governor of the whole nation upon an Indian whom they themselves chose, and named him Carlos; to another one chosen by them, whom we called Francisco, he gave the baton of alcalde. When these were confirmed in their appointments, the other Indians present saluted them in turn, giving them their hands. Afterwards, tobacco and beads were distributed among all, and this place with its jurisdiction was entitled San Bernardino del Agua Caliente. I observed the latitude of this place (although the day was very cloudy) and found it to be 33° 2½′; so I say: At Agua Caliente, November 15, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 38° 4′. The Indians that gathered here, and that I saw, I estimated might be about two hundred souls.

November 16.—We set out from Agua Caliente at half-past nine in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon,

Jornadas rio, haviendo caminado unas nueve leguas, con rumbo al oestsud- Leguas
oeste. 9

33 Dia 17. Salimos de Cerca del rio, como â las diez de la mañana, y â medio dia paramos en la Orilla del rio, haviendo caminado unas dos leguas con rumbo al oestsudoeste. 2

34 Dia 18. Salimos de la Orilla del rio â las diez de la mañana, y como â las dos de la tarde paramos cerca del rio al pie del Cerro de Sn Pasqual, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas con 4
rumbo al sudoeste. A mitad del camino vadeamos segunda vez el rio.

Dia 19. Esta noche passada pario una muger, por lo qual nos detuvimos oy. Observe este parage y lo halle en altura de 32° 48′. Y assi digo: En el Cerro de San Pasqual, dia 19. de Noviembre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 37° 20′.

Dia 20. Nos detuvimos, por no poder caminar la muger recien parida.

Dia 21. No caminamos oy porque la muger que pario, aun no se podia poner en camino. Bolvi â observar este parage, y lo halle en la misma altura que el dia 19.

35 Dia 22. Amanecio la parida aliviada, y se determinó seguir el viage. Salimos del cerro de San Pasqual â las onze y media, de la mañana y â las quatro y media de la tarde paramos â orillas del rio al pie de un cerrito que los Yndios llaman del metate y nosotros llamamos Cerro de Santa Cecilia, haviendo caminado unas seys leguas largas, con rumbo al sudoeste. 6

Dia 23. Haviendo salido las requas se mando que bolviessen, porque eran mas de las onze y aun no se havia podido juntar la cavallada que se havia desparramado por falta de zacate, por lo qual nos detuvimos oy.

Dia 24. Amanecio mala una muger preñada, por lo qual nos quedamos aqui este dia. Observe la altura de este parage y lo halle en 32° 39′. Y assi digo: En el Cerro de Santa Cecilia del Metate, dia 24. de Noviembre de 1775. Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 36° 24′.

halted near the river, having travelled some nine leagues to the west-southwest. 1775 Nov.

November 17.—We set out from the vicinity of the river about ten o'clock in the morning, and, at midday, halted beside the river, having travelled some two leagues to the west-southwest.

November 18.—We set out from the bank of the river at ten o'clock in the morning, and, about two in the afternoon, halted near the river at the foot of the Cerro de San Pascual; having travelled some four leagues to the southwest. Midway of the road we forded the river a second time.

November 19.—Last night a woman was delivered, and for this reason we remained here today. I observed the latitude of this place, and found it to be 32° 48′; so I say: At the Cerro de San Pascual, November 19, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 37° 20′.

November 20.—We remained, because the woman just delivered was unable to travel.

November 21.—We did not go forward today, because the woman who was delivered could not as yet take the road. I observed the latitude of this place again, and found it the same as on the 19th.

November 22.—This morning the mother was better, and it was decided to continue the journey. We set out from the Cerro de San Pascual at half-past eleven in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon, halted on the banks of the river at the foot of a hill that the Indians call El Metate, and we call Cerro de Santa Cecilia, having travelled some six long leagues to the southwest.

November 23.—After the pack-animals had set out, the order was given for them to return, because it was after eleven o'clock and the horses had not been collected—they had scattered because of the scarcity of pasture. We therefore remained here today.

November 24.—This morning a pregnant woman was ill, and for this reason we stayed here today. I observed the latitude of this place and found it to be 32° 39′; so I say: At the Cerro de Santa Cecilia del Metate, November 24, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 36° 24′.

Jornadas Leguas

36 Dia 25. Salimos del Cerro de Santa Cecilia del metate â las nueve y tres quartos de la mañana, y como â las dos de la tarde paramos en la orilla de una Laguna salobre distante del rio como una legua, haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas con rumbo al 5 oeste quarta al noroeste. Salio al camino â encontrarnos un Yndio Yuma â cavallo, embiado del Capitan Palma para decirnos como nos esperaba de paz con toda su gente Yuma, y los Jalchedunes, que baxaron â la junta de los rios â vernos en virtud de un recado que se les embio desde el agua caliente.

37 Dia 26. Salimos de la Laguna salobre â las diez y quarto de la mañana, y â las dos de la tarde paramos â la orilla del rio, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas con rumbo al noroeste. 4

38 Dia 27. Salimos de la orilla del rio â las nueve y media de la mañana, y cerca las doze paramos en un Puerto por donde passa el rio Gila recogido, haviendo caminado unas dos leguas, con 2 rumbo al oestnoroeste. En el camino salio â recibirnos un pariente del Capitan Palma, y luego que paramos vino â vernos el mismo Capitan Salvador Palma, y otro capitan que le pusimos por nombre Pablo acompañados de varios Yndios Yumas, y nos saludaron con muchas demonstraciones de contento.

39 Dia 28. Salimos del Puerto y orillas del Gila, â las nueve y quarto de la mañana, y â las dos de la tarde paramos en la Playa del rio Colorado despues de vadear tercera vez el rio Gila, haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas con rumbo al oeste quarta al 5 sudoeste. Nos hospedaron los Yumas, en una ramada que aqui havia mandado hacer el capitan Palma luego que supo nuestra venida, y acudieron muchos yndios de ambos sexos â visitarnos muy festivos y alegres. Como una legua mas abajo de este parage se junta el rio Gila con el rio Colorado.

Dia 29. Se buscó vado al rio colorado, y haviendose hallado *y* se abrio camino en el bosque y alameda de sus vegas, para vadearlo el dia siguiente.

40 Dia 30. Despues de missa se fue para su tierra el Governador de los Cocomaricopas Carlos, que vino con nosotros â confirmar las paces con los Yumas y se volvio muy contento. Salimos

November 25.—We set out from the Cerro de Santa Cecilia del Metate at a quarter to ten in the morning, and, at about two in the afternoon, halted beside a brackish pond about a league from the river, having travelled some five leagues, west by north. A Yuma Indian on horseback came to meet us on the road; he was sent by the chief Palma to tell us that he was waiting for us in peace, with all his Yumas and the Jalchedunes, who had come down to the junction of the rivers to see us in consequence of a message sent to them from Agua Caliente. 1775 Nov.

November 26.—We set out from the brackish pond at a quarter past ten in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, halted beside the river, having travelled some four leagues to the northwest.

November 27.—We set out from the bank of the river at half-past nine in the morning, and, about twelve, halted at a pass through which the Río Gila runs narrowed, having travelled some two leagues to the west-northwest. A relative of the chief Palma came out to meet us on the road, and, as soon as we halted, the chief, Salvador Palma himself, came to see us, and another chief, to whom we gave the name of Pablo, accompanied by several young Indians; they greeted us with many demonstrations of pleasure.

November 28.—We set out from the pass and the banks of the Gila at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, halted on the shore of the Río Colorado after fording the Río Gila for the third time, having travelled some five leagues, west by south. The Yumas lodged us in a shelter of boughs that the chief Palma had ordered to be made here as soon as he knew of our coming. Many Indians of both sexes came to visit us, very festive and elated. About a league down stream from this place, the Río Gila joins the Río Colorado.

November 29.—Search was made for a ford in the Río Colorado, and when it was found a road was cut through the underbrush and trees along the banks, with the object of crossing on the following day.

November 30.—After mass, Carlos, the governor of the Cocomaricopas, who had come with us to ratify peace with the Yumas, returned very contented to his home. We set out from the shore

Jornadas de la Playa del rio colorado â las nueve de la mañana, y â la una Leguas
de la tarde, acabó de vadear el rio toda la expedicion gente y
requas sin especial desgracia, y lo vadeamos dividido en tres
brazos, y un desecho pequeño, y nos quedamos en la Orilla del rio
Colorado, haviendo caminado como una legua corta al norte. Lo 1
ancho de este rio en donde lo vadeamos regule que sera de unas
300. a 400 varas y esto es en este tiempo que es quando esta mas
baxo, que en creciendo es de leguas su extension y anchor.

Dia 1. de Deciembre. Nos detuvimos con el motivo de fabricar un jacal en la rancheria del Capitan Palma, para habitacion de los dos PP. Garces, y Eixarch, que se havian de quedar en este rio. Se vistio el Capitan Palma con el vestido que se le entrego de parte del Exmo Sr Virrey.

Dia 2. Se prosiguio en la obra del jacal, por lo qual nos detuvimos.

41 Dia 3. Salimos de la Orilla del rio Colorado, â las diez y
media de la mañana, y â medio dia llegamos â la Rancheria del
Capitan Palma, haviendo caminado cosa de una legua con rumbo 1
al oeste quarta al sudoeste. Se empleo lo restante del dia en
acabar el jacal.

42 Dia 4. Nos despedimos de los Padres Fr. Francisco Garces
y Fr. Thomas Eixarch, y salimos de la Rancheria del Capitan
Palma â las nueve y media de la mañana, y â las dos y media de
la tarde paramos cerca una laguna de las rancherias del Capitan
Pablo, una legua despues de haver passado el cerro de San Pablo,
haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas con rumbo al oeste quarta 5
al sudoeste.

43 Dia 5. Salimos de las Rancherias del Capitan Pablo â las
diez de la mañana, y como â las dos de la tarde paramos cerca
una laguna de las Rancherias del Cojat, haviendo caminado unas
quatro leguas, con el rumbo al sudoeste y con muchas culebreadas. 4
El rio desde el cerro de San Pablo da una guiñada quasi al sur,
y desde alli ya no se ve mas porque va muy apartado del camino
que sigue por sus vegas.

44 Dia 6. Salimos de las Rancherias del Cojat â las diez de la
mañana, y â las dos de la tarde paramos en la Laguna de Santa
Olalla, haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas, con rumbo al sud- 5
oeste, pero culebreando quasi de sur â oeste. <Estando ya

of the Río Colorado at nine in the morning, and, at one in the afternoon, the entire expedition, people and pack-animals, had completed the fording of the river without any particular accident. We crossed it where it was divided into three branches and a small backwater, and remained beside the Colorado, having travelled about one short league to the north. I estimated the width of the river, where we forded it, at some three or four hundred yards, and this at a time when the water is at its lowest, for when the river rises it is leagues wide. 1775 Nov.

December 1.—We remained here for the purpose of erecting a hut at the village of the chief Palma for the habitation of Fathers Francisco Garcés and Tomás Eixarch, who were to stay at this river. The chief Palma dressed himself in the suit that was given to him in the name of His Excellency the Viceroy. Dec.

December 2.—The work of erecting the hut was continued, and for this reason we remained.

December 3.—We set out from the bank of the Río Colorado at half-past ten in the morning, and, at midday, arrived at the village of the chief Palma, having travelled about one league, west by south. The rest of the day was occupied in finishing the hut.

December 4.—We took leave of Fathers Francisco Garcés and Tomás Eixarch, and set out from the village of the chief Palma at half-past ten in the morning. At half-past two in the afternoon we halted near a pond belonging to the villages of the chief Pablo, a league beyond the Cerro de San Pablo, having travelled some five leagues, west by south.

December 5.—We set out from the villages of the chief Pablo at ten o'clock in the morning, and, about two in the afternoon, halted near a pond of the Cojat villages, having travelled some four leagues to the southwest with many windings. From the Cerro de San Pablo the river makes a turn almost due south and is thence seen no more, as it is widely separated from the road, which leads along the valley.

December 6.—We set out from the Cojat villages at ten in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, halted at the Laguna de Santa Olalla, having travelled some five leagues to the southwest, although winding almost from south to west. We had just

Jornadas parados llegó el P. Fr. Francisco Garces, el qual vino para Leguas
seguir su camino rio abajo hasta el desemboque y visitar las naciones que havian en sus vegas.>

Dia 7. Para que la cavallada y mulada, que venía muy mala, se reforzara con el buen zacate de esta Laguna se determino detenernos en ella. Acudieron muchos Yndios de la nacion Cajuenche, que vive de aqui para abajo del rio, muy alegres, y traxeron al real muchissimas sandias, calabazas, y bastimento que cambalacharon con abalorio. Estos Cajuenches no se distinguen en sus costumbres de los Yumas, y en el idioma son quasi lo mismo, como tambien los Jalchedunes de rio arriba. Observe la altura de este parage, y lo hallé en 32º 33′. Y assi digo: En la Laguna de Santa Olalla, dia 7. de Deciembre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 34º 28′.

Dia 8. Se dispuso dividir la gente y requas de la expedicion en tres trozos para passar las jornadas malas y largas que se seguian, el primer trozo en que yo fui, governado por el Sr Comandante; el segundo por el Sargento, y el tercero por el Theniente, los que havian de salir del parage un dia despues unos de otros. Acudio al real mucha Yndiada con sus sandias &c, y aunque no se pudo ver el golpe de gente junta, regule por la que vi, que los Yumas seran como 3000. almas, y los Cajuenches algo mas.

Dia 9. Salimos de la Laguna de Santa Olalla â las nueve y
45 media de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde llegamos al
pozo Salobre del Carrizal, haviendo caminado unas siete leguas 7
con el rumbo al oestnoroeste. Es parage fatal, sin pasto y de malissima agua. El P. Fr. Francisco Garces se fue por otro camino rio abajo con animo de llegar hasta su desemboque.

46 Dia 10. Salimos del pozo salobre del Carrizal â las onze y
media de la mañana, y â las cinco y media de la tarde paramos
en una barranca seca, sin pasto ni agua, haviendo caminado unas
siete leguas con rumbo al oestnoroeste. 7

47 Dia 11. Salimos de la Barranca seca â las siete de la mañana,
y â las seys de la tarde llegamos â los Pozos de Santa Rosa, ha-

halted when Father Francisco Garcés arrived; he was on his way down the river to its mouth to visit the nations that inhabit the surrounding country. 1775 Dec.

December 7.—In order that the horses and mules, which were in bad condition, might be refreshed with the good grass around this pond, it was determined that we should remain here. Many Indians of the Cajuenche nation, who live from here on farther down the river, came joyfully, and brought to the camp a great many watermelons, pumpkins, and other provisions, which they traded for beads. These Cajuenches do not differ from the Yumas in their customs, and their language is nearly the same, as is also that of the Jalchedunes up the river. I observed the latitude of this place and found it to be 32° 33′; so I say: At the Laguna de Santa Olalla, December 7, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 34° 28′.

December 8.—It was decided to divide the people and pack-animals of the expedition into three parties, in order to make the long and difficult marches which were to follow; the first party, in which I went, was led by the commander; the second, by the sergeant; and the third, by the lieutenant. These were to set out from the stopping-place on succeeding days. A great many Indians came to the camp with their watermelons, etc., and, although all the crowd could not be seen at one time, I estimated from what I saw that the Yumas must have numbered about three thousand souls, and the Cajuenches somewhat more.

December 9.—We set out from the Laguna de Santa Olalla at half-past nine in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, arrived at the Pozo Salobre del Carrizal, having travelled some seven leagues to the west-northwest. It is a miserable place, without pasture and with very bad water. Father Francisco Garcés took another road, down stream, with the intention of going as far as the mouth of the river.

December 10.—We set out from the Pozo Salobre del Carrizal at half-past eleven in the morning, and, at half-past five in the afternoon, halted in a dry gulch, without either pasture or water, having travelled some seven leagues to the west-northwest.

December 11.—We set out from the dry gulch at seven o'clock in the morning, and, at six in the afternoon, arrived at the

1729507

Jornadas viendo caminado unas catorze leguas, con el rumbo como diez al oestnoroeste *diez* y lo restante un poco al oeste y lo mas al oest-sudoeste. Son pozos de buena agua pero escassos, y se trabajo en ellos para dar agua desde que llegamos hasta el dia siguiente â medio dia. Leguas 14

48 Dia 12. Salimos de los Pozos de Santa Rosa â la una y tres quartos de la tarde, y â las quatro y tres quartos paramos en un Arroyo seco, haviendo caminado tres leguas rumbo al norte. 3

49 Dia 13. Salimos del Arroyo seco, â las nueve de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde llegamos al parage de San Sebastian, que es rancheria pequeña de Cajuenches serranos, haviendo caminado unas siete leguas largas con rumbo al nornoroeste, y con alguna inclinacion al norte. 7

Dia 14. Amanecio el dia muy frio y â media mañana nevó y estando nevando llegó el ganado. Se determino detenernos aqui hasta que se juntasse toda la gente de la Expedicion que quedó atras dividida en dos trozos.

Dia 15. A medio dia llego el Sargento con el segundo trozo de la gente de la expedicion.

Dia 16. Esperavamos que oy llegasse el tercer trozo pero no vino, porque con la nevada se atrasso.

Dia 17. A la tarde llego el Theniente, con el tercer trozo de la gente de la expedicion, quien tuvo en el camino algunos atrassos. Observe la altura de este parage, y lo halle en 33: 8: Y assi digo: En la Rancheria de San Sebastian, dia 17. de Deciembre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 33: 10:

50 Dia 18. Salimos de San Sebastian â la una de la tarde, y â las quatro y media paramos en un Baxio de algun zacate y sin agua, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas, con rumbo al oeste, quarta al noroeste. 4

51 Dia 19. Salimos del Baxio â las nueve de la mañana, y â la una y media de la tarde llegamos al pozo de San Gregorio, parage de poco zacate y menos agua, haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas con rumbo al oeste quarta al noroeste. 5

52 Dia 20. Salimos del pozo de San Gregorio â las nueve de la mañana, y â la una y media de la tarde paramos en la orilla del

Pozos de Santa Rosa, having travelled some fourteen leagues: about ten to the west-northwest; and the remainder, a little to the west and the greater part to the west-southwest. The water of these wells is good but scanty; and in order to get water it was necessary to work from the time of our arrival until noon the next day. 1775 Dec.

December 12.—We set out from the Pozos de Santa Rosa at a quarter to two in the afternoon, and, at a quarter to five, halted in a dry gully, having travelled three leagues to the north.

December 13.—We set out from the dry gully at nine in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, arrived at San Sebastián, which is a small village of the mountain Cajuenches, having travelled some seven long leagues to the north-northwest, with a slight inclination to the north.

December 14.—The day broke very cold, and, in the middle of the forenoon it snowed, and while it was snowing the cattle arrived. It was decided to remain here until all the people of the other two parties of the expedition which were behind could gather.

December 15.—At noon the sergeant arrived with the second party of the people of the expedition.

December 16.—We expected the third party today, but it did not arrive, as it was delayed by the snow.

December 17.—The lieutenant arrived in the afternoon with the third party, which had met with some delays on the road. I observed the latitude of this place, and found it to be 33° 8′; so I say: At the Ranchería de San Sebastián, December 17, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 33° 10′.

December 18.—We set out from San Sebastián at one in the afternoon, and, at half-past four, halted in a bottom with some grass and without water, having travelled some four leagues, west by north.

December 19.—We set out from the bottom at nine in the morning, and, at half-past one in the afternoon, arrived at the Pozo de San Gregorio, a place with little grass and less water, having travelled some five leagues, west by north.

December 20.—We set out from the Pozo de San Gregorio at nine in the morning, and, at half-past one in the afternoon,

Jornadas Arroyo de Santa Catharina, en donde se pierde y acaba, haviendo Leguas
caminado muy despacio unas quatro leguas, con rumbo al noroeste 4
quarta al oeste. La noche passada el ganado pegó estampida por falta de agua, y se rebolvio para San Sebastian.

Dia 21. Nos detuvimos por no haver venido los que se quedaron atras recogiendo el ganado, y se enviaron dos soldados con algunas bestias â encontrarlos.

Dia 22. Poco antes de anochecer vino el Sargento con los que se quedaron recogiendo el ganado, del qual se perdio alguno.

53 Dia 23. Salimos del Arroyo de Sta Catharina, â la una de la tarde, y poco antes de las tres paramos al Pie del Sauce, cerca el nacimiento de dicho arroyo, haviendo caminado una legua larga, 1
con rumbo al noroeste quarta al oeste. Este parage esta en una cañada que sigue para arriba, por la qual va el camino atravessando la sierra madre de California.

54 Dia 24. Salimos del Pie del Sauce â las nueve y media de la mañana, y como â las dos de la tarde paramos en la misma cañada en un Arroyo seco, no muy lexos de un ojito de agua, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas cortas, con rumbo al oestnoroeste. 4

Dia 25. Con el motivo de que en esta santa noche de Navidad, poco antes de media noche pario una muger de un soldado felizmente un niño, y por estar el dia muy crudo y neblinoso se determino detenernos oy.

55 Dia 26. Salimos del Arroyo seco â las nueve y quarto de la mañana, y como â las dos de la tarde paramos en un baxio imediato â los peñascos que forman el puerto de la sierra madre de California llamado El Puerto de San Carlos, haviendo caminado unas tres leguas largas, con el rumbo al nornoroeste, y culebreando en la cuesta hasta encumbrar la sierra, cuyo trecho sera como una legua. Serian las cinco de la tarde quando sentimos un temblor con apariencias de terremoto que duro muy poco, acompañado de un estruendo instantaneo y recio. 3

56 Dia 27. Salimos del baxio y Puerto de San Carlos, â las nueve y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las dos y media de la tarde paramos en el principio de la cañada de San Patricio, cerca el nacimiento de su arroyo, haviendo caminado unas seys leguas 6

halted beside the Arroyo de Santa Catharina where the stream loses itself and disappears, having travelled very slowly some four leagues, west by north. Last night the cattle stampeded from lack of water, and made for San Sebastián. 1775 Dec.

December 21.—We remained here, as those who were behind collecting the cattle had not arrived, and two soldiers with some animals were sent to meet them.

December 22.—A little before nightfall, the sergeant arrived with those who had been gathering the cattle, of which some were lost.

December 23.—We set out from the Arroyo de Santa Catharina at one in the afternoon, and, a little before three, halted at the Pie del Sauce, near the source of the stream, having travelled a long league, northwest by west. This place is in a canyon that runs on up, and through it passes the road that crosses the Sierra Madre de California.

December 24.—We set out from the Pie del Sauce at half-past nine in the morning, and, about two in the afternoon, halted in the same canyon in a dry gully not very far from a small spring, having travelled some four short leagues to the north-northwest.

December 25.—For the reason that on this holy night of the Nativity, a little before midnight, the wife of a soldier happily gave birth to a son, and because the day was very raw and foggy, it was decided to remain today.

December 26.—We set out from the dry gully at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, about two in the afternoon, halted in a bottom near the rocks that form the pass of the Sierra Madre de California, called the Puerto de San Carlos, having travelled some three long leagues to the north-northwest, and climbed the slope as far as the summit, a distance that must be about one league. At about five in the afternoon we felt a shake, with phenomena of earthquake, which lasted but a very short time and was accompanied by an instantaneous and loud noise.

December 27.—We set out from the bottom and the Puerto de San Carlos at a quarter to ten in the morning, and, at half-past two in the afternoon, halted in the beginning of the Cañada de San Patricio, near the source of its stream, having travelled some

Jornadas con el rumbo como tres al noroeste y lo restante al oestnoroeste. Leguas
Aqui el terreno es mejor que el passado y muda totalmente de aspecto este pais desde que se passa el puerto de San Carlos, respecto â lo que queda atras del otro lado.

Dia 28. Amanecio algo mala la recien parida por lo qual nos detuvimos oy. Traxo un soldado unas piedras que parecieron de mineral, y algunos se inclinaron â decir que en estas sierras y mas abajo havia minas, pues el panino lo indicaba. Observe la altura de este parage y lo halle en 33º 37′ Y assi digo: En la Cañada de San Patricio, y nacimiento de su arroyo, dia 28. de Deciembre de 1775: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 32º 48′

57 Dia 29. Salimos de la cañada de San Patricio, â las nueve y media de la mañana, y â las quatro y media de la tarde paramos en la orilla del arroyo de San Joseph, en donde se acaba la cañada que seguimos haviendo caminado siete leguas largas con el rumbo 7
al noroeste quarta al oeste, y con alguna guiñada al norte culebreando.

58 Dia 30. Salimos del Arroyo de San Joseph â las nueve y quarto de la mañana, y â las dos y quarto de la tarde paramos en el valle de San Joseph al pie de una loma, haviendo caminado 5
cinco leguas, con el rumbo al oestnoroeste.

59 Dia 31. Salimos del Pie de la Loma, â las nueve y quarto de la mañana, y â las quatro y tres quartos de la tarde llegamos â la Orilla del Rio de Santa Ana, haviendo caminado unas ocho 8
leguas, con rumbo al oestnoroeste, y con alguna guiñada corta â ratos al oeste.

Dia 1. de Enero de 1776. Por haver sido larga la jornada de ayer, y haver llegado tarde el ganado, se determino oy no hacer mas que vadear el rio, que aunque estrecho es de bastante agua, muy rapido, y de caxon muy profundo. A las dos de la tarde se empezo â vadear el rio, y en una hora se vadeó con felicidad; y nos paramos del otro lado cerca de sus margenes.

60 Dia 2. Salimos del Rio de Santa Ana â las ocho y quarto de la mañana, y â las dos y quarto de la tarde paramos en el Arroyo

six leagues: about three to the northwest and the remainder to the west-northwest. Here the land is better than that just traversed, and the aspect of the country—in contrast with that which lies on the other side—changes entirely after leaving the Puerto de San Carlos. 1775 Dec.

December 28.—This morning the woman recently delivered was found to be ill, and for this reason we remained here today. A soldier brought some stones which looked like mineral, and some were inclined to say that in these mountains, and lower down, there were mines, as the kind of rock so indicated. I observed the latitude of this place and found it to be 33° 37′; so I say: In the Cañada de San Patricio, [at the] source of its stream, December 28, 1775, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 32° 48′.

December 29.—We set out from the Cañada de San Patricio at half-past nine in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon, halted beside the Arroyo de San Joseph where the canyon that we were following terminates, having travelled seven long leagues, northwest by west, winding, with some deviation, to the north.

December 30.—We set out from the Arroyo de San Joseph at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, at a quarter past two in the afternoon, halted in the Valle de San Joseph, at the foot of a hill, having travelled five leagues to the west-northwest.

December 31.—We set out from the foot of the hill at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, at a quarter to five in the afternoon, arrived at the bank of the Río de Santa Ana, having travelled some eight leagues to the west-northwest, with some short turns, now and then, to the west.

January 1, 1776.—As the journey yesterday was long and the cattle arrived late, it was decided that today we should only ford the river, which, although narrow, carries a large volume of water, is very rapid, and has a very deep bed. At two in the afternoon we started to ford the river, and in an hour the crossing was successfully accomplished. We halted on the other side, close to its banks. 1776 Jan.

January 2.—We set out from the Río de Santa Ana at a quarter past eight in the morning, and, at a quarter past two

Jornadas de los Alisos, haviendo caminado seys leguas con rumbo al oest- Leguas
noroeste. 6

61 Dia 3. Salimos del Arroyo de los Alisos â las nueve y quarto de la mañana, y â las tres de la tarde paramos â orillas del Arroyo que con otros se junta y forma el rio de San Gabriel, haviendo caminado unas seys leguas, con rumbo al oestnoroeste. 6

62 Dia 4. Salimos del Arroyo de San Gabriel â las nueve de la mañana, y a las onze llegamos â la Mission de San Gabriel, señalada en el mapa con la letra B. haviendo caminado unas dos
B leguas, con rumbo al oestsudoeste, algo inclinado al oeste. La 2
mission de San Gabriel esta situada como â ocho leguas distante del mar, en un parage de bellissimas proporciones con bastante agua y muy buenas tierras. El sitio es llano y despejado, y como â dos leguas de la sierra nevada, que le cae al norte, la qual desde el puerto de San Carlos venimos dexando â la derecha, y parece que por aqui remata. En esta Mission hallamos al Sr Capitan Comandante de Monterey D^n^ Fernando de Ribera y Moncada, que con el motivo de la sublevacion de los Yndios de la mission de S^n^ Diego que la destruyeron y mataron â su P. Ministro el P. Fr. Luis Jaume, havia venido para passar â aquel Presidio.

Dia 5. Nos detuvimos â descansar, y los S^res^ Comandantes platicaron sobre el negocio de la rebelion de los Yndios de San Diego.

Dia 6. Se cantó la missa en accion de gracias por nuestra llegada. El Sr Comandante Anza se ofrecio acompañar al Sr Comandante Ribera, y passar al Puerto y Presidio de San Diego con viente soldados de la expedicion para cooperar al castigo de los Yndios rebeldes, si fuesse necessario para pacificar la tierra; y quedo determinado salir para San Diego el dia siguiente, â donde yo fui tambien, quedandose la gente y lo demas de la expedicion en San Gabriel hasta que bolviessemos.

63 Dia 7. Salimos de la Mission de San Gabriel al medio dia, â la ligera, y poco despues de las siete de la noche paramos â la orilla del rio de Santa Ana, despues de vadearlo, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas largas, con rumbo cinco al sudeste, tres al est-
sudeste y las dos ultimas quasi al este y con alguna guiñada al 10
nordeste.

in the afternoon, we halted in the Arroyo de los Alisos, having travelled six leagues to the west-northwest. 1776 Jan.

January 3.—We set out from the Arroyo de los Alisos at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, at three in the afternoon, halted on the banks of the stream which unites with others and forms the Río de San Gabriel, having travelled some six leagues to the west-northwest.

January 4.—We set out from the Arroyo de San Gabriel at nine in the morning, and, at eleven, arrived at the mission of San Gabriel—marked on the map with the letter B—having travelled some two leagues to the west-southwest, inclining a little to the west. The mission of San Gabriel is situated about eight leagues from the sea, in a most beautiful and ample place, with plenty of water and very good soil. The site is level and open, and about two leagues from the Sierra Nevada, which lies to the north—we have had this range on our right since leaving the Puerto de San Carlos, and apparently it ends about this place. At this mission we found the commandant of Monterey, Captain Fernando de Rivera y Moncada, who had come here on his way to the presidio of San Diego on account of the rising of the San Diego mission Indians, who had destroyed it, and killed its minister, Father Luis Jaume.

January 5.—We remained here to rest, and the commanders talked over the affair of the revolt of the San Diego Indians.

January 6.—Mass was sung in thanksgiving for our arrival. Commander Anza offered to accompany Commander Rivera, and to go to the port and presidio of San Diego with twenty soldiers of the expedition to assist in punishing the rebel Indians, if that were necessary in order to pacify the country. It was decided to set out the next day for San Diego, (where I also went), the people and the rest of the expedition remaining at San Gabriel until we should return.

January 7.—We set out, lightly equipped, from the mission of San Gabriel at noon, and, a little after seven at night, halted beside the Río de Santa Ana, after fording it, having travelled some ten long leagues: five to the southeast, three to the east-southeast, and the last two almost due east, with some deviation to the northeast.

Jornadas Dia 8. Salimos del rio de Santa Ana â las siete de la mañana Leguas
64 y â las quatro y quarto de la tarde paramos en el arroyo de Sta Maria Madalena, llamado por otro nombre la Quema haviendo caminado unas catorze leguas, con el rumbo, como cinco al 14
estsudeste, y quatro al sudeste, culebreando todo este tramo hasta el Trabuco por causa de las lomas, y lo restante al sudeste, quarta al sur.

65 Dia 9. Salimos del Arroyo de la Quema â las siete y media de la mañana, y â las cinco de la tarde paramos en el rio de San Juan Capistrano, haviendo caminado unas catorze leguas, con rumbo 14
muy variado y de muchas bueltas por causa de las lomas que me parece reducirse como la mitad al estsudeste [y la otra] mitad al sudeste.

66 Dia 10. Salimos del Rio de San Juan Capistrano â las siete y media de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde paramos en la Rancheria de la Soledad, haviendo caminado unas doze leguas, 12
con rumbo vario, como tres leguas al sudeste, unas dos al sursudeste como quatro al sur no cabal hasta San Dieguillo, y lo restante al sursudeste y al ultimo quasi al sudeste.

67 Dia 11. Salimos de la rancheria de la Soledad â las siete y media de la mañana y como â las diez y media llegamos al Presidio de San Diego, señalado en el mapa con la letra C. haviendo caminado quatro leguas largas con rumbo, las dos primeras quasi al 4
sursudeste y con declinacion al sur, y las dos restantes al sudeste, y sursudeste, siguiendo lo mas de estas la playa del puerto anegado.

C Está el Presidio de San Diego situado, en un muy mal parage de una loma dominada de otras, pequeña y desigual, al pie de la qual passa el rio que mucho tiempo del año esta seco, el qual viene de la sierra madre de California que no esta lexos, como del nordeste, y bolteando la loma desagua en el Puerto que dista del Presidio unas dos leguas al sur. Aqui hallamos al P. Ministro de la mission destruida de San Diego, que estaba situada como una legua rio arriba, y los dos PP. Ministros de la mission de San Juan Capistrano, que empezaban â fundar cerca el parage de la Quema, y la

January 8.—We set out from the Río de Santa Ana at seven in the morning, and, at a quarter past four in the afternoon, halted in the Arroyo de Santa María Magdalena, otherwise called Arroyo de la Quema, having travelled some fourteen leagues: about five to the east-southeast; four to the southeast—all this stretch, as far as El Trabuco, winding on account of the hills; and the remainder, southeast by south. 1776 Jan.

January 9.—We set out from the Arroyo de la Quema at half-past seven in the morning, and, at five in the afternoon, halted at the Río de San Juan Capistrano, having travelled some fourteen leagues with a very variable course, and with many turns on account of the hills—I suppose it might be set down as one half to the east-southeast, and the other half to the southeast.

January 10.—We set out from the Río de San Juan Capistrano at half-past seven in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, halted in the village of La Soledad, having travelled some twelve leagues with a varied course: about three leagues to the southeast; some two, to the south-southeast; about four, not quite south, to San Dieguillo; the remainder, south-southeast; and the last, almost southeast.

January 11.—We set out from the village of La Soledad at half-past seven in the morning, and, about half-past ten, arrived at the presidio of San Diego—marked on the map with the letter C—having travelled four long leagues: the first two, almost south-southeast, inclining south; and the remaining two, southeast and south-southeast, the greater part of these following the beach of the shallow port. The presidio of San Diego occupies a very bad site on a small and uneven hill, commanded by others. At the foot of the hill flows the river, which during the greater part of the year is dry; it comes from the Sierra Madre de California, which is not far distant, about northeast; after rounding the hill, it empties into the port, which is some two leagues south of the presidio. Here we met the minister of the ruined mission of San Diego, which was situated about one league up the river, and the two ministers of the mission of San Juan Capistrano, which they had begun to establish near La Quema and had left

dexaron con el alzamiento de los Yndios, los quales, y todo el Presidio recibieron especial contento con nuestra venida.

Dia 12. Estuvo el dia apacible, que ayer fue bien malo con el viento extraordinario que soplaba. Observe la altura de este Presidio, y lo halle en 32° 44′ ½

Dia 13. Se empezaron â haçer las averiguaciones sobre el alzamiento passado, destruccion de la mission, y muerte de su P. Ministro examinando â unos Yndios cabezillas que estaban presos en el Presidio.

Dia 14. Se cantó la missa al dulcissimo nombre de Jesus por la feliz pacificacion de los Yndios alzados.

Dia 15. Se prosiguieron las averiguaciones sobre el assumpto del alzamiento.

Dia 16. Esta noche passada despacho el Sr Comandante Ribera al Sargento del Presidio con quinze soldados, para que fuessen â la rancheria de San Luis â prender unos cabezillas alzados que por noticia que dio una Yndia vieja supo que alli estaban.

Dia 17. Estuvo el dia bueno por la mañana, pero por la tarde se cubrio el orizonte con una gran neblina que subio del mar.

Dia 18. Prosiguio el dia muy humedo y funesto con la neblina.

Dia 19. A la noche vino el Sargento y los soldados con quatro gentiles delinquentes presos, y con la noticia de que los Yndios alzados con sus cabezillas se havian remontado â la sierra.

Dia 20. A la tarde vi una viva representacion del incendio de la Mission de San Diego con la casualidad de haverse pegado fuego â un mediano jacal de tule que servia de fragua, y no se pudo apagar por diligencias que se hicieron.

Dia 21. Desde la noche empezo â llover, y prosiguio assi todo este dia.

Dia 22. Estuvo el dia muy humedo y cubierto aunque sin llover.

Dia 23. } Prosiguio el dia frio y lloviendo lo mas de el. Se
Dia 24. } trabajo estos dias en assegurar el Presidio: se

on the rising of the Indians. The fathers, and the entire presidio, felt particular pleasure at our coming. 1776 Jan.

January 12.—This was a pleasant day, unlike yesterday, which was very disagreeable owing to the unusual wind that blew. I observed the latitude of this presidio and found it to be 32° 44½′.

January 13.—Investigations were begun in regard to the late uprising, destruction of the mission, and death of its minister, with examination of some Indian leaders who were held in the presidio.

January 14.—Mass was sung to the Dulcísimo Nombre de Jesús for the happy pacification of the rebellious Indians.

January 15.—The investigations in regard to the affair of the rebellion were continued.

January 16.—Last night the commandant Rivera sent the sergeant of the presidio with fifteen soldiers to the village of San Luis to seize some rebel leaders who, from information given by an old Indian woman, were known to be there.

January 17.—The day was fair in the morning, but in the afternoon the horizon was covered with a heavy fog rising from the sea.

January 18.—Today it continued very damp and gloomy on account of the fog.

January 19.—At night the sergeant and the soldiers came back with four of the offending natives whom they had taken, and with the news that the rebel Indians, with their leaders, had taken to the mountains.

January 20.—In the afternoon I saw a vivid representation of the burning of the mission of San Diego, when, accidentally, a small-sized hut of tule, used as a forge, was set on fire, and could not be put out despite the efforts that were made.

January 21.—Last night it began to rain, and it has continued all day.

January 22.—Today it was very damp and overcast, although it did not rain.

January 23.—It continued cold, and rained during the greater part of the day. These days were occupied in making the presidio secure.

proseguian en estos dias las averiguaciones sobre el alzamiento, &c.

Dia 25. Al anochecer despacho el Sr Comandante Ribera al Sargento con quinze soldados, para que fuessen â la rancheria de Sn Luis â prender unos delinquentes que alli estavan.

Dia 26. Al anochecer vino el Sargento y los soldados con nueve Yndios presos, de los quales dos eran cabezillas y con ellos traxo una media estola, un almaízal, y un pedazo de palio con su forro correspondiente arrancado: Por los presos supo el Sr Comandante que otro cabezilla principal se havia ido â la rancheria de la soledad, y en aquella misma hora bolvio â despachar al Sargento y soldados para que fuessen alla â prenderlo.

Dia 27. A medio dia bolvio el Sargento y los soldados sin presa alguna por haverse huido el Yndio que iban â buscar, la noche antecedente.

Dia 28. No se ofrecio cosa particular.

Dia 29. No huvo cosa especial.

Dia 30. Siguio este dia sin novedad.

Dia 31. Se passo sin novedad especial.

Dia 1. de Febrero. A medio dia se despacho el correo con seys soldados, dirigido por la California â Mexico dando parte al Sr Virrey de lo acaecido y del estado en que quedaba este Presidio.

Dia 2. Bolvi â observar la altura de este presidio para ver si concordaba con la antecedente que hize el dia 12. de Enero, y lo halle en la misma de 32° 44′ ½: Y assi digo En el Presidio del Puerto de San Diego dia 2. de Febrero de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol 40° 14′

Dia 3. Se empezo â disponer nuestra marcha para Monterey.

Dia 4. Se determino salir mañana para Monterey.

Dia 5. Amanecio lloviendo, por lo que se suspendio la marcha.

Dia 6. Nos detuvimos por estar el dia amenazando agua, y desde medio dia empezo â llover.

Dia 7. Fue impossible salir, porque toda la noche estuvo lloviendo y siguio del mismo modo lo mas del dia.

January 24.—The investigations into the revolt, etc., were continued during these days. 1776 Jan.

January 25.—At nightfall Commander Rivera sent the sergeant with fifteen soldiers to the village of San Luis to seize some offenders who were there.

January 26.—At nightfall the sergeant and the soldiers came back with nine captured Indians; of these, two were leaders, and with them was brought half a stole, a sash, and a piece of cloak with the corresponding lining torn from it. From the prisoners the commander learned that another principal leader had gone to the village of La Soledad, and on the instant he again sent the soldiers and sergeant there to seize him.

January 27.—At midday the sergeant and the soldiers returned without any prisoner, as the Indian for whom they were looking had fled the night before.

January 28.—Nothing particular happened.

January 29.—There was nothing of importance.

January 30.—The day passed without event.

January 31.—Passed without special event.

February 1.—At midday the mail was despatched with six soldiers, directed to Mexico by way of [Lower] California, informing the Viceroy of what had happened, and of the condition in which the presidio was left. *Feb.*

February 2.—I again observed the latitude of this presidio, to see if it agreed with the previous observation I made on January 12th, and found it to be the same—32° 44½′; so I say: At the presidio of the port of San Diego, February 2, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 40° 14′.

February 3.—Preparations were begun for our march to Monterey.

February 4.—It was decided to start tomorrow for Monterey.

February 5.—This morning it was found to be raining, and for this reason the march was postponed.

February 6.—We remained as the day threatened to be wet, and at noon it began to rain.

February 7.—It was impossible to set out because it rained all night, and so continued the greater part of the day.

Jornadas Dia 8. Amanecio el dia sin lluvia, pero se determino detenernos oy por no estar el tiempo assentado. Leguas

68 Dia 9. Salimos del Presidio de San Diego el Sr Comandante Anza y los demas, (quedandose el Sr Comandante Ribera, quien determino no moverse hasta acabar de prender los delinquentes, y dexar assegurado el Presidio) â las ocho y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las cinco y quarto dé la tarde llegamos al parage llamado La agua hedionda, haviendo caminado unas treze leguas 13
por el mismo camino y rumbos correspondientes â los de la venida de los quales el principal es el Noroeste.

69 Dia 10. Salimos de La Agua hedionda â las siete de la mañana, y â las cinco y tres quartos de la tarde paramos en un Arroyo pequeño, una legua antes de llegar â la Quema, haviendo caminado unas diez y seys leguas con el rumbo principal Nor- 16
oeste, y con sus variaciones como â la ida.

70 Dia 11. Salimos del Arroyo pequeño â las siete de la mañana, y â las quatro y media de la tarde paramos â la orilla del rio de Santa Ana despues de vadearlo, haviendo caminado unas quinze leguas, con el rumbo variado como â la ida, y siguien- 15
do el principal noroeste.

71 Dia 12. Salimos del Rio de Santa Ana â las siete de la mañana, y â las dos de la tarde llegamos â la Mission de San Gabriel, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas, con la variacion de 10
rumbos como â la ida, y siguiendo el principal rumbo Noroeste. En esta Mission nos hallamos con la novedad de que esta noche passada desertaron un soldado de Monterey y quatro mozos y arrieros de la Expedicion, con treinte bestias y el hurto de otras cosas que executaron, y que salio en su alcanze el Theniente de la expedicion con nueve soldados.

Dia 13. Con la novedad acaecida se determino aguardar unos dias hasta que bolviesse el Theniente. Observe la altura de esta Mission, pero por estar el dia nublado no quede satisfecho de la observacion.

Dia 14. A la noche llegaron dos soldados de los que fueron con el Theniente quien los rebolvio por haverseles cansado los cavallos, y dixeron como el Theniente iva empeñ[a]do en alcanzar â los desertores, cuyo rastro fresco iva siguiendo.

Dia 15. No huvo cosa particular.

February 8.—The day began without rain, but it was decided to remain here today because the weather was not yet settled. 1776 Feb.

February 9.—We set out from the presidio of San Diego—Commander Anza and the rest—at a quarter to nine in the morning, and, at a quarter past five in the afternoon, arrived at the place called Agua Hedionda, having travelled some thirteen leagues by the same road, and with directions corresponding to those of our coming, the principal being northwest. (Commander Rivera remained, as he decided not to proceed until he should finish capturing the offenders, and leave the presidio in security.)

February 10.—We set out from Agua Hedionda at seven in the morning, and, at a quarter to six in the afternoon, halted at a small gully, one league before arriving at La Quema, having travelled some sixteen leagues, mainly to the northwest, and with the same variations as on the outward journey.

February 11.—We set out from the little gully at seven in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon, halted beside the Río de Santa Ana after fording it, having travelled some fifteen leagues, with the varied direction as in coming, but following mainly to the northwest.

February 12.—We set out from the Río de Santa Ana at seven in the morning, and, at two in the afternoon, arrived at the mission of San Gabriel, having travelled some ten leagues with the variation of direction as in coming, but following mainly to the northwest. At this mission we learned the news that, last night, a soldier from Monterey and four servants and muleteers of the expedition had deserted, taking with them thirty animals, and other articles that they stole, and that the lieutenant of the expedition had started in pursuit of them with nine soldiers.

February 13.—With this new condition of affairs, it was decided to wait some days until the lieutenant should return. I observed the latitude of this mission, but as the day was cloudy I was not satisfied with the observation.

February 14.—At night two of the soldiers who went with the lieutenant returned; he ordered them back because their horses were tired out, and they told how the lieutenant was determined to overtake the deserters, following their fresh tracks.

February 15.—There was nothing particular.

Jornadas Dia 16. Proseguimos sin novedad especial. Leguas

Dia 17. Bolvi â observar la altura de esta Mission, y la halle en 34° 5′ ½. Y assi digo: En la Mission de San Gabriel, dia 17. de Febrero de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 43° 42′

Dia 18. No se ofrecio novedad alguna.

Dia 19. Bolvi â observar, para satisfacerme y salio la misma altura del dia 17. Se determino no aguardar al Theniente mas de hasta mañana, en atencion â que se passaban los dias y se retardaba concluir el viage de la expedicion hasta Monterey.

Dia 20. No vino el Theniente, con que se resolvio proseguir la caminata.

72 Dia 21. Salimos de la Mission de San Gabriel â las onze y media de la mañana, y â las quatro y media de la tarde paramos en el Puertezuelo, haviendo caminado seys leguas, con el rumbo 6
dos al oeste con alguna guiñada â un lado y otro y las restantes al oestnoroeste. A las dos leguas passamos el rio de Porciuncula.

73 Dia 22. Salimos del Puertezuelo â las ocho de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde paramos en el parage llamado La agua Escondida, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas, con el 10
rumbo como siete al oeste quarta al noroeste, y las restantes al oestsudoeste.

74 Dia 23. Salimos del Agua Escondida â las ocho de la mañana, y â las seys y media de la tarde llegamos al rio de Santa Clara, haviendo caminado unas quinze leguas con el rumbo tres 15
al oestsudoeste cinco al oeste una al nordeste *para &c.*, para coger la cuesta empinada, y finalmente baxada la cuesta, unas seys al oeste hasta el rio.

75 Dia 24. Salimos del Rio de Santa Clara â las nueve y media de la mañana y â las tres y media de la tarde paramos en un altito â orillas de la mar, cerca la rancheria de la Rinconada, haviendo caminado unas nueve leguas con el rumbo, tres al oeste hasta la 9
playa del mar, y primera rancheria de la canal de Santa Barbara, llamada la carpinteria, situada cerca el rio de la Assumpta,

February 16.—We continued without special event. 1776 Feb.

February 17.—I again observed the latitude of this mission and found it to be 34° 5½′; so I say: At the mission of San Gabriel, February 17, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 43° 42′.

February 18.—Nothing whatever occurred.

February 19.—I again observed the latitude, in order to satisfy myself, and obtained the same results as on the 17th. It was decided to wait for the lieutenant no longer than tomorrow, considering the fact that the days were passing, and the conclusion of the journey of the expedition to Monterey was being retarded.

February 20.—The lieutenant did not return, so it was decided to resume the march.

February 21.—We set out from the mission of San Gabriel at half-past eleven in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon, halted at El Puertezuelo, having travelled six leagues: two to the west, with some winding from one side to the other, and the remainder to the west-northwest. At the end of two leagues we crossed the Río de Porciúncula.

February 22.—We set out from El Puertezuelo at eight in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, halted at the place called Agua Escondida, having travelled some ten leagues: about seven west by north, and the remainder west-southwest.

February 23.—We set out from Agua Escondida at eight in the morning, and, at half-past six in the afternoon, arrived at the Río de Santa Clara, having travelled some fifteen leagues: three, to the west-southwest; five, west; one, northeast, when we came to the steep slope; and finally, when we had descended it, some six leagues to the west, as far as the river.

February 24.—We set out from the Río de Santa Clara at half-past nine in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, halted on a small bluff by the sea near the village of La Rinconada, having travelled some nine leagues: three to the west, as far as the seashore and the first village of the Canal de Santa Bárbara, called La Carpintería, situated near the Río de la

Jornadas y las restantes al oeste quarta al noroeste con alguna declinacion Leguas
dissimulada al oeste en las puntas de la costa, que hay varias.

76 Dia 25. Salimos de la rancheria de la Rinconada â las nueve de la mañana y â las tres de la tarde paramos en un parage llamado las imediaciones de las rancherias de Mescaltitan, haviendo caminado unas nueve leguas con rumbo como seys al oeste 9
quarta al noroeste, dos al noroeste, y al ultimo como una legua corta al sudoeste.

77 Dia 26. Salimos de las Ymediaciones de Mescaltitan â las ocho y quarto de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde paramos en un altito â orillas de la mar cerca la rancheria nueva, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas lo mas por la playa, con el 10
rumbo, como una al sudoeste, y dos al oestsudoeste para descabezar los esteros de Mescaltitan, y lo restante al oestnoroeste no cabal o con alguna inclinacion al oeste.

78 Dia 27. Salimos de Cerca la rancheria nueva â las ocho de la mañana, y â las tres y media de la tarde paramos â orillas de la mar cerca la rancheria del Coxo haviendo caminado unas diez 10
leguas con el rumbo al oestnoroeste no cabal ô con declinacion al oeste.

79 Dia 28. Salimos de Cerca la rancheria del coxo â las ocho de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde paramos cerca el rio de Santa Rosa haviendo caminado unas doze leguas, con el rumbo 12
como una al noroeste, dos al nornoroeste, dos al noroeste, y dos al oestnoroeste siguiendo un medio circulo que hace aqui la costa hasta descabezar la punta de la concepcion que es la ultima de la canal y la mas salida: luego como una al norte dos al nornoroeste, y dos al noroeste, y paramos cerca la playa.

80 Dia 29. Salimos de Cerca el rio de Santa Rosa â medio dia, (que antes no pudo ser por ser preciso aguardar la marea baxa para vadear el rio de Santa Rosa) y â las tres y quarto paramos en la Laguna graciosa, haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas, 4
con el rumbo al norte, y con alguna declinacion al nordeste.

81 Dia 1. de Marzo. Salimos de la Laguna graciosa â las ocho de la mañana y â las cinco y quarto de la tarde paramos en el

Asumpta; and the remainder, west by north, with some slight, negligible deviation to the west at the several points on the coast. 1776 Feb.

February 25.—We set out from the village of La Rinconada at nine in the morning, and, at three in the afternoon, halted at a place called Las Imediaciones de las Rancherías de Mescaltitan, having travelled some nine leagues: about six, west by north; two, northwest; and finally about a short league to the southwest.

February 26.—We set out from Las Imediaciones de Mescaltitan at a quarter past eight in the morning, and, at half-past three in the afternoon, halted on a small bluff by the sea near the Ranchería Nueva, having travelled some ten leagues, the greater part along the beach: about one to the southwest; two to the west-southwest so as to round the estuaries of Mescaltitan; and the remainder, nearly west-northwest or with some inclination to the west.

February 27.—We set out from the vicinity of the Ranchería Nueva at eight in the morning, and at half-past three in the afternoon, halted on the seashore near the Ranchería del Cojo, having travelled some ten leagues nearly west-northwest or with deviation to the west.

February 28.—We set out from the vicinity of the Ranchería del Cojo at eight in the morning, and, at four in the afternoon, halted near the Río de Santa Rosa, having travelled some twelve leagues: about one to the northwest; two to the north-northwest; two to the northwest; and two to the west-northwest, following a semicircle that the coast makes here until we doubled the Punta de la Concepción, which is the last point of the channel and the one that projects farthest; then about one league to the north; two to the north-northwest; and two to the northwest. We halted near the beach.

February 29.—We set out from the vicinity of the Río de Santa Rosa at noon (it was not possible earlier as it was necessary to wait for low tide in order to cross the Río de Santa Rosa), and, at a quarter past three, halted at the Laguna Graciosa, having travelled some four leagues to the north, with some deviation to the northeast.

March 1.—We set out from the Laguna Graciosa at eight in the morning, and, at a quarter past five in the afternoon, halted *March*

Jornadas parage de la Rancheria del Buchon, haviendo caminado unas Leguas
treze leguas, con el rumbo, como tres al nordeste, una al nor- 13
nordeste dos al norte dos al nornoroeste tres al noroeste por la
playa, y dos al nornoroeste.

82 Dia 2. Salimos de la Rancheria del Buchon â las ocho de la
mañana, y â las onze y tres quartos llegamos â la mission de San
Luis Obispo, senalada en el mapa con la letra D., haviendo
caminado unas quatro leguas con el rumbo, como una al norte, 4
y lo restante al nornoroeste y noroeste, declinando algo al oeste,
D un poco antes de llegar. Está la Mission de San Luis situada en
un hermoso parage de un altito imediato â un arroyo, cerca la
sierra de Santa Lucia y â tres leguas del mar con tierras muy
fertiles. Los yndios de esta Mission son limpios asseados, y mas
bien carados y vistosos que los de ninguna otra nacion de quantas
he visto.

Dia 3. Nos detuvimos este dia.

Observe la altura de esta Mission, y la halle en 35°: 17': ½. Y
assi digo: En la Mission de San Luis Obispo, dia 3. de Marzo de
1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 48°: 4'.

83 Dia 4. Salimos de la mission de San Luis Obispo â las nueve
de la mañana, y â las quatro y tres quartos de la tarde, paramos
en un parage llamado la Assumpcion, â orillas del rio de Monte-
rey, con quien se ha juntado ya el rio de Santa Margarita,
haviendo caminado unas diez leguas, con el rumbo como una al 10
nordeste, quatro al norte, una al nornoroeste, dos al noroeste y
dos al oestnoroeste.

84 Dia 5. Salimos del parage de la Assumpcion â las ocho y
tres quartos de la mañana, y â las quatro y quarto de la tarde
paramos en la orilla del rio de San Antonio, en el parage llamado
el primer vado, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas, con el rumbo 10
como tres quasi al norte, cinco al noroeste, y dos al oestnoroeste.

85 Dia 6. Salimos del parage del Primer vado â las siete y tres
quartos de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde llegamos â la
Mission de San Antonio de los robles senalada en el mapa con la
letra E., haviendo caminado diez leguas largas con el rumbo unas 10
quatro al oeste, y oestnoroeste dos al noroeste, dos quasi al norte
E y dos al noroeste, y algo al oestnoroeste antes de llegar. La mis-
sion de San Antonio está situada en la Sierra de Santa Lucia

at the Ranchería del Buchón, having travelled some thirteen leagues: about three to the northeast; one to the north-northeast; two to the north; two to the north-northeast; three to the northeast along the beach; and two to the north-northwest. 1776 March

March 2.—We set out from the Ranchería del Buchón at eight in the morning, and, at a quarter to twelve, arrived at the mission of San Luis Obispo—marked on the map with the letter D—having travelled some four leagues: about one to the north, and the remainder to the north-northwest and northwest, deviating a little to the west shortly before arriving. The mission of San Luis [Obispo] is situated in a beautiful spot on a little rise beside a stream, near the Sierra de Santa Lucía, and three leagues from the sea, with very fertile lands. The Indians of this mission are clean, neat, and much better looking and seemly than those of any other nation I have seen.

March 3.—We remained here today. I observed the latitude of this mission and found it to be 35° 17½′; so I say: At the mission of San Luis Obispo, March 3, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 48° 4′.

March 4.—We set out from the mission of San Luis Obispo at nine in the morning, and, at a quarter to five in the afternoon, halted at a place called La Asunción, on the banks of the Río de Monterey (which the Río de Santa Margarita has already joined), having travelled some ten leagues: about one to the northeast; four to the north; one to the north-northwest; two to the northwest; and two to the west-northwest.

March 5.—We set out from La Asunción at a quarter to nine in the morning, and, at a quarter past four in the afternoon, halted beside the Río de San Antonio, at the place called Primer Vado, having travelled some ten leagues: about three almost due north; five, northwest; and two, west-northwest.

March 6.—We set out from Primer Vado at a quarter to eight in the morning, and, at four in the afternoon, arrived at the mission of San Antonio de los Robles—marked on the map with the letter E—having travelled ten long leagues: some four to the west and west-northwest; two to the northwest; two almost due north; two to the northwest and a little to the west-northwest just before arriving. The mission of San Antonio is situated in

Jornadas (la qual empieza un poco mas abajo de la mission de San Luis Leguas
y siguiendo la costa va â rematar cerca la mission de San Carlos del Carmelo,) en una cañada no muy angosta, y larga unas diez leguas, muy llena de grandes robles, por lo qual se llama la Mission: San Antonio de la Cañada de los Robles. Y es el parage muy bueno de lindas tierras y con suficiente agua del rio que sigue dicha cañada pero algo apartado del mar. Los Yndios de esta mission son totalmente distinctos de los demas que he visto hasta aqui.

Dia 7. Poco despues de medio dia llego â esta Mission el Theniente de la Expedicion que fue â seguir â los desertores, â los quales alcanzo y prendio, un poco mas alla del Pozo salobre del Carrizal yendo para la laguna de Sta Olalla, y los dexo presos en la Mission de San Gabriel. Observe la altura de esta Mission, y la halle en 36° 2′ ½. Y assi digo: En la Mission de San Antonio de los robles, dia 7. de Marzo, de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 48° 52′.

86 Dia 8. Salimos de la Mission de San Antonio de los Robles
â las ocho y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las tres y quarto de
la tarde paramos en la orilla del rio de Monterey en el parage
llamado Los Ossitos, haviendo caminado unas nueve leguas, con 9
el rumbo como dos al nordeste, tres al norte, y algo al nornor-
oeste, hasta passar un ramo de la sierra de Santa Lucia, y lo
restante al noroeste.

87 Dia 9. Salimos del parage de Los Ossitos â las ocho de la
mañana, y â las tres y quarto de la tarde paramos en la orilla
del rio de Monterey en el parage llamado los Correos, haviendo
caminado diez leguas con el rumbo, como seys al noroeste quarta 10
al oeste, y las restantes al oestnoroeste.

88 Dia 10. Salimos del Parage de los Correos â las nueve y
quarto de la mañana, y â las quatro y media de la tarde llegamos
F al Real Presidio del Puerto de Monterey, senalado en el mapa
con la letra F., haviendo caminado unas diez leguas con el rumbo 10
las ocho al oestnoroeste, y las dos ultimas al oeste no cabal.

El Real Presidio de Monterey está situado en un llano, que hace la sierra de pinos que aqui remata, imediato al mar, y como â un quarto de legua del Puerto de Monterey. El Puerto consiste

the Sierra de Santa Lucía (this begins a little below the mission of San Luis and, following the coast, terminates near the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo) in a canyon—not very narrow and some ten leagues long—that is entirely covered with great oaks; for this reason the mission is called San Antonio de la Cañada de los Robles. The place is very suitable, having fine lands and plenty of water from the river which follows the canyon, but is at some distance from the sea. The Indians of this mission are totally distinct from those I have hitherto seen. 1776 March

March 7.—The lieutenant of the expedition, who had followed the deserters, arrived at this mission shortly after midday; he overtook and captured them a little beyond the Pozo Salobre del Carrizal going towards the Laguna de Santa Olalla, and left them prisoners at the mission of San Gabriel. I observed the latitude of this mission and found it to be 36° 22½′; so I say: At the mission of San Antonio de los Robles, March 7, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 48° 52′.

March 8.—We set out from the mission of San Antonio de los Robles at a quarter to nine in the morning, and, at a quarter past three in the afternoon, halted beside the Río de Monterey, at the place called Los Ositos, having travelled some nine leagues: about two to the northeast; three to the north, and a little to the north-northwest until we had passed a spur of the Sierra de Santa Lucía; and the remainder to the northwest.

March 9.—We set out from Los Ositos at eight in the morning, and, at a quarter past three in the afternoon, halted beside the Río de Monterey, at the place called Los Correos, having travelled ten leagues: about six northwest by west, and the remainder west-northwest.

March 10.—We set out from Los Correos at a quarter past nine in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon, arrived at the Real Presidio del Puerto de Monterey—marked on the map with the letter F—having travelled some ten leagues: eight to the west-northwest, and the two last almost west.

The Real Presidio de Monterey is situated on a plain formed by the Sierra de Pinos, which ends here; it is by the sea and about a quarter of a league from the Puerto de Monterey. The port consists of a small bight sheltered to some extent by the Punta

Jornadas en una pequeña rinconada de que hace poco resguardo la punta Leguas
de pinos, la qual se alarga como dos leguas, al mar, y forma con
la punta de año nuevo, que sale al mar como doze leguas, una
grande ensenada pero muy abierta. La punta de Pinos respecto
del presidio de Monterey de quien dista como tres leguas cae
quasi al norte, y la punta de año nuevo respecto del puerto de
quien dista unas diez o doze leguas, cae como al noroeste.

89 Dia 11. Por la mañana vino de la mission de San Carlos del
Carmelo el Muy R^do P. Presidente de las missiones Fr. Junipero
Serra, con otros quatro religiosos, â darnos la bienvenida, y can-
tamos la missa en accion de gracias de nuestra feliz llegada. Ob-
serve la Altura de este Presidio, (bien que no fue la observacion
totalmente â mi gusto y con la exactitud que deseaba aunque
puse en ella el mayor cuydado por estar el dia muy neblinoso,)
y lo halle en 36° 36′ ½. Y assi digo: En el Real Presidio del
Puerto de Monterey, dia 11. de Marzo de 1776: Altura meridiana
del bordo inferior del Sol 49° 52′ Se determino que passassemos
â la Mission del Carmelo, assi por condescender a las instancias
del R. P. Presidente, como principalmente porque en el presidio
no huvo en donde hospedarnos; y quedandose en el Presidio el
Theniente de la Expedicion con la gente conducida, salimos de
dicho Presidio de Monterey el Sr Comandante, yo y otros pocos
â las quatro de la tarde, y â las cinco llegamos â la Mission de
San Carlos del Carmelo senalada en el mapa con la letra G.
haviendo caminado una legua larga con el rumbo al sudoeste 1
quarta al sur. <Aqui nos recibieron los Padres que eran siete can-
tando el tedeum, con festivos repiques y singular alegria.>

G Está la Mission de San Carlos del Carmelo situada en un
altito imediato al mar y pegado al rio del Carmelo, el qual
desagua en una pequeña ensenada que en este parage se forma
de la sierra de Santa Lucia, que aqui remata, y de la punta de
cipreses. Es exelente parage y de tierra muy fertil.

Dia 12. Nos detuvimos en esta mission â descansar. La
pequeña ensenada, â la qual llamó el Sr Capitan Vizcaino el
puerto del carmelo, no merece nombre de puerto, pues â mas de
que tiene mal sondeadero todo peñascoso, esta totalmente des-

de Pinos, which extends seaward about two leagues and forms, with the Punta de Año Nuevo, which runs seaward about twelve leagues, a large but very open bay. The Punta de Pinos lies almost due north of the Presidio de Monterey, from which it is about three leagues distant; and the Punta de Año Nuevo lies almost northwest of the port, from which it is some ten or twelve leagues distant. 1776 March

March 11.—In the morning the Very Reverend Father-President of the missions, Father Junípero Serra, with four other religious, came from the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo to welcome us, and we sang mass in thanksgiving for our safe arrival. I observed the latitude of this presidio (although, as the day was very foggy, the observation was not entirely to my satisfaction, nor as exact as I desired, even though I took the greatest care), and found it to be 36° 36½′; so I say: At the Real Presidio del Puerto de Monterey, March 11, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 49° 52′. It was decided that we should go to the mission [of San Carlos] del Carmelo, as much to accede to the solicitations of the father-president, as, and that principally—because there was no place in the presidio for us to lodge; the lieutenant of the expedition, with the people who were being brought, remained at the presidio. The Commander, I, and some few others set out from the presidio of Monterey at four in the afternoon, and, at five, arrived at the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo—marked on the map with the letter G—having travelled one long league southwest by south. Here the fathers—there were seven of them—received us, singing the Te Deum, with peals of bells, and great rejoicing.

The mission of San Carlos del Carmelo is situated on a rising ground near the sea and close to the Río del Carmelo, which empties into a small bay formed by the Sierra de Santa Lucía, which terminates here, and the Punta de Cipreses. The site is splendid, and the land very fertile.

March 12.—We remained at the mission to rest. The little bay, called the Puerto del Carmelo by Captain Vizcaino, does not deserve the name of a port for, in addition to its having a bad anchorage, it is entirely exposed to the northwest, from

Jornadas cubierta por el noroeste que es el viento que aqui mas reyna, y solo esta resguardada algo por el este y sur con la sierra de Santa Lucia. Leguas

Dia 13. A media mañana acometio al Sr Comandante un dolor tan recio en la ingle que lo hizo poner en cama.

Dia 14. Prosiguio el Sr Comandante malo en la cama sin poderse levantar.

Dia 15. Siguio el Sr Comandante sin especial alivio.

Dia 16. Estuvo el Sr Comandante del mismo modo. Observe la altura de esta Mission y la halle en 36º 34′ ½. Y assi digo: En la Mission de San Carlos del Carmelo, dia 16. de Marzo de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 51º 52′.

Dia 17. Amanecio el Sr Comandante algo aliviado.

Dia 18. Siguio el Sr Comandante con algun alivio.

Dia 19. Prosiguio el Sr Comandante con alguna mejoria. Bolvi â observar la altura de esta mission, y no apunto esta observacion porque salio la misma que el dia 16. con diferencia de un minuto de mas.

Dia 20. Amanecio el Sr Comandante tan aliviado que determino seguir el viage para el registro del puerto de Sn Francisco de aqui â dos dias.

Dia 21. Bolvi â observar, y juntamente conmigo hicieron su observacion el P. Fr. Francisco Palou con su Grafometro, y el P. Fr. Juan Crespi con su astrolabio; y no apunto esta observacion porque es la misma que la del dia 16., con medio minuto mas, aunque en los minutos algo nos diferenciamos los tres.

90 Dia 22. Bolvimos â observar los tres como ayer y salio la observacion quasi como la passada, aunque tampoco convenimos en los minutos. Salimos de la Mission de San Carlos del Carmelo el Sr Comandante y yo para passar (con el Theniente de la Expedicion) al puerto de San Francisco, â las tres de la tarde, y â las quatro llegamos al Presidio de Monterey, haviendo caminado una legua al nordeste quarta al norte. 1

which direction comes the prevailing wind, and is only partially sheltered on the east and south by the Sierra de Santa Lucía. 1776 March

March 13.—In the middle of the forenoon the commander was attacked with such a violent pain in the groin that he was forced to go to bed.

March 14.—The commander continued sick in bed, not being able to get up.

March 15.—The commander continued without appreciable relief.

March 16.—The commander remained in the same condition. I observed the latitude of this mission and found it to be 36° 34½′; so I say: At the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo, March 16, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 51° 52′.

March 17.—This morning the commander appeared to be somewhat improved.

March 18.—The commander continued to improve somewhat.

March 19.—The commander continued to get better. I again observed the latitude of this mission; I do not set down this observation because it came out the same as that of the 16th, with the difference of one minute more.

March 20.—This morning the commander was so much improved that he decided to resume the journey for exploring the port of San Francisco two days hence.

March 21.—I again made an observation and, at the same time, Father Francisco Palou made his observation with his graphometer, and Father Juan Crespi with his astrolabe. I do not set down this observation because it is the same as that of the 16th, with half a minute more, although the three of us differed somewhat in regard to the minutes.

March 22.—We three again made observations as yesterday and the result came out almost the same as the former one, although we again could not agree on the minutes. The commander and I set out from the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo to proceed (with the lieutenant of the expedition) to the port of San Francisco. [We started] at three in the afternoon and arrived at the presidio of Monterey at four, having travelled one league northeast by north.

Jornadas Dia 23. Salimos del presidio de Monterey â las nueve y Leguas
91 media de la mañana con el Theniente y onze soldados, y â las tres y tres quartos de la tarde paramos del otro lado del Valle de Santa Delfina al entrar en una cañada en el parage llamado La Natividad, haviendo caminado unas ocho leguas largas, con 8
el rumbo algo mas de una legua al este, y tres al nordeste con alguna declinacion al norte, hasta passar el rio de monterey; luego como tres al nordeste, y una al nornordeste.

92 Dia 24. Salimos del Parage de la Natividad â las siete y tres quartos de la mañana y â las quatro y quarto de la tarde paramos en el arroyo de las llagas, haviendo caminado unas doze 12
leguas, con el rumbo dos al nordeste, y algo al este al encumbrar la sierra para baxar al arroyo de San Benito, y una al norte, dos al nordeste, con alguna inclinacion al norte, hasta passar el rio del paxaro; una quasi al norte tres al nornoroeste por el Valle de Sn Bernardino, y tres al noroeste.

93 Dia 25. Salimos del arroyo de las llagas â las siete y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde paramos en el arroyo de San Joseph Cupertino, haviendo caminado unas doze 12
leguas con el rumbo tres al noroeste dos al noroeste quarta al oeste cinco al oestnoroeste, y dos al oeste quarta al noroeste.

94 Dia 26. Salimos del Arroyo de San Joseph Cupertino â las siete y media de la mañana, y â las tres y tres quartos de la tarde paramos en un Aroyito quasi seco como una legua corta despues de passar el arroyo de San Matheo, haviendo caminado unas doze 12
leguas con el rumbo, una al noroeste otra al nornoroeste, y luego unas quatro al oestnoroeste hasta passar el arroyo de San Francisco: despues tres al noroeste, quarta al oeste, y tres al oestnoroeste.

95 Dia 27. Salimos del Arroyito â las siete de la mañana, y poco despues de las onze paramos â la orilla de una laguna ô manantial de linda agua imediata â la boca del Puerto de Sn Francisco, haviendo caminado unas seys leguas, con el rumbo 6
las tres primeras al noroeste, y las tres ultimas al nornoroeste, y aun quasi al norte.

H El puerto de San Francisco señalado en el mapa con la letra H. es una maravilla de la naturaleza, y se puede llamar puerto de

March 23.—We set out from the presidio of Monterey at half-past nine in the morning with the lieutenant and eleven soldiers and, at a quarter to four, halted on the other side of the Valle de Santa Delfina at the entrance of a canyon in the place called La Natividad, having travelled some eight long leagues: rather more than one league to the east; three, to the northeast with some deviation to the north, to where we crossed the Río de Monterey; then, about three to the northeast and one to the north-northeast. 1776 March

March 24.—We set out from La Natividad at a quarter to eight in the morning and, at a quarter past four in the afternoon, halted at the Arroyo de las Llagas, having travelled some twelve leagues: two to the northeast, and a little to the east when we ascended the mountain to go down to the Arroyo de San Benito; one, north; two, northeast with some deviation to the north, to where we crossed the Río del Páxaro; one almost due north; three, north-northwest through the Valle de San Bernardino; and three, to the northwest.

March 25.—We set out from the Arroyo de las Llagas at a quarter to eight in the morning and, at four in the afternoon, halted at the Arroyo de San Joseph Cupertino, having travelled some twelve leagues: three to the northwest; two northwest by west; five, west-northwest; and two, west by north.

March 26.—We set out from the Arroyo de San Joseph Cupertino at half-past seven in the morning, and, at a quarter to four in the afternoon, halted at a small, almost dry, watercourse, about one short league after crossing the Arroyo de San Mateo, having travelled some twelve leagues: one, northwest; one, north-northwest; then some four, west-northwest, to where we crossed the Arroyo de San Francisco; then, three, northwest by west; and three, west-northwest.

March 27.—We set out from the small watercourse at seven in the morning and, a little after eleven, halted beside a pond or spring of fine water near the mouth of the port of San Francisco, having travelled some six leagues: the first three to the northwest, and the last three, north-northwest and even very nearly north.

The port of San Francisco—marked on the map with the letter H—is a wonder of nature, and may be called the port of

puertos por su mucha capacidad y varios recodos que encierra en sus margenes o playa y en las yslas. La boca del puerto que parece ser de muy facil y segura entrada, tendra como una legua de largo, y algo mas de una legua de ancho por la parte exterior que mira al mar, y como un quarto de legua por la parte interior que mira al puerto. El remate interior de la boca lo forman dos cantiles muy altos y derechos, de este lado un cantil blanco y del otro lado un cantil colorado y estan rectos de sur â norte. <El remate exterior de la boca lo forman del otro lado unos peñascos grandes, y de este lado una loma alta y medanosa que remata quasi en punta redonda y tiene en su falda dentro del agua unos peñascos blancos como farallones pequeños â la qual llego el Sr Comandante Ribera quando fue á reconocer este Puerto y puso en ella una cruz.> Corre la Costa de la boca por la parte de alla de estnordeste â oestsudoeste, lo que observe dia 1. de Abril desde el otro lado del estero ô puerto quando passe por alli la qual parece ser toda de peñasqueria colorada. La costa de la boca por la parte de aca corre de nordeste â sudoeste no recta sino formando un recodo en cuya playa desagua un arroyo que sale de la laguna en donde paramos, y lo llamamos el arroyo del puerto, al qual puede llegar la lancha â hazer agua, pues en toda la costa del trecho de la boca ya esta la mar quieta y no rebientan las olas en la playa como en la costa del mar afuera. La punta de Almejas respecto la punta exterior de la boca del puerto de este lado, cae al sur y distara por el ayre unas tres leguas formando la playa que es muy medanosa quasi un medio circulo. La punta de Reyes del otro lado respecto dicha punta exterior de la Boca cae al noroeste quarta al oeste y tendra la costa hasta la dicha punta unas doce leguas de largo, la qual no corre igual sino formando un recodo ô ensenada no muy grande, segun pude ver, como â las tres ô quatro leguas. Dentro del mar como a unas seys u ocho leguas se miran unos farallones algo grandes que hacen esta figura [*Frontispiece, fig. 1*] y respecto la punta exterior de la Boca del Puerto caen al oeste quarta al sudoeste: y al oeste de dicha punta se miran mas adentro otros quatro farallones que forman â la vista esta figura [*Frontispiece, fig. 2*].

ports, on account of its great capacity and the various bights included in its litoral or shore and in its islands. The mouth of the port, which appears to be very easy of access and safe, may be about one league in length, and rather more than a league in width on the outside looking to the sea, and about a quarter of a league on the inside looking toward the port. The inner end of the entrance is formed by two very steep and high cliffs, on this side a white cliff, and on the other side a red one, and they face directly south and north. The outer end of the entrance is formed on the other side by some great rocks, and on this side by a high and sandy hill which almost ends in a round point and has at its skirt in the water some white rocks like little farallones; this point Commander Rivera reached when he came to explore this port, and planted a cross upon it. The coast of the entrance on the other side runs from east-northeast to west-southwest; this I observed on the first of April, from the other side of the estuary or port, when I went there, and it appears to be all of red rocky material. The coast of the entrance on this side runs from northeast to southwest, not straight but forming a bend, on the beach of which a stream empties that flows from the pond where we halted; we called it the Arroyo del Puerto. The boat can reach this stream to get water, for on the entire stretch of the shore at the mouth the sea is quiet and the waves do not break on the beach as they do on the shore of the open sea. The Punta de Almejas, in relation to the outer point of the entrance on this side, lies to the south, and must be some three leagues distant in an air-line. The beach, which consists of sand-dunes, forms almost a semicircle. The Punta de Reyes, on the other side, in relation to the said outer point of the entrance, lies northwest by west; the coast, as far as the said point, must be some twelve leagues in length, and does not run evenly, but forms a bight or bay, which is not very large, from what I could see at a distance of about three or four leagues. Some six or eight leagues out to sea, a group of rather large rocky islets (*farallones*) can be seen—they have this form: [*Frontispiece, fig. 1*] and lie, in relation to the outer point of the entrance, west by south. West of the said point, farther out, four other farallones can be seen —they look like this: [*Frontispiece, fig. 2*].

1776 *March*

Segun noticias que adquiri, el puerto de Bodega descubierto por el Sr Capitan de la Goleta D^n Juan de la Quadra y Bodega dia 3. de Octubre de 1775. situado bajo la latitud de 38° 18′ cae unas quatro leguas al norte de la punta de reyes, cuya boca la forman la punta del cordon por este lado y por el otro la punta de arenas; y a una legua al noroeste de la boca cae la punta de Murguia, por la qual sigue la costa. Desde la punta interior de la boca sigue el famoso puerto de San Francisco y este consiste en una grande ensenada ô estero que le llaman que tendra unas veinte y cinco leguas de largo y mirado desde la boca corre como de sudeste â noroeste, â cuya mitad está la entrada ô boca. Lo mas de la playa del puerto, segun la vi quando le dimos buelta, no es limpia sino lodosa, atascosa, y llena de zanjones, y por esto mala. Lo ancho del puerto no es igual pues en el extremo del sudeste tendra una legua, en la mitad unas quatro leguas, y en el extremo del noroeste remata con una gran baia de algo mas de ocho leguas segun me parecio, cuya playa vi limpia y no atascosa como la antecedente y tiene la figura quasi redonda, aunque se le notan varios recodos, con los quales en tan larga distancia no pude distinguir bien su figura. Como â la mitad de la bahia por la costa de este lado esta el desague ô desemboque del que hasta ahora se tuvo por rio muy grande y se ha llamado el rio de San Francisco, y yo de aqui adelante le llamare la boca del puerto dulce, por los experimentos que se hicieron quando fuimos â su reconocimiento y dire mas adelante. Dentro del puerto conté ocho islas: <y no puedo assegurar si hay mas.> la primera que se ofrece al entrar al puerto, cuyo centro mirado desde la punta exterior de la boca de este lado, cae respecto de ella al nordeste quarta al norte, y esta como â una legua de la boca, se llama la isla del angel, ô de los angeles, detras de la qual dio fondo el barco San Carlos <la que tendra de largo una legua corta y *mirada &c.* mirada desde la boca hace esta figura: [*Frontispiece, fig. 3*].> Enfrente la boca hay una muy pequeña, como Farallon y otra no tan pequeña y como al sudeste otra mas grande: otra bien larga se mira al extremo del sudeste muy

According to the particulars that I obtained, the Puerto de Bodega,—discovered on October 3, 1775, by Don Juan de la Bodega y Quadra, captain of the schooner [*Sonora*]—situated in latitude 38° 18′, lies some four leagues north of the Punta de Reyes. Its entrance is formed, on this side, by the Punta del Cordón, and on the other, by the Punta de Arenas. One league northwest of the entrance lies the Punta de Murguía, and from there the coast runs on. 1776 *March*

From the interior point of the entrance runs the wonderful port of San Francisco; this consists of a great bay or *estero*, as they call it, which must be some twenty-five leagues in length, and, as seen from the entrance, runs about southeast and northwest; at the middle is the entrance or mouth. The greater part of the shore of the port, as I saw it when we made the circuit of it, is not clear, but miry, marshy, and full of ditches, and is consequently bad. The width of the port is not uniform—at the southeastern end it must be a league; in the middle, some four leagues; and at the northwestern end it terminates in a great bay of upwards of eight leagues, as it seemed to me. I found the shore of this bay clean, and not marshy like the former; in shape it is nearly round, although various bights were noticed in it, which at so great a distance prevented me from clearly distinguishing its shape. At about the middle of the bay, along the coast of this side, is the outlet or mouth of what has hitherto been taken to be a very large river, and has been called the Río de San Francisco; I shall, henceforth, call it the Boca del Puerto Dulce, because of the investigations that were made when we went to examine it, of which I shall speak later.

Inside the port I counted eight islands, and I cannot state whether there are more. The first to be met on entering the port —its center, observed from the outer point of the entrance, on this side, lies northwest by north in respect to this point, and is about one league from the entrance—is called the Isla del Angel, or de los Angeles; behind it the *San Carlos* anchored. It must be one short league in length and, seen from the entrance, has this form: [*Frontispiece, fig. 3*]. Opposite the entrance there is a very small islet, like a farallon, and another, not so small; and about southeast, another large one. Another quite long one can be seen at

pegada â tierra. Otra como de tres leguas de largo tambien pegada â la tierra se ve de la boca para el noroeste y cerca de ella otras dos pequeñas, las quales parece que por esse lado empiezan â formar la gran bahia en que remata todo esse imenso pielago de aguas, que por encerradas y rodeadas de sierra estan tan quietas como en una taza. Finalmente en la Bahia, y enfrente la Boca del Puerto dulce hay una isla mediana â mas de las dichas.

Dia 28. Determino el Sr Comandante fixar la Sta Cruz en el extremo del cantil blanco de la punta interior de la boca del puerto, y â las ocho de la mañana fuimos para alla. Subimos una lomita corta, y luego entramos en una mesa muy despejada de bastante extension y plana con alguna declinacion para el puerto, la qual tendra como media legua de ancho y algo mas de largo, y se va estrechando hasta rematar en el mismo cantil blanco. Logra esta mesa de una deliciosissima vista, pues desde ella se descubre una buena parte del puerto y sus islas, la boca del puerto, y del mar lo que alcanza la vista hasta mas alla de los farallones. Esta mesa señalo el Sr Comandante para sitio de la nueba poblacion, y fuerte que se havia de establecer en este Puerto, pues por estar en alto esta tan dominante que â fusilazos se puede defender la entrada de la boca del puerto, y â un tiro de fusil tiene el agua para la munutension de la gente que es el manantial ô laguna en donde paramos. Bolvi â reconocer la boca del puerto y su configuracion con un Grafometro y procure demarcarla; cuyo plan es el que aqui pongo, y desde alli determino el Sr Comandante ir â registrar las lomas que van para lo interior del puerto, las quales miradas desde el arroyo de San Matheo hacen esta figura [*Frontispiece, fig. 4*] para ver si en aquellas imediaciones hallaba buenas proporciones para la comodidad de la nueba poblacion. Acompañe al Sr Comandante un rato, y â las diez de la mañana, prosiguiendo el Sr Comandante con el Theniente su registro me bolvi al real para poder observar. Observe la altura de este puerto y lo halle en 37° 49′. Y assi digo:

the southeastern end, very close to the land. Another, about three leagues in length, also close to the land, is seen towards the northwest from the entrance; near it there are two other small ones, which, apparently, begin on that side to form the great bay in which terminates all this immense body of water; this being closed in and surrounded by mountains is as quiet as in a cup. Finally, in the bay and opposite the Boca del Puerto Dulce, there is a medium-sized island, besides those already mentioned. 1776 March

March 28.—The commander decided to erect the holy cross on the extremity of the white cliff at the inner point of the entrance to the port, and we went there at eight o'clock in the morning. We ascended a small low hill, and then entered a table-land, entirely clear, of considerable extent, and flat, with a slight slope towards the port; it must be about half a league in width and a little more in length, and keeps narrowing until it ends in the white cliff. This table-land commands a most wonderful view, as from it a great part of the port is visible, with its islands, the entrance, and the ocean, as far as the eye can reach—even farther than the farallones. The commander marked this table-land as the site of the new settlement, and the fort which is to be established at this port, for, from its being on a height it is so commanding that the entrance of the mouth of the port can be defended by musket-fire, and at the distance of a musket-shot there is water for the use of the people, that is, the spring or pond where we halted.

I again examined the mouth of the port and its configuration with a graphometer, and attempted to survey it; the plan of it is the one I here set down.

From there the commander decided to go and inspect the low hills leading toward the inner part of the port—which, seen from the Arroyo de San Mateo have this form: [*Frontispiece, fig. 4*]—to see whether in those surroundings there were adequate facilities for the comfort of the new settlement. I accompanied the commander for a while, and, at ten in the morning, the commander and the lieutenant continuing the exploration, returned to the camp to make an observation. I observed the latitude of this port and found it to be 37° 49′; so I say: At the mouth of the

Jornadas En la boca del Puerto de Sn Francisco, dia 28. de Marzo de 1776: Leguas
Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del Sol: 55° 21′ Como â las cinco de la tarde bolvieron del registro el Sr Comandante y el Theniente muy contentos, por haver hallado mas de lo que esperaban en el recinto de estas lomas cuya extension sera de unas tres leguas. En ellas y en sus cañadas encontraron mucho bosque y leña, mucha agua en varios manantiales ô lagunas, bastantes tierras de pan llevar, y en fin muchissimo pasto en todo el terreno: de modo, que puede lograr la nueva poblacion mucha leña, agua, y zacate ô pasto para cavallada, todo cerca: y solo le faltan maderas para fabricas grandes, aunque para jacales y barracas y para estacada del Presidio hay bastante palizada en los bosques. Y con una corta providencia que se de se pueden lograr las maderas como las quisieren pues desde unas seys leguas mas alla del arroyo de Sn Joseph Cupertino hasta unas tres leguas mas aca del arroyo de Sn Francisco sigue un llano como de quinze leguas que le llaman el llano de los robles por estar muy tupido de ellos y de todos tamaños del qual se pueden sacar muy buenas maderas. A mas de esto, desde las cercanias del arroyo de las llagas sigue hasta la punta de almejas una serrania muy alta lo mas de ella tupida de pinabetes y otros arboles los quales llegan hasta la cañada de Sn Andres de la qual hablare mañana: y de estos parages se puede sacar la madera quanta se quisiere de todos tamaños, y no con mucho trabajo, pues la saca no esta muy dificultosa. Los yndios que vimos en el camino desde monterey parecen mansos, y de buena condicion, y muy pobres y por lo desarmados que se presentaron no dieron muestras de belicosos ni malintencionados; y los que habitan en las cercanias del Puerto son bastantemente barbados pero en el color no se distinguen de los demas.

96 Dia 29. Salimos de la Laguna ô manantial de donde nace el arroyo del puerto â las siete y quarto de la mañana, y â las seys y media de la tarde paramos en el arroyo de San Matheo, haviendo caminado unas quinze leguas, por el rodeo que hicimos y voy â 15
decir, pues desde el puerto â dicho arroyo solo havra unas seys leguas largas por el camino recto. Con el motivo de lo que se

port of San Francisco, March 28, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 55° 21′. 1776 March

About five in the afternoon the commander and the lieutenant returned from their exploration very much pleased, as they had found more than they hoped for in the district of the low hills, which extended for some three leagues. In these hills and their canyons they found much brush and firewood, plenty of water in various springs or ponds, much tillable ground, and also plenty of pasture everywhere, so that the new settlement can obtain much wood, water, and grass or pasturage for their horses, all close at hand—there is lacking only timber for large edifices, although for huts and barracks, and for the stockade of the presidio there is sufficient material in the woods. With a little forethought, however, they can obtain the lumber just as they want it, for from about six leagues beyond the Arroyo de San Joseph Cupertino to some three leagues this side of the Arroyo de San Francisco there lies a plain about fifteen leagues in extent, called the Llano de los Robles because it is very densely grown with all sizes of oaks, from which very good lumber may be taken out. Besides this, from the neighborhood of the Arroyo de las Llagas there extends as far as the Punta de Almejas a very high range, the greater part of it densely covered with spruce and other trees which extend as far as the Cañada de San Andrés, of which I shall speak tomorrow. From these places wood can be obtained in any desired quantity and size without much trouble, for it is not hard to get out.

The Indians that we saw on the road to Monterey seem to be gentle, good-natured, and very poor, and as they presented themselves unarmed they gave no sign of being warlike or ill-intentioned. Those who live near the port are pretty well bearded, but in color are not distinct from the others.

March 29.—At a quarter past seven in the morning we set out from the lake or spring where the Arroyo del Puerto has its source, and halted, at half-past six in the evening, at the Arroyo de San Mateo, having travelled some fifteen leagues by the roundabout which we took and of which I am going to speak, as from the port to the Arroyo de San Mateo it is only some six full leagues by the direct road.

registro ayer determino el Sr Comandante salir del puerto dando buelta â las lomas que lo cercan en las imediaciones de la boca, y seguir su playa interior hasta salir â la tierra llana; por lo qual despacho la requa por el camino recto con orden de que parasse en el arroyo de San Matheo; y cogiendo nosotros distincto rumbo, caminamos como una legua al este, una al estsudeste, y una al sudeste, y llegamos â un hermoso arroyo, que por ser viernes de Dolores le llamamos el arroyo de los dolores. Desde un altito observe aqui el rumbo del puerto por este viento y vi que su extremo caia al estsudeste; y que un Pinabete muy alto que de muy lexos se divisa descollando como una gran torre en el llano de los robles, y está â la orilla del arroyo de S^n Francisco, cuya altura medi despues, caia al sudeste. Caminamos como tres leguas mas con rumbo al sur al sudoeste y al oestnoroeste dando buelta â las lomas hasta salir al llano y encontramos con el camino por el qual anduvimos un poco con rumbo al sudeste. Aqui determinó el Sr Comandante passar â registrar una cañada imediata llamada de S^n Andres que esta en la serrania de pinabetes (que tambien llaman palo colorado) y remata en la punta de almejas con el fin de ver si tenia buenas maderas para la poblacion del puerto. Por lo qual dexando el camino caminamos como una legua corta al sudoeste, y algo al sur y entramos en dicha cañada en la qual vimos siguiendola mucho bosque y con mucha palizada y varia de buena madera, enzinos, madroños, pinabete y tambien alamos y otros arboles y mucho varejon en la orilla del arroyo ô laguna larga y angosta que sigue por esta cañada y de ella se forma el arroyo de San Matheo, que sale al llano por una angostura que forman unas lomas. Caminamos unas quatro leguas con rumbo al sudeste y sudeste quarta al sur, y passamos el arroyo de S^n Matheo que aqui entra por la angostura de las lomas, y como una legua antes nos salio al camino un osso muy grande que se logro matarlo, de los quales hay muchos por essas tierras. Luego caminamos unas dos leguas al estsudeste, y dan-

As a result of the reconnoissance made yesterday, the commander decided to set out from the port by skirting the hills which surround it in the vicinity of the mouth, and to follow the inner shore until he should reach the level ground. For this reason he sent off the pack-train by the direct road with orders to stop at the Arroyo de San Mateo. We ourselves, taking a different route, travelled about one league to the east, one to the east-southeast, and one to the southeast, and arrived at a beautiful stream, which, because this was the Friday of Sorrows, we called the Arroyo de los Dolores. 1776 March

From a slight eminence, I here observed the lay of the port from this point and saw that its extremity lay to the east-southeast. I also noticed that a very high spruce tree, which is to be seen at a great distance, rising up, like a great tower, from the Llano de los Robles—it stands on the banks of the Arroyo de San Francisco; later on I measured its height—lay to the southeast.

We travelled about three leagues more to the south, the southwest, and the west-northwest, skirting the hills until we came out on the plain and struck the road, by which we proceeded a short distance to the southeast. Here the commander decided to go and examine a nearby canyon, called the Cañada de San Andrés, which lies in the range wooded with spruce—they also call this tree *palo colorado* [redwood]—and terminates at the Punta de Almejas, in order to see if it contained good timber for the settlement at the port.

We therefore left the road and travelled about one short league to the southwest, and a little south, and entered this canyon. As we followed it we saw much woodland with thick undergrowth and several kinds of good timber: oak, madroño, spruce, as well as poplars and other trees, and much shrubbery on the banks of the long narrow stream or lake that runs through this canyon and gives rise to the Arroyo de San Mateo, which issues into the plain through a narrow opening between some hills. We travelled about four leagues southeast and southeast by south, and crossed the Arroyo de San Mateo, which here penetrates the narrow opening in the hills. About a league back, a huge bear, which we succeeded in killing, appeared in our path—there are many bears throughout this district. We

Jornadas dose por suficiente el registro de esta cañada se determino ir para Leguas
el real, y atravessando unas lomas altas caminamos unas dos leguas con rumbo quasi al norte, hasta llegar al parage.

97 Dia 30. Salimos del arroyo de San Matheo â las siete y quarto de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde paramos del otro lado de un rio, que le llamamos el rio de Guadalupe (el qual, desagua en el extremo del puerto y como una legua antes de desaguar está muy profundo por tener el agua muy rebalsada y sin corriente) haviendo caminado unas doze leguas con rumbo 12
vario. Al salir seguimos el camino de la ida unas seys leguas con el rumbo correspondiente hasta llegar al arroyo de Sn Francisco, en cuya orilla esta el pinabete que dixe ayer, cuya altura medi con el Grafometro <que prestaron en la Mission de San Carlos del Carmelo,> y lo halle a poco mas o menos segun el calculo que hize, de unas cincuenta varas de alto, y el tronco tenia por el pie cinco varas y media de circumferencia, y dixeron los soldados que aun havia mayores en las sierras. Con la determinacion de ir â registrar el rio grande que llamaban de San Francisco, y se decia desaguaba en el puerto por la parte del norte, desde aqui dexamos el camino que traximos â la venida, y mudando de rumbo caminamos para el agua, pero apartados de ella como una legua, y en partes mas, por causa de los atascaderos, y seguimos unas tres leguas con rumbo al este: luego caminamos empezando â descabezar este extremo del puerto como tres leguas al nordeste, y al ultimo culebreando de oeste â este para vadear el rio, y hasta el parage.

98 Dia 31. Salimos del Rio de Guadalupe â las ocho de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde paramos en la orilla del arroyo de Sn Salvador, llamado por otro nombre al arroyo de la harina haviendo caminado unas diez leguas largas, con el rumbo vario: 10
al principio como una legua corta al nornoroeste, y luego por causa de los zanjones y atascaderos fuimos variando como tres leguas al estnordeste, y nordeste culebreando hasta salir de los zanjones y tierra baja en donde estabamos, y coger tierra mas

then travelled some two leagues to the east-southeast, and the examination of the canyon being considered sufficient, it was decided to proceed to the camp, where we arrived after crossing some high hills and travelling about two leagues almost due north. 1776 March

March 30.—We set out from the Arroyo de San Mateo at a quarter past seven in the morning, and, after travelling about twelve leagues in various directions, halted at four in the afternoon on the other side of a river which we called the Río de Guadalupe. This river empties into the [southern] extremity of the port, and a league above its mouth it is very deep, as it is backed up and has no current. On setting out we followed, for some six leagues, the road we had come, taking the corresponding directions, until we arrived at the Arroyo de San Francisco. Beside this stream is the redwood tree I spoke of yesterday; I measured its height with the graphometer which they lent me at the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo, and, according to my reckoning, found it to be some fifty yards high, more or less; the trunk was five yards and a half in circumference at the base, and the soldiers said that there were still larger ones in the mountains.

For the purpose of going to examine the large river called the Río de San Francisco, which is said to flow into the port on the northern side, we here left the road by which we had come, and, changing our direction, followed the water, but keeping at a distance of about a league from it, and in some places even more, on account of the marshes. We proceeded for some three leagues to the east; then, beginning to round the extremity of the port, we travelled about three leagues to the northeast, at the end winding from west to east to ford the river and reach camp.

March 31.—We set out from the Río de Guadalupe at eight in the morning, and, at four in the afternoon, halted on the bank of the Arroyo de San Salvador—otherwise called the Arroyo de la Harina—having travelled some ten long leagues with varying directions: at first, about one short league to the north-northwest, and then, on account of the sloughs and marshes, we kept on for about three leagues, changing from east-northeast to northeast, winding about until we got clear of the sloughs and low ground where we were, and gained higher ground along the foot of the

Jornadas alta por el pie de las lomas que siguen hasta la bahia y boca del puerto dulce: luego caminamos muy apartados del agua unas dos leguas con rumbo al nornoroeste, y otras dos al noroeste. Los yndios que por aqui vimos son totalmente distinctos de los passados en el lenguage, algo barbados mansos y muy pobres, pero en el color lo mismo que todos los demas. Leguas

99 Dia 1. de Abril. Salimos del Arroyo de la harina â las siete de la mañana y â las quatro y media de la tarde paramos en un arroyito de muy poca agua cerca la bahia, y como â una legua antes de llegar â la boca del puerto dulce, haviendo caminado unas catorze leguas con el rumbo como nueve al oestnoroeste: 14
luego unas tres al noroeste y al *no* noroeste quarta al oeste <subiendo y baxando por lomas que desde aqui empiezan â formar la Bahia; y lo restante al noroeste y nornoroeste y algo al norte culebreando todo esse tramo por las lomas dichas. *Desde &c.*> Desde el parage se oia algo el ruido del mar, como que en la bahia rebientan algo las olas en la playa aunque no cosa mayor. Desde una loma alta antes de llegar al parage estuvimos mirando la bahia, que desde alli se descubre lo mas de ella, y vi que esta rodeada de lomas y serrania por todas partes, excepto una abra grande que cae como al oeste quarta al noroeste, en donde por un buen trecho corre una lengua de tierra baxa detras de la qual ô mas alla, se divisaba blanquear como agua y se estendia hasta otra serrania que â lo ultimo y muy lexos se veia azulear. Yo discurri si tal vez por aquella parte tendria comunicacion la bahia con el puerto de bodega que por las corrientes que experimento en el el Sr Cap^{n} D^{n} Juan de la Quadra quando estuvo alli no pudo distinguir si era mar ô rio, y dicho puerto no cae muy lexos de la bahia por esse rumbo segun entiendo; pero esto no es mas que conjetura.

100 Dia 2. Salimos del Arroyito â las siete de la mañana, y passamos por una rancheria â la qual nos convidaron que fuessemos unos diez yndios que vinieron al real muy de mañana cantando, y nos recibieron los Yndios de la rancheria, que regule de unas

hills which extend to the bay and the mouth of the Puerto Dulce. We then travelled, at a long distance from the water, for about two leagues to the north-northwest, and two more to the northwest. 1776 March

The Indians that we saw hereabouts are, in language, entirely distinct from those we have passed; they have some beard; are docile and very poor; but in color they are the same as all the rest.

April 1.—We set out from the Arroyo de la Harina at seven in the morning, and, at half-past four in the afternoon, halted at a small stream which had very little water, near the bay and about a league before you come to the Boca del Puerto Dulce. We had travelled some fourteen leagues: about nine to the west-northwest; then about three northwest and north by west, up and down along hills which from here begin to form the bay; and the remainder, northwest, north-northwest, and a little north, winding, all this stretch, along the hills mentioned. From the camping-place, the sound of the sea could be faintly heard, for in the bay the waves break on the shore, though with no great force. April

Just before arriving at the camp, we looked out on the bay from a high hill, as from there most of it is visible, and I saw that it is surrounded on all sides by hills and mountains, except for a great opening which lies about west by north, in which direction a low tongue of land extends for a long stretch. Behind this, or farther off, we saw what looked like water extending to another range, which at last became blue in the remote distance. I wondered if in that direction the bay might not perhaps communicate with the Puerto de Bodega, for Captain Don Juan de la [Bodega y] Quadra could not tell, from the currents that he observed when he was there, whether it was sea or river. The Puerto de Bodega, as I understand, is not far distant from the bay in that direction—but this is only conjecture.

April 2.—We set out from the small stream at seven in the morning and passed through a village where we were invited to go by some ten Indians who very early in the morning came to the camp singing. The Indians of the village, whom I estimated

quatrocientas almas con singulares demonstraciones de alegria cantando y baylando. Caminamos como una legua larga al norte y nordeste y a las nueve llegamos â la orilla del agua y muy cerca de la boca del puerto dulce para dentro senalado en el mapa con
I la letra I. tenido hasta ahora por rio grande, que no lo es segun los experimentos que hizimos y razones que dire. Aqui determino el Sr Comandante detenernos hasta despues de medio dia para poder observar la altura de este parage. Desde que llegamos â la orilla del agua entramos en duda de que fuesse rio porque no le notamos corriente ni tenia el agua mas movimiento que el que observamos en la boca del puerto de Sn Francisco en donde le notamos un movimiento muy suave y dissimulado causado sin duda de la marea. A mas de esto no notamos en la margen señal alguna de creciente, ni menos basura ô palizada que era natural traxesse en sus crecientes si fuesse rio, y mas rio tan caudaloso. Y aunque se quisiesse decir que el no traer basura es porque su origen no sera de muy lexos, y que passa por tierras limpias de donde no puede sacar palizadas y otras cosas; â lo menos se deberia conceder que havia de tener crecientes, y si las tuviera dexaria señales de ellas en sus margenes: pero estas se ven sin señal alguna: y sus playas en algunas partes donde las tiene son como las que vimos en el puerto. Es pues este puerto dulce un golfo de agua dulce encerrada en un caxon de lomas medianamente altas por un lado y otro, que corre quasi al este por espacio de unas seys leguas y despues se ensancha muchissimo en unos immensos llanos, de los quales hablare mañana y passado mañana. Sus margenes son muy acantiladas en partes, y en partes forma una corta playa en la qual cerca la boca havia grandes rimeros de almeja de agua dulce. Probe el agua y la encontre salada aunque no tanto como la del mar afuera. Vimos alli unas lanchas de tule muy bien hechas, y en medio del agua estavan unos indios en una pescando, que en todo este golfo del puerto dulce logran los yndios gran pesca de excelentes pescados, y entre ellos el salmon riquissimo y en abundancia. Vi que pescaban con redes y que atrancaban la lancha con unos palos delgados y muy

at about four hundred souls, received us with marked demonstrations of pleasure, singing and dancing. 1776 April

We travelled about one long league to the north and northeast, and, at nine o'clock, arrived at the water's edge very near the mouth of the Puerto Dulce, on the inside—marked on the map with the letter I. Hitherto this port has been held to be a large river, but [that] it is not [is evident] from the tests that we made and for the reasons which I shall give. The commander decided to remain here until afternoon, in order to observe the latitude.

As soon as we had reached the water's edge we began to doubt whether it was a river, for we did not notice any current, and the water had no more movement than what we observed at the mouth of the port of San Francisco, where we noted a very quiet and unapparent motion, due, no doubt, to the tide. Furthermore, we noticed on the shore no indication whatever of floods, not even driftwood or logs which it would naturally bring down in its floods if it was a river, especially a river so great. And if it be said that it does not bring down driftwood because its source is not very distant, and that it runs through open country where it cannot carry away logs or other things, at least it must be conceded that it must have floods, and, if it had them, it would leave signs of them along its banks; on these, however, there are no indications whatever to be seen, and its shores, where it has them, are like those we saw in the port. So then, this Puerto Dulce is a fresh-water gulf, enclosed in a basin of fairly high hills on both sides; it runs almost due east for a distance of about six leagues, and afterwards widens out very greatly in some immense plains of which I shall speak tomorrow and the day after. The banks are in some places very steep, and in others form a short beach, on which, in the vicinity of the mouth, there were great mounds of fresh-water mussels. I tasted the water and found it salty, although not so much so as that of the open sea.

We saw there some very well made rafts of tule, and out in the water there were some Indians on one fishing, for in all this gulf of the Puerto Dulce the Indians get a great catch of excellent fish—among others, excellent salmon in abundance. I saw that they were fishing with nets, and that they held the raft in place by means of very long, thin poles. Their method of doing this

largos: pero en el modo de atrancarla me confirme en la sospecha Leguas
ô juicio que ya me havia hecho de que la agua no tenia corriente para la bahia, pues repare que atrancaban la lancha contra la parte de arriba y mirando para la parte opuesta a la boca, lo que parece havia de ser al contrario si el agua corriesse para abajo. Visto que con dichos palos atrancaban la lancha es natural que llegassen al fondo, por lo qual medi uno de dichos palos y halle que tenia onze varas y media de largo; con que quitando un buen pedazo que queda fuera del agua de la lancha para arriba del qual estan asidos los yndios pescadores regule por esta congetura que tendría el agua unas nueve ô diez varas de fondo, y sus aguas estan muy quietas y sossegadas. Desde un altito imediato al agua y distante de la boca como un quarto de legua para arriba observe lo ancho de la boca, y por la observacion que hize calcule que tendra poco menos de un quarto de legua de ancho. En la Bahia y enfrente de la boca hay una isla que tendra de largo algo mas de una legua de este â oeste, y como un quarto de legua de ancho, y está cerca la dicha boca no de medio â medio sino declinada â la banda del norte. El caxon del agua corre para el este no recto sino formando recodos y calas, y su anchor en substancia es el mismo que el de la boca hasta unas tres leguas para arriba, que despues ya empieza á abrirse mas. En este mismo parage observe su altura y lo halle en 38° 5' ½. Y assi digo. En la Boca del puerto dulce, dia 2. de Abril de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 57° Despues de medio dia salimos de la Boca del puerto dulce y â las cinco de la tarde paramos en la orilla del arroyo, que en la expedicion del Sr Cap^n^ D^n^ Pedro Fages llamaron el Arroyo de Santa Angela de Fulgino, haviendo caminado por todo unas siete leguas largas. El rumbo 7
de las seys de esta tarde fue dos leguas al este, por lo alto de las lomas pegadas al agua, y una al estsudeste por una cañada arriba por la qual bolvimos â salir â lo alto de las lomas imediatas al agua. Desde esse alto vimos que el agua aqui hace un recodo de este lado y se en*ch*ancha como otro tanto que en la boca y que en la margen del otro lado en derechura de este parage sobresale un poco una punta de tierra, y cerca de ella tiene un peñasco ô

confirmed me in the belief or opinion which I had already formed, that the water had no current toward the bay, for I noticed that they put the poles on the upstream side, facing the side opposite the mouth—seemingly contrariwise to what would have been done if the water were running downstream. Seeing that the raft was held in place by these poles, it is natural to suppose that they reached bottom, so I measured one of them, and found that it was eleven and a half yards long. Now allowing for a considerable piece that remains out of the water above the raft, and which the Indian fishermen hold on to, I estimated, on this supposition, that the water must be about nine or ten yards deep, and it is very quiet and calm. 1776 April

From a small eminence close to the water, and about a quarter of a league above the mouth, I observed the width of the entrance, and from the observation I calculated it to be a little less than a quarter of a league. In the bay, and in front of the mouth [of the Puerto Dulce], there is an island which lies east and west, and must be rather more than a league long, by about a quarter of a league wide; it is near the mouth, not quite in the middle of it, but tending a little to the north. The basin runs to the east—not straight, but with bends and turns; its width is practically the same as that of the entrance for about three leagues up, afterwards it begins to widen out. At this place I observed the latitude and found it to be 38° 5½′; so I say: At the Boca del Puerto Dulce, April 2, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 57°.

After midday we set out from the Boca del Puerto Dulce, and, at five in the afternoon, halted on the bank of the stream which on the expedition of Captain Don Pedro Fages was named the Arroyo de Santa Angela de Fulgino. We had travelled in all about seven long leagues. The directions of the six leagues [covered during] the afternoon were: two to the east, along the crest of the hills which are close to the water; and one to the east-southeast, going upstream through a canyon by which we came out again on the crest of the hills near the water.

From the height we saw that on this bank the water here makes a turn, and is about as wide again as at the mouth, and that on the other bank, directly opposite, a point of land projects a

Jornadas farallon dentro del agua. Mirando para el nordeste vimos un im- Leguas
menso llano sin arboleda alguna para donde se extiende mucho el agua formando en el varias isletas <de tierra baxa y al *fin &c.*> fin del otro lado del llano tan extendido, y como â distancia de unas quarenta leguas divisamos una gran sierra nevada cuyo rumbo me parecio correr de sursudeste â nornoroeste. Baxamos de lo alto de las lomas, y haviendo caminado como media legua al nordeste, caminamos unas tres leguas al estsudeste hasta parar en el arroyo. Acudieron al real muchos yndios que aunque mansos al parecer <estuvieron algo impertinentes y> se acreditaron algo de ladrones en especial en orden â ropa a la qual se inclinaban y tiraban mucho manifestandose deseosos de adquirirla y posseerla. El Arroyo de Santa Angela de fulgino esta en un llano de bastante extension, y bien poblado de robles, y otros arboles, y no seria mal parage para poblacion si el arroyo fuesse permanente que parece no lo es pues lo hallamos sin corriente y solo con unos charquitos de poca agua y no muy buena. Este parage dista de la ribera del puerto dulce algo mas de una legua.

101 Dia 3. Salimos del Arroyo de Santa Angela de fulgino â las siete y quarto de la mañana y â las quatro y tres quartos de la tarde paramos en la orilla del agua dulce en un parage de una rancheria despoblada, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas largas 10
con el rumbo que ire diciendo. Atravessamos el llano, en donde haviamos parado, y caminamos por el unas tres leguas con rumbo al estnordeste, y luego entramos en una cañada, y haviendo caminado por ella como una legua al nordeste llegamos â lo alto de la loma <señalada en el mapa con la letra a. fin y termino de la expedicion y descubrimiento que hizo el Sr Capitan D^{n} Pedro Fages quando fue al reconocimiento del Puerto de S^{n} Francisco acompañado del R^{do} P. P^{dor} Ap^{co} Fr. Juan Crespi, desde la qual vio dicho Sr Capitan este pielago de agua> que yo le llamo puerto dulce por su quietud y porque desde mas atras ya se encuentra el agua dulce y buena. Desde dicha loma que distara del agua cosa de una legua, vieron su extension el Sr. Cap^{n} Fages y el P. Crespi y que se dividia en brazos, con los quales se forman

little, with a rock or farallon near it in the water. Looking to the northeast we saw an immense treeless plain into which the water spreads widely, forming several low islets; at the opposite end of this extensive plain, about forty leagues off, we saw a great snow-covered mountain range, which seemed to me to run from south-southeast to north-northwest. 1776 April

We descended from the crest of the hills, and, having gone about half a league to the northeast, we travelled some three leagues east-southeast, as far as the halting-place at the Arroyo [de Santa Angela de Fulgino]. Many Indians came to the camp and, although they seemed docile, were impertinent and proved themselves thievishly disposed, especially as regards clothing, for which they showed a weakness, manifesting a desire to acquire and possess it.

The Arroyo de Santa Angela de Fulgino is in a plain of considerable extent, well wooded with oaks and other trees. It would not be a bad place for a settlement if the stream were permanent, which it does not appear to be, for we found that it had no current, in fact only a few little pools containing a small quantity of water and not very good at that. This camping-place is something over a league from the shore of the Puerto Dulce.

April 3.—We set out from the Arroyo de Santa Angela de Fulgino at a quarter past seven in the morning, and, at a quarter of five in the afternoon, halted on the shore of the fresh-water [inlet] at a deserted village, having marched some ten long leagues in the direction I shall describe. We crossed the plain in which we had halted, and travelled through it about three leagues to the east-northeast; then we entered a canyon, and, having travelled along it for about a league to the northeast, came to the top of the hill marked on the map with the letter *a*. This was the farthest point reached by the exploring expedition made by Captain Don Pedro Fages, when, accompanied by Father Juan Crespi, he went to reconnoitre the port of San Francisco. At this point Captain [Fages] saw the body of water which I call Puerto Dulce on account of its stillness, and because for quite a distance back the water is fresh and good. From this hill, which is about a league from the shore, Captain Fages and Father Crespi saw the extent of the water and that it was

unas isletas de tierra baxa; y como antes en el camino de atras ya havian probado el agua y la havian hallado dulce, sin duda se hicieron juicio que era algun rio muy grande y que aqui se dividia en tres brazos que de mas arriba se separaban formando dos islas y que poco mas abajo de este parage al entrar en el caxon se bolvian â juntar, sin reparar en si tenia corriente ô no, lo que ni era facil que reparassen desde dicha loma por estar retirada del agua. Yo vi el agua dividida no en tres brazos, sino en muchos formando varias isletas, y de estas conte hasta siete unas algo grandes, y otras pequeñas, todas de tierra baxa y largas y angostas: y el haver yo visto tantas islas, no haviendo visto mas que dos el Sr Cap^n^ Fages y el P. Crespi consistiria sin duda en que ellos verian este charco de agua en marea alta y yo la vi en marea baxa, la qual en este puerto dulce crece y mengua bastante como dire mañana. <Vieron la tierra llana por la qual se estiende esse caudal de agua, y son los llanos que ayer dixe y tambien verian del otro lado del llano la gran sierra nevada. Y finalmente vieron que el agua para *ariba gira &c.*> arriba gira como al nordeste y aun para el este hasta una sierra baxa que tiene arboleda la qual tapa âl agua y no la dexa ver para mas alla, y la misma sierra vimos nosotros, *a la qual &c.* â la qual determino ir el Sr Comandante para ver mas de cerca el agua y su giro, y desengañarnos si era rio ô no, pues aunque ya estavamos quasi persuadidos â que no lo era todavia cabia alguna duda por estar apartados y no poder distinguir su movimiento, si acaso lo tuviesse. Baxamos pues de la loma y enderezamos el camino para dicha sierra, en la qual y detras de ella como al sudeste vimos bastante arboleda y que seguia para adelante. Luego que baxamos al llano, vimos cerca del agua, y en distancia como de una legua corta, una crecida manada de ciervos grandes, que en el nuevo mexico me parece llaman buros los quales son de unas siete quartas de alto, y tienen unas hastas como de dos varas de largo con varias ramas, y aunque se hizo la diligencia de coger alguno no se pudo lograr por su mucha velocidad en el correr y mas en esta ocasion, que se hallaban sin la cornamenta grande, que sin

divided into two arms which form some low-lying islets. As, farther back on the road, they had tasted the water and found it to be fresh, undoubtedly they formed the opinion that it was a very large river, and that at this point it was divided into three arms which separated farther up, forming two islands, and united again, a little below this place, on entering the strait; but they did not observe whether it had any current—which indeed was not easy to do from the hill, as it was at a distance from the water. I saw that the water was divided, not into three arms, but into many, and that it formed numerous islets; of these I counted as many as seven, some quite large and others small—all low-lying, long and narrow. That I saw so many islets, while Captain Fages and Father Crespi saw only two, was due, no doubt, to the fact that they saw this expanse of water at high, and I at low tide—there being a considerable ebb and flow in the Puerto Dulce, as I shall describe tomorrow. They saw the level country through which this body of water ramifies, and which constitutes the plain I spoke of yesterday, and they must have seen the great Sierra Nevada on the other side of the plain. Lastly, they saw that farther up the water turns toward the northeast and even east, as far as a low range covered with forest which hides the water and prevents it from being seen farther on. This [low] range we ourselves saw, and to it the commander decided to go in order to get a close view of the water and the turn, and to make sure whether or not it was a river; for, although we were almost convinced that it was not, there still remained a doubt, as we were at a distance and unable to distinguish its motion, if indeed it had any. We therefore descended the hill and directed our course toward the [low] range, on and beyond which we saw a considerable forest which continued toward the southeast. 1776 April

On descending to the plain we saw, near the water and about a short league away, a big herd of large deer, being, I think, what they call *buros* in New Mexico. They are about seven spans high, and have antlers about two yards long with several branches. Although an effort was made to get one, it was impossible, because they were very swift, and the more so at this time as they had shed their great antlers, which undoubtedly they do at seasons

duda â temporadas la mudan segun las muchas hastas que vimos por alli tiradas. Todo este terreno abunda mucho de dichos ciervos, y por los rastros que encontramos oy y mañana, que son como los de res, no parece sino que por alli hay alguna crecidissima estancia de ganado. Seguimos por el llano, en derec[h]ura de la sierra emboscada señalada en el mapa con la letra b., y haviendo caminado unas quatro leguas con rumbo al este quarta al nordeste, llegamos â una rancheria algo crecida, (cuyos Yndios, (que en el color y en todo son como los demas) nos recibieron de paz y aun con miedo,) la qual esta situada en el llano un poco antes de llegar â la sierra que ibamos buscando, y tan imediata al agua que de ella â los jacales no havria la distancia de doze passos. Aqui ya nos persuadimos que el que se llamaba rio, no es rio sino un gran pielago de agua dulce sin corriente que se estiende por essa llanura, â la qual llegaron â beber las bestias por su pie, y nosotros la probamos y la hallamos muy dulce y buena. <*Ojo abajo.* Señalada en el mapa con la letra c.> Seguimos adelante con animo de subir â lo alto de la sierrita emboscada que no es muy alta para desde alli descubrir mejor el terreno y el curso del agua; pero apenas salimos de la rancheria quando se nos atravesso una cienega y tular que nos hizo mudar de rumbo; por lo qual cogiendo al estsudeste caminamos por una cuchilla de una lomita baxa, y luego entramos en un llano algo grande con bastantes robles; y haviendo caminado como una legua larga llegamos â una loma pelada y no muy alta. Subimos â lo alto de esta loma que domina todo el llano, para descubrir el terreno, y vimos desde alli una confusion de agua tulares algo de cerca la sierra bosque y tierra llana con una extension desmedida. Si mirabamos para el este veiamos del otro lado del llano y en distancia de unas treinta leguas una gran sierra nevada, y blanca desde la cumbre hasta la falda que atravessada corria como de sudeste â nornoroeste, y segun el rumbo que le pude demarcar me hize juicio que tal vez tendria essa sierra por la parte del sur algun enlaze con la sierra nevada que se desprende de la sierra madre de California mas arriba del puerto de San Carlos y camina como al noroeste hasta la mission de S^{n} Gabriel y mas alla, pero no le pudimos

judging from the many horns that we saw lying about. All this region abounds in these deer; and the tracks, resembling those of cattle, that we found this day and the next, make it appear as if there was an immense herd of cattle thereabouts. 1776 April

We went on through the plain, making directly for the wooded range—marked on the map with the letter *b*—and, after having travelled about four leagues east by north, we came to a good-sized Indian village, the inhabitants of which (who are like the others in color and everything else) received us peaceably and even with trepidation. The village is situated in the plain a little before you come to the range we were heading for, and so close to the water that the huts were not more than twelve paces from it. Here we were finally convinced that this which was called a river, is not a river at all, but a great body of fresh water, without a current, which spreads over that level country; the animals came up to it of their own accord to drink, and we tasted the water ourselves and found it very fresh and good. [The place is] marked on the map with the letter *c*.

We proceeded with the intention of going to the summit of the low wooded range, that from there we might the better view the country and the course of the water. However, we had scarcely left the village when a swamp and tule-patch obstructed our path and forced us to change our route; so, swinging to the east-southeast, we travelled along the ridge of a low hill, and then came to a plain of considerable extent in which there were many oak-trees; and having travelled about one long league, we came to a bare hill that was not very high.

We climbed to the top of this hill, which dominates the entire plain, in order to observe the lay of the land, and from it saw a confusion of water, tule-patches, the mountains, nearby woods, and a vast extent of plain. Looking eastward, we saw on the other side of the plain and about thirty leagues distant a great snow-covered range, white from crest to foot. It lies about southeast and northwest, and from the direction I made out for it, I judged that it possibly might have some connection to the southward with the Sierra Nevada, which branches off from the Sierra Madre de California above the Puerto de San Carlos and runs northwestward as far as the mission of San Gabriel and beyond.

descubrir el remate ni del un extremo ni del otro. Bolviamos para el oeste, y veiamos, las lomas que en el camino venimos dexando, por entre las quales se metia ô entraba el agua recogida, y que del otro lado del agua se abria una lomeria baxa, cuyo extremo que se le descubria en distancia de unas quinze leguas, caia como al noroeste, y que de alli para adelante no se descubria otra cosa sino llano. Mirabamos para el sur y veiamos una sierra alta y pelada por lo exterior que corria como de sudeste â noroeste, y esta es la serrania que desde las imediaciones de la Mission de Sn Luis venimos dexando â la derecha en todo el camino de la ida hasta llegar â la boca del puerto dulce que alli remata, y en cuyas faldas estan los valles de Sta Delfina, por el qual corre el rio de monterey, el de Sn Bernarnino, y otros, con el llano de los robles que va para la boca del puerto de San Francisco. Asseguró un soldado, y dixo que conocia un picacho que se descubria en el remate de lo que se veia de esta sierra para el sudeste, y que no estaba muy lexos de un parage que llaman buenavista al qual reconocieron los soldados quando fueron para los tulares que caen cerca la mission de Sn Luis en busca de unos desertores, y que si tirassemos para alla iriamos â salir en las imediaciones de la mission de Sn Luis ô de San Antonio. Bolviamos â mirar para el norte, y entre la lomeria baxa del noroeste y la sierra nevada mirabamos un immenso llano que parece seguia el mismo rumbo de la sierra nevada por aquel lado, pero por el otro se abria como para el oeste con tanta extension que cogia quasi el semicirculo orizontal, y este es el llano por donde se extiende este pielago de agua dulce no seguidamente sino en trechos, dexando grandes pedazos sin anegar, ô con poca agua en los quales se forman aquellos grandes y verdes tulares que empiezan desde cerca la mission de San Luis y segun su rumbo y esta *cuenta* cuenta tendran de largo mas de cien leguas hasta aqui sin contar con lo que se extienden para arriba cuyo fin no les pudimos ver y de ancho tendran unas veinte y cinco ó treynta leguas. Yo discurri que estos tulares corren hasta las imediaciones del puerto de Bodega, y que aquel campo verde que el Sr Capitan Da Juan de la Quadra vio desde su puerto seran

However, we could not discern either end of the range. Turning westward, we saw the hills—through which the accumulated water empties or disembogues—which we had passed on the way, and [observed] that, on the other side of the water, they spread out into low hilly country, the end of which was visible at a distance of about fifteen leagues, lying toward the northwest; and further, that from there on there was nothing discernible but plains. Looking southward, we saw a high range, bare on the exposed face, which ran from southeast to northwest. This is the range which in coming we had on our right throughout the entire journey from the vicinity of the mission of San Luis until we reached the Boca del Puerto Dulce, where it terminates. In the slopes of this range lie the valleys of Santa Delfina,—through which flows the Río de Monterey—San Bernardino, and others, as well as the Llano de los Robles, which stretches toward the mouth of the port of San Francisco. (A soldier stated that he recognized a peak which was visible at the southeastern extremity of what could be seen of this range, and that it was not very far from a place called Buenavista, to which the soldiers had reconnoitred when they had gone to the tule-swamps near the mission of San Luis in search of some deserters. He said that if we should go in that direction we would come out in the neighborhood of the mission of San Luis or of San Antonio.) Turning now to the northward, we saw, between the low hills to the northwest and the Sierra Nevada, an immense plain which, on the farther side, seemed to follow the same direction as the latter, but on the other side, opened out, toward the west, to such an extent that it included almost half the horizon. This is the plain through which the great body of fresh water extends—not indeed continuously, but in streaks, leaving great areas uncovered or with but little water. In these areas it is, that are formed those extensive green tule-beds which begin near the mission of San Luis and, according to the bearings and this reckoning, must be in length over a hundred leagues to this point,—without considering their upper extension, the end of which we could not see—and in breadth some twenty-five or thirty leagues. I surmised that these tule-swamps extend to the vicinity of the Puerto de Bodega, and that the green fields which Captain Don Juan de

1776 April

tulares como estos que aqui vimos, ô seran estos mismos continuados hasta alla. Visto esto determino el Sr Comandante ir â parar â la orilla del agua, con animo de seguir algunas jornadas mas adelante, atravessar el llano y arrimarnos â la sierra nevada, para adelantar por alli este descubrimiento lo que se pudiesse: por lo qual baxando de la loma, caminamos como una legua por el tramos con un tular y atolladero que nos impidio el passo; por lo llano, con rumbo al nordeste, pero antes de llegar al agua enconqual variamos rumbo, y caminando como un quarto de legua al oeste llegamos â la orilla del agua y en un parage de una rancheria despoblada. Luego que paramos fuimos â ver el agua y probarla y la hallamos muy christalina fresca dulce y buena, â la qual llegaron â beber las bestias sin dificultad alguna, y vimos que estava con un movimiento suave causado del viento, y que azotaba la orilla ô playa con unas blandas olas, pero no le reconocimos corriente ninguna. Y para probar si la tenia, cogio el Sr Comandante un palo mediano que remataba en una porrita, y lo tiro dentro del agua con la mayor fuerza que pudo, pero â poco rato vimos que en lugar de correr para abajo, el agua con sus olitas lo bolvio â la orilla y advierto que segun vimos despues en esta ocasion estaba baxando la marea. En la playa no havia desechos de crecientes ni basura mas que algo de tule seco. Passo como una hora y bolvimos â ver el agua y reparamos que havia descubierto un buen pedazo de playa, y que el agua havia baxado como dos tercias segun los troncos descubiertos de unos arboles que havia en la orilla, y antes los haviamos visto cubiertos. De donde inferimos que el agua tenia su creciente y menguante como el mar, y que entonces iba baxando la marea: por lo qual quedo encargado el Sr Theniente con un criado, que en el discurso de la noche tuviesse cuydado de observar quando estuviesse mas baxa la marea y que midiesse todo lo que descubriesse de arenal ô playa, y despues se observasse hasta donde subia en estando la

la [Bodega y] Quadra saw from his port must have been tule-swamps such as we saw here, or that these very swamps continue as far as that. 1776 April

In view of all this, the commander decided to go and camp beside the water with the intention of proceeding for a number of marches farther, crossing the plain and approaching the Sierra Nevada in order to push forward the present exploration as far as possible in that direction. Therefore, descending the hill, we travelled about a league across the plain toward the northwest; but before we reached the water we came upon a tule-swamp and marsh which stopped our progress. Consequently, we changed our route and, travelling about a quarter of a league westward, reached the water's edge at a place where there was an abandoned Indian village.

As soon as we halted, we went to look at the water and taste it, and we found it very limpid, cool, fresh, and good, and the animals went readily to it to drink. We saw that it had an easy motion caused by the wind, and that it lapped upon the shore or beach with gentle waves, but we did not discover any current whatever in it. In order to prove whether or not it had a current, the commander took a good-sized stick having a knob on the end, and threw it with all his strength into the water; but in a little while we saw that, instead of floating downstream, it was washed upon the shore by the wavelets—I note also from what we saw afterwards that the tide was going down at the time. On the beach there was no driftwood left by the floods, nor any débris other than some dry reeds. About an hour afterwards, we returned to look at the water, and we observed that a good piece of the beach had been uncovered, and that the water had gone down about two feet, judging from the exposed trunks of some trees on the shore, which we had previously noticed were submerged. We inferred from this that the water ebbs and flows like the sea, and that the tide was then going out. On this account, the lieutenant was directed to remain with a servant, in order that, during the night, he might observe carefully when the tide was lowest, and might measure all the beach or shore that should be laid bare, and that he might afterwards observe

marea alta: lo que assi se hizo esta noche y por la mañana del dia siguiente come dire. *Ojo. Esto que aqui sigue corresponde arriba.* <[*Margen izquierdo*] Por conclusion de este dia quiero hacer aqui una reflexa sobre las noticias que participo á Mexico el R^do^ P. Fr. Silvestre Velez de escalante adquiridas en su viage que hizo el año passado desde el nuevo Mexico â la Provincia del Moqui. Dice este Padre que llegó â Oraybe, ultimo Pueblo del Moqui, y distante del Pueblo de Zuñi que es del nuevo Mexico, unas cincuenta leguas al Poniente, y que alli un yndio Cosnina le informo y le dixo que al Poniente de Oraybe á seys dias de mal camino estaba la tierra que habitan los Cosninas, y que á nueve dias de camino desde Oraybe estaba una sierra muy alta que corre de nordeste á sudoeste con inclinacion al poniente y se alarga mas de cien leguas, â cuya falda septentrional corre [*margen derecho*] al poniente el rio grande de los Misterios, intransitable á los cosninas y sus colindantes, y que por consiguiente no saben los cosninas que gente hay del otro lado del rio, ni aun si la hay pues nunca passan ni han visto indicios de ella. Dice mas, que de este lado â orillas de la sierra acia el poniente â nueve dias de camino desde los cosninas esta una nacion que habla la misma lengua y se llama Tomascavas, y que â catorze dias de camino de estos estan otros que llaman Chirumas los quales son guerreros ladrones é inhumanos, pues comen carne humana de los que matan en las campañas; y que de estos chirumas han sabido [*página siguiente, margen izquierdo*] los cosninas haver españoles por aquel rumbo aunque distantes &c. Y concluye diciendo que esto que le informo el cosnina era lo mismo que ya le havian dicho los moquinos. Primeramente hemos de suponer que el P. Fr. Silvestre se informaria del cosnina por señas como suelen explicarse los Yndios, ô por medio de algun interprete y tal vez malo como suelen ser regularmente si no es que el Padre sepa las lenguas de por alla. Si se valio de algun interprete ô recurio á las señas para entender al cosnina entonces facilmente pudo padecer alguna equivocacion en el informe pues muchissimas vezes sucede que quando uno piensa que se ha explicado bien con los Yndios por essos medios encuentra despues que no lo enten-

how high the tide rose when it was full; this was done tonight and on the following morning, as I shall mention. 1776 April

As a conclusion to this day's [entry] I desire to make a comment here upon the information which Father Silvestre Velez de Escalante sent to Mexico, and which he obtained on his journey last year from New Mexico to the province of Moqui. The father says that he reached Oraybe, the last town of the Moqui, some fifty leagues west of the town of Zuñi, which is in New Mexico, and that there a Cosnina Indian informed him that the land inhabited by the Cosninas was six days of difficult travel west of Oraybe; and that nine days' journey from Oraybe there was a very high mountain range which extends, for over a hundred leagues, from northeast to southwest with some inclination to the west. [He said that] on its northern slope the Río Grande de los Misterios flows to the westward; and that, as this river is impassable to the Cosninas and their neighbors, the Cosninas do not know what people there are on the other side of it, nor even if there are any such, for they never cross over, nor have they seen indications of any. He also says that nine days west of the Cosninas, on this side near the range, there is a nation that speaks the same language and is called Tomascavas; and that fourteen days from these people there are others called Chirumas, who are warriors, thieves, and savages, for they eat those whom they kill in their wars; and that the Cosninas have learned from these Chirumas that there were Spaniards in that direction, though distant, etc. He concludes by saying that this information which the Cosnina Indian gave him was in accordance with what the Moquis had already said.

First, then, we are to suppose that Father Silvestre would obtain his information from the Cosnina by means of signs, in the manner that the Indians are accustomed to express themselves, or by means of an interpreter—perhaps a poor one, as they usually are—unless the father should happen to know the language of those parts. If he availed himself of an interpreter or had recourse to signs in order to understand the Cosnina, then he may easily have been mistaken in his information, for very often it happens that when one thinks he has expressed himself clearly to the Indians by this means, he discovers afterwards

dieron ô que lo entendieron al reves. [*Margen derecho*] Esto supuesto dexando á parte las distancias, y rumbos que el Padre apunta respecto las naciones que nombra, en los quales encuentro no poca dificultad para componerlos atendiendo â la sierra alta que dice atravessarse de sudoeste á nordeste, en lo que encuentro mas dificultad es en el rio que llama de los misterios, no tanto por el nombre que para mi es muy nuevo, quanto por lo caudaloso que lo pinta como que es intransitable â los cosninas. Dice el Padre que este rio de los misterios corre al poniente y es regular que siendo tan caudaloso vaya â desaguar al mar y si esto fuesse assi es natural que nosotros lo huviessemos cor- [*página siguiente, margen izquierdo*] tado pues llegamos á la altura de 38. grados que es bastante para que viniesse á dar á las costas del mar que nosotros seguimos pues me parece que essa altura y aun menos corresponde al curso del rio que el Padre dice, respecto al parage en donde recibio el informe: pero nosotros en todo el camino no hemos cortado mas rio que el rio colorado, el qual no es intransitable aun quando crece mucho como lo experimentamos, y aun es vadeable quando esta en su curso natural. Ni se puede decir que el rio de los misterios es el mismo rio colorado, y que mas arriba muda el nombre, pues si este aun en la junta de los rios y mas abajo del puerto de la concepcion no es tan caudaloso que sea intransitable pues lo passan á nado los yumas assi hombres como mugeres es na- [*margen derecho*] tural que mas arriba sea menos caudaloso, y aunque lo sea tanto no es facil persuadirse á que los cosninas y sus colindantes sean de peor condicion que los Yumas que no se atrevan á vadear el rio por grande que sea, y mas haviendo nacido en sus orillas, pues vemos que los yndios que se crian en las orillas de algun rio grande como los Yaquis, y los yumas, y aun los de la costa del mar todos son grandes nadadores. De donde infiero que al P. Fr. Silvestre le dirian tal vez que del otro lado de la sierra havia mucha agua y como le dirian que era agua dulce sin hacer distincion de si corria ô no el Padre se hizo juicio que era rio pues sus aguas no eran saladas y no le dixeron [*página siguiente, margen izquierdo*] que por alli huviesse mar.

that they did not understand him, or that they understood the opposite of what he meant. Disregarding, on this supposition, the distances and directions that the father sets down relative to the nations which he mentions,—and I find no little difficulty in reconciling them in respect to the high range which he says extends from southwest to northeast—that in which I find the greatest difficulty is the river which he calls the Río de los Misterios, not so much on account of the name, which is quite new to me, as of the great size he represents it to be, so that it is impassable to the Cosninas. The father says that this Río de los Misterios flows westward, and it is natural to suppose that being so large it empties into the sea. If this were the case, it is also natural to suppose that we ourselves would have crossed it, since we went as far as 38°—far enough for it to have reached the seacoast, which we followed, for it seems to me that this latitude, or even less, fits the course of the river the father speaks of, estimating from the latitude where he obtained his information. But we have crossed no river on all the road except the Río Colorado, which is not impassable even when much swollen—as we found it; and it is even fordable when in its usual course. Neither can it be said that the Río de los Misterios is the Río Colorado, and that the name changes farther up, for if the latter, even upon the junction of the two, and below the Puerto de la Concepción, is not so large as to be impassable,—since the Yumas, both men and women, swim across it—it is natural that farther up it would be smaller; and even if it should be as large, it is not easy to persuade one's self that the Cosninas and their neighbors would be so much beneath the Yumas that they would not dare to cross the river, however great it may be, they having been reared on its banks. For we see that Indians, like the Yaquis and the Yumas, who grow up on the banks of some large river, and even those along the seacoast, are all great swimmers. Wherefore I infer that perhaps they told Father Silvestre that on the other side of the range there was a great expanse of water, and as they may have told him that the water was fresh, without making distinction as to whether or not it was running water, the father formed the opinion that it was a river, because its waters were not salty, and they did not tell him that the sea was there.

1776 April

En virtud de todo esto digo yo que tal vez el rio grande de los misterios que el Padre dice y le informaron sera algun charco de agua dulce muy grande que sigue el rumbo de los tulares que nosotros vimos, ô que seran esos mismos tulares y agua que se estiende por los immensos llanos que tengo dicho la qual se internara hasta el otro lado de la sierra nevada por alguna ô algunas abras y cogera mucha extension de este â oeste assi como la tiene de norte â sur; y siendo assi es muy facil creer que sea intransitable â los cosninas, pues es muy dificil, y aun quasi puedo decir impossible que se transite de un lado á otro, y por consiguiente no sabran los [*margen derecho*] cosninas si hay gente del otro lado y ni aun si la hay, como ni los del otro lado tampoco sabran si hay cosninas. De todo lo qual concluyo diciendo que se me hace muy dificil que se pueda abrir camino recto desde el nuevo Mexico á Monterey como se ha pretendido pues â mas de la noticia que da el P. Fr. Silvestre del rio ô charco de agua dulce que hay de por medio estan los tulares que se atraviessan â los quales ha de venir â dar el camino antes de llegar â la costa del mar y por recto que se busque â lo menos saldra á las immediaciones de la mission de Sn Luis ô mas abajo segun mi concepto salvo meliori judicio.

Digo que aqui nos persuadimos que no es rio el que se llamaba rio, porque si lo fuesse es natural que tuviesse alguna creciente, y si la tuviesse no es possible que se mantuviesse esta rancheria tan pegada al agua y en tierras tan llanas, pues por poco que creciesse el rio se havia de extender e inundar todo el llano por donde venimos, y por consiguiente havia de destruir la rancheria y sus jacales. Y no se puede decir que esta rancheria estaba alli nuevamente establecida, cuyos yndios se retiraran â otra parte en creciendo el rio; porque â mas de que por las señas se conocio que no es rancheria nueva sino algo antigua, se le han de conceder â lo menos algo mas de dos años de antiguedad pues quando vino el Sr Capn Fages, y reconocio esta agua desde la loma en donde se paro, despacho al sargento con unos soldados para que siguiessen adelante el descubrimiento, y estos llegaron hasta la dicha rancheria y la hallaron en el mismo sitio que nosotros, con que â lo menos tiene dos años de establecida, y en dos años tenia tiempo

On the strength of all this, I say that perhaps the great Río de los Misterios of which the father speaks and of which they informed him, may be some very large fresh-water lake that follows the course of the tule-swamps which we saw, or that it may be those very tule-swamps and the water which, spreading over the immense plains I have mentioned, may find its way to the other side of the Sierra Nevada through one or several openings, and may extend as far from east to west as it does from north to south. If this were the case, it is easy to believe that it would be impassable to the Cosninas, for it is very difficult, I may even say impossible, to cross; consequently the Cosninas could not even know whether there are people on the other side or not, just as those on the other side might not know of the Cosninas. 1776 April

From all the foregoing, I conclude by saying that it seems to me that it would be very difficult to open a road direct from New Mexico to Monterey, as has been contemplated, for aside from the information that Father Silvestre gives of the river or fresh-water lake which lies between, there are the intervening tule-swamps, which the road must strike before it reaches the sea-coast, and however straight a road is sought, it will still come out in the vicinity of the mission of San Luis, or farther down, according to my notion—*salvo meliori judicio.*

I say that here we were convinced that what was called a river is not such, because if it were it would naturally have some rise, and if it did it is not possible that this village could remain so close to the water on such level ground, for however little the river might rise, it would overflow and inundate all the plain over which we came, and would consequently destroy the village and its huts. Neither can it be said that this village was newly established there, and that the inhabitants would retire to some other place when the river rose, because—aside from the fact that the signs indicated that it is not a new village, but one of some age—it must be conceded to be over two years old at least, for when Captain Fages came and observed this water from the hill where he stopped, he sent a sergeant with some soldiers to follow up the discovery, and these men came as far as this village, and found it in the same position that we did. So it must have been established at least two years, and in two years the river, if river

Jornadas sobrado el rio para haversela llevado con sus crecientes si fuesse rio. Leguas

102 Dia 4. Antes de media noche fue el theniente â reconocer el agua y la halló tan retirada que por la medida que le tomo regulamos que havia descubierto unas diez y seys varas de playa la qual era aqui muy tendida. Antes de amanecer fue el criado y vio que el agua havia subido tanto que levanto el tule seco que tenia escupido en la orilla. Al salir el sol fuimos el Sr Comandante y yo, y vimos que ya empezaba â bajar la marea, y que con el vientro noroeste que soplaba oy muy recio estava el agua con alguna inquietud y blanqueando dentro las olitas como en el mar y las olas de la playa algo crecidas. Tome con un nivel el peso del agua, y con el saque que el agua desde lo que subio en marea alta, hasta lo que baxo respecto la playa que descubrio, en marea baxa, habia baxado unas tres varas: y advierto que aqui el agua estaba recogida y que â poco mas ô menos tendria el mismo anchor que en la boca. De todo lo dicho, y con estos experimentos concluimos y acabamos de assegurarnos que este pielago de agua mas bien se debe llamar mar dulce que rio, pues no tiene crecientes ni corrientes como rio, y tiene como el mar las aguas claras y azuleando, y el fluxo y refluxo, con olitas en la playa. Y si con todo se quiere decir que se puede llamar rio, supuesto que el agua es dulce, solo porque tiene algun movimiento con el fluxo y refluxo, entonces con la misma razon podremos llamar rio al mar. Aunque ya por todo lo dicho estavamos ciertos de que por aqui no havia ningun rio grande como se havia dicho, ni aun pequeño, pues en todo el camino no encontramos mas que arroyos; con todo el Sr Comandante se mantuvo en la resolucion que hizo ayer de seguir el giro del agua atravessar el llano y adelantar por la parte de la sierra nevada este descubrimiento por algunas jornadas: Por lo qual salimos del parage de la rancheria despoblada â las siete y quarto de la mañana, y â las cinco y medio de la tarde paramos en unas lomas del principio de la sierra que despues dire haviendo caminado unas quinze leguas largas con 15
rumbo tan variado, que fue muy contra el primer intento como ire diciendo. Caminamos un poco con rumbo al este con animo

it were, would have had ample time to carry the village away on its floods. 1776 April

April 4.—Before midnight the lieutenant went to examine the water, and found it so low that, from the measure he took of it, we estimated that it had laid bare some sixteen feet of the beach, which was very wide at this place. Before dawn the servant went down and saw that the water had risen so much that it lifted the dry reeds that were strewn upon the shore. At sunrise the commander and I went, and saw that the tide was beginning to ebb, and that with the northwest wind that was blowing very strongly today, the water was rough, the little waves inside whitening as if in the sea, and the waves on the shore were larger. I took the level of the water, and ascertained that between high and low tide it had gone down some three yards, according to the beach which it had laid bare. I note that here the water was hemmed in, and that it had the same width, more or less, as at the mouth. From all that I have said, and from these investigations, we decided finally, and ended by assuring ourselves, that this expanse of water ought rather to be called a fresh-water sea than a river, since it has no floods nor currents like a river, but has, like the sea, clear blue waters, ebb-tide and flood, and waves upon the beach. But if, nevertheless, one wishes to maintain that, since the water is fresh, it should be called a river merely because it has some movement, then we might with equal reason call the sea a river because it has ebb- and flood-tides.

Although we were now certain, from what I have already said, that there was no large river here as has been asserted—nor even a small one, for we found nothing but streams in all our journey—nevertheless the commander remained firm in the resolution which he took yesterday to follow the turn of the water, cross the plain, and prosecute this exploration for some marches in the direction of the Sierra Nevada. We therefore set out from the uninhabited village at a quarter past seven in the morning, and at half-past five in the afternoon, halted on some hills at the beginning of the range of which I shall speak later, having travelled some fifteen long leagues in a direction so varied that it was entirely opposite to our original intention, as I shall proceed to narrate. We went a short distance to the east with the inten-

de seguir el agua ô por su orilla ô â una vista pero luego se nos atravessaron los tulares y atascaderos que nos hicieron mudar de rumbo, y nos apartaron del agua de modo que no la vimos mas sino de lexos y desde lo alto de la sierra. Cogimos rumbo al estsudeste y caminamos assi unas dos leguas dexando â la derecha un robledal que sigue como seys leguas por el pie de la sierra del sur; y con intencion de ver si los tulares nos dexavan passo libre cogimos al nordeste y caminamos de este modo como una legua mas; pero luego los tulares nos impidieron seguir con esse rumbo: y empezamos â andar culebreando ya al sudeste y al estsudeste ya al sur ya al sur sudeste sin poder adelantar camino para la sierra nevada antes bien saliendonos para afuera. Veiamos algunas veredas de las muchas y muy trilladas que hacen los ciervos grandes por esse llano quando baxan al agua, y seguiamos por ellas; pero luego no[s] hallabamos atacados con atolladeros que nos hacian rebolver[.] Encontramos una vez con una senda con rastro de hombre que nos parecio iva para una pequeña rancheria que divisamos dentro del tular y aunque se hizo empeno en seguirla luego nos hallamos con un atascadero por donde no podian passar las bestias, y aun â pie se passaria con alguna dificultad. Assi anduvimos mas de tres leguas que se pueden regular como al sudeste y con algun trabajo metidos por los tulares que por un buen trecho estaban secos pisando tierra bofa podrida y llena de lamas secas, y con un polvo tan mordaz que se levantaba de las zenizas del tule quemado, que nos ardian fuertemente los ojos y apenas nos dexaba mirar[.] Con esta ocasion conocimos que el pielago de agua dulce que se estiende por essos tulares tiene su creciente y que quando crece coge mucho mas alla de la tierra que pisabamos, la qual estava llena de conchas de caracoles tortugas y lamas que cria el agua quando se estiende por aqui. Y que esta agua cresca no es dificil de creerlo, y aun es cosa natural que assi suceda, pues estando â la vista de la sierra nevada es cosa regular que de ella salgan varios rios y se pierdan

tion of following the water either along the shore or at least keeping it in sight, but we soon came upon the tule-swamps and marshes which obliged us to change our direction, and separated us from the water so much that we did not see it again, except at a distance, from the crest of the range. We turned east by south, and travelled so for about two leagues, leaving on the right an oak-forest which extends for some six leagues along the southern slope of the range. Then, with the intention of ascertaining whether the tule-swamps would permit us a clear passage, we struck off toward the northeast, and travelled about a league farther; but the tule-swamps soon prevented us from following this course, and we began winding, now southeast and east-southeast, then south, and finally south-southeast, without being able to advance toward the Sierra Nevada, but on the contrary getting farther away from it. We saw a number of the many well-beaten trails which the large deer make through that plain when they go down to the water; we followed these trails, but soon found ourselves beset by marshes which obliged us to retrace our steps. Once we found a path with the tracks of a man which seemed to be going toward a small village that we descried amidst the reeds, and although we made a determined effort to follow it we soon found ourselves in a swamp, through which the animals could not pass, and which could only be traversed on foot with considerable difficulty. So, for over three leagues, in a direction which may be described as southeasterly, we struggled laboriously through the midst of the tule-patches, which were dry for some distance. We trod over decayed, spongy ground, covered with dried scum, with such an acrid dust arising from the ashes of burnt reeds that our eyes smarted intolerably and we could scarcely see. On this occasion we perceived that the body of fresh water which extends through these tule-swamps has its floods, and that when it overflows it covers the ground we were walking upon, which was full of the shells of snails and turtles, and the scum which collects on the water when it extends this far. It is not hard to believe that this water might overflow; indeed it is natural to suppose that it would, as it is within sight of the Sierra Nevada; for it may be presumed that a number of rivers issue from the mountains and terminate and are lost in those

1776 April

y acaben en esos llanos, y con esto cresca este mar dulce (que por dulce se le puede conceder esta excepcion de regla o si no se podra llamar laguna) ô e ninvierno con las lluvias y crecientes de los rios, ô en verano derritiendose las nieves. Ya conociamos que era materia impossible atravessar el llano y arrimarnos â la sierra nevada; pero con todo quiso el Sr Comandante proseguir un poco mas en el empeño por si mas abajo encontrabamos alguna tierra mas alta que nos facilitasse el passo; y assi caminamos unas tres leguas mas con el rumbo un poco al sur, y lo mas quasi al este, y al estsudeste. Ya eran como las dos de la tarde y el cabo que iva por delante se paro y preguntole el Sr Comandante: Que le parece â Vsted? hay esperanza de que podamos llegar â la Sierra? Respondio el Cabo: Señor, no se: lo que yo puedo decir es que en una ocasion sali por la punta de aquella sierra (es la que ayer desde la loma mirando para el sur vimos corer de sudeste â noroeste) y gaste dia y medio en descabezar un tular y vi que todavia seguia adelante y por el otro lado tambien, pero no vi mas porque desde alli me rebolvi. Con esto dixe yo: Por la cuenta ya esta visto que estos tulares son los mismos que hay cerca la mission de San Luis y que continuan hasta alla y para descabezarlos es preciso bajar hasta las imediaciones de aquella mission, lo qual es necessario para passar â la sierra nevada cuyo reconocimiento mejor se puede hacer empezando el viaje desde dicha mission de Sn Luis. Entonces el Sr Comandante viendo la dificultad tan grande que se ofrecia para acercarnos â la sierra nevada como pretendia determino revolvernos para monterey, por lo que mudando de rumbo nos encaminamos para la sierra; y haviendo caminado como una legua al sur llegamos â unas lomas, que por minadas con tuzeros las llamamos las lomas de las tuzas. otras lomas que son principio de la sierra que despues atravessa-Seguimos por ellas como dos leguas al sudoeste, y entramos en mos, y dire mañana, y haviendo caminado por ellas unas dos leguas con rumbo sursudoeste paramos en un altito imediato â una cañada en donde se encontro un poco de agua.

plains, and that thus the fresh-water sea (for so this exception to the rule may be characterized, unless it is to be designated a lake) would increase in winter with the rains and floods of the rivers, and in summer by the melting of the snows. We now knew that it was impossible to cross the plain and approach the Sierra Nevada, but the commander desired nevertheless to continue some distance farther, in the determination to see whether a little farther down we might not find higher ground which would make our progress easier. So we travelled some three leagues farther in a southerly direction, and the remainder almost due east, and east-southeast. It was now about two o'clock in the afternoon and the corporal, who was going along in advance, stopped, and the commander asked him: "How does it look to you? Is there hope of our being able to get to the range?" The corporal replied: "I do not know, sir; what I can say is that on one occasion I set out along the point of that range, (it is the one running from southeast to northwest which we saw yesterday, looking south from the hill), and spent a day and a half going around a tule-swamp, and saw that it still went on here and [extended] in the other direction also; but I saw nothing more, for there I turned back." Upon this I said: "According to this reckoning, these tule-swamps are the same as those near the mission of San Luis, to which place they extend, and to get around them, which must be done in order to get to the Sierra Nevada, it will be necessary to go down to the vicinity of that mission, from which place the reconnoissance of the range can be more easily begun." Then the commander, seeing the great difficulty which prevented our approaching the Sierra Nevada as he proposed, decided that we should return toward Monterey; so, changing our route, we started toward the range. Having travelled about one league southward, we came to some hills which we called the Lomas de las Tuzas, because they were burrowed by ground squirrels. We continued along these hills for about two leagues southwestward, and entered some other hills which are the beginning of the range we afterward crossed, as I will narrate tomorrow; and having gone along them some two leagues to the south-southeast, we halted on a little eminence close to a canyon in which a little water was found.

1776 April

Jornadas 103 Dia 5. Salimos de las lomas del principio de la sierra â las seys y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las quatro y quarto de la tarde paramos en la cañada de Sn Vicente poco antes de acabarse, haviendo caminado unas catorze leguas de mal camino muy quebrado y con el rumbo al sur aunque variado como dire. Caminamos unas tres leguas al sudeste en busca de una cañada que divisamos la qual se estrecho tanto que nos impidio seguir assi por lo qual fue precisso subir â lo alto de la sierra, y caminamos como una legua al norte al este al sur y â todos rumbos ô sin rumbo hasta encumbrar. Aqui nos detuvimos un poco para buscar salida, y desde este alto que lo era mucho señalado en el mapa con la letra d. vimos claramente los llanos agua y tulares por donde ayer venimos y que seguian para abajo como para la mission de San Luis en una abra muy grande y llana que forman la sierra que empezamos â atravessar por este lado y por el otro la sierra nevada que se miraba muy lexos y que tambien seguia para abajo como para la mission de Sn Gabriel; conque me confirme en el juicio que ya me havia hecho y apunte ayer, y antes de ayer. Baxamos de lo alto de la sierra, y caminamos como dos leguas al sur y con bastantes guiñadas al sudeste por lo quebrado de las lomas y cuestas, y llegamos â una cañada. Seguimos por ella como dos leguas con rumbo al sursudeste y al llegar â lo alto del puerto que hacia nos vimos con mucha serrania por delante muy quebrada, y todo lo andado y lo que se veia por todos lados muy poblado de robles pinos y bosque. Seguimos como una legua al sur y con muchas bueltas cuesta abajo, y luego fue abriendo mas la tierra de modo que encontramos con una cañada algo ancha y bien larga, y haviendo caminado por ella unas quatro *cinco* leguas, con rumbo al sur y sursudoeste poco antes de acabarse paramos en un arroyo de muy poco agua. En el principio de esta cañada, que los soldados le llamaron la cañada de San vicente <señalado en el mapa con la letra e>, vimos unas sierras ô lomas que â todos nos llevaron la atencion por su contextura, pues estando las demas muy llenas de bosque y arboles,

Leguas 14

April 5.—At a quarter to seven in the morning we set out from the hills at the beginning of the range, and halted, at a quarter past four in the afternoon, near the end of the Cañada de San Vicente, having travelled some fourteen leagues of quite rugged road in a varied southerly direction, which I shall describe. We travelled some three leagues to the southeast, heading for a canyon that we saw, which became so narrow that we could proceed no farther along it; we were therefore obliged to ascend to the crest of the great range, travelling about one league,—to the north, to the east, to the south, and in any and every direction—until we arrived at the crest. Here we stopped a while to look for a way out, and from this height, which was great, (it is marked on the map with the letter *d*), we clearly saw the plains, the water, and the tule-swamps which we came through yesterday, and which extended as if down toward the mission of San Luis through a great level valley, enclosed on this side by the range which we were beginning to cross, and on the other side by the Sierra Nevada, which, seen far in the distance, also extended southward as though toward the mission of San Gabriel. So I was confirmed in the opinion I had already formed, and set down yesterday and the day before. We went down from the crest of the range and travelled about two leagues southward, with numerous deflections toward the southeast because of the brokenness of the hills and slopes, till we came to a little canyon. This we followed about two leagues to the south-southeast, when, upon arriving at the top of the pass which it formed, we saw a very great area of rugged mountain region in front of us, the road over which we had come, and all the territory visible about us, densely covered with oaks, pines, and other trees. We went on about a league southward with many downward turns; soon the land opened up more, so that we came upon a long and fairly wide canyon. Having travelled along it four leagues south and south-southwest, we halted a short distance before reaching the end of it at a very small stream of water. At the beginning of this canyon, which the soldiers called the Cañada de San Vicente, (marked on the map with the letter *e*), we saw some mountains or hills which attracted everyone's attention on account of their formation; for, though the other hills were very well forested,

1776 April

Jornadas estas no tienen arboles y solo tienen un bosque chaparro y bien Leguas
claro, con lo qual se le descubren en las cuchillas y â trechos unas cintas y pedazos de guija muy blanca, y dicha serrania por cuyo pie passa un arroyo, sin otros varios pequeños que hay en la cañada, es de color rojo: por lo qual dixeron todos que tenia grandes pintas de mineral y â mi me parecio muy semejante â las sierras de las minas de Guanajuato. Su situacion esta en el centro de esta serrania que veniamos atravessando que es muy quebrada.

104 Dia 6. Salimos de la cañada de San Vicente â las seys y tres quartos de la mañana y â las quatro de la tarde paramos en un altito imediato al arroyo del coyote que desde su nacimiento seguimos por todo el camino, haviendo caminado unas diez leguas 10 de peor camino y mas quebrado que ayer, con rumbo principal al sur aunque con alguna variacion. Luego que salimos nos hallamos con sierra quebrada por todas partes y con una cañada angosta y muy profunda por delante: baxamos por ella, y luego encontramos un poco de agua que es principio del arroyo del coyote, y la seguimos con rumbo como tres leguas al sursudeste, unas dos al sursudoeste, otras dos al sursudeste culebreando para subir unas lomas, y baxar otra vez â la cañada, y unas tres finalmente *al* al sur y al sursudeste subiendo y baxando por la cañada y sus lomas muy quebradas.

105 Dia 7. Salimos del Altito â las siete y quarto de la mañana, y â las cinco y quarto de la tarde paramos en la orilla del rio de monterey, haviendo caminado unas quinze leguas, con rumbo las 15 dos primeras al sur, baxando por unas lomas por las quales acabamos de salir de la sierra. Luego entramos en el valle de San Bernardino el qual atravessamos con rumbo al sursudoeste y sursudeste, y haviendo caminado unas tres leguas por el, al entrar en unas lomas baxas cerca el rio del paxaro cortamos nuestro camino de la ida por el qual seguimos con los rumbos correspondientes â los que llevamos al ir al puerto de Sn Francisco.

106 Dia 8. Salimos del rio de Monterey â las siete y quarto de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde llegamos â la mission de

these have no trees, but only a very sparse scrub-brush, so that on the ridge and at intervals there are to be seen strips and patches of very white, coarse gravel. This range—at the foot of it flows a little stream, besides numerous other small ones which are in the canyon—is colored red. For this reason everyone said that it had fine indications of minerals, and to me it appeared quite like the mining regions of Guanajuato. It is situated in the center of the very broken mountain region through which we were passing. 1776 April

April 6.—We set out from the Cañada de San Vicente at a quarter to seven in the morning, and, at four in the afternoon, halted on a small eminence near the Arroyo del Coyote, which we followed from its source the entire way, having travelled some ten leagues of worse and more rugged road than yesterday, principally to the south, though with some variation. As soon as we set out we encountered rugged mountains everywhere, and in front of us a very narrow, deep canyon. We went down through it, soon coming upon a little water which is the beginning of the Arroyo del Coyote. This we followed about three leagues south-southeast, some two south-southwest, two more to the south-southeast, winding about to ascend some hills and descend again to the canyon, and, finally, some three leagues to the south and south-southeast, ascending and descending through the canyon and its very rugged hillsides.

April 7.—We set out from the small eminence at a quarter past seven in the morning, and, at a quarter past five in the afternoon, halted on the bank of the Río de Monterey, having travelled about fifteen leagues, the first two having been toward the south along some hills, by which we finally descended from the range. Then we entered the valley of San Bernardino, through which we passed to the south-southwest and south-southeast. Having travelled about three leagues through it, upon entering some low hills near the Río del Pájaro, we struck the course of our outward journey, and followed it in directions corresponding to those we had taken in going to the port of San Francisco.

April 8.—We set out from the Río de Monterey at a quarter past seven in the morning, and arrived at four in the after-

Jornadas Sn Carlos del Carmelo haviendo caminado cinco leguas con los Leguas
rumbos de la ida: quatro hasta el presidio de Monterey en donde 5
nos detuvimos â comer y una â la mission.

Dia 9. Nos estuvimos en la mission descansando.

Dia 10. Este dia huvo una gran varazon de sardina en la playa.

Dia 11. Proseguimos en la mission sin novedad.

Dia 12. Se determino irnos mañana para Monterey y de alli rebolvernos para la sonora. <Y el Sr Comandante Anza despacho correo para el Sr Capitan Ribera avisandole la determinacion de su regresso.>

107 Dia 13. Salimos de la mission de Sn Carlos del carmelo â
las nueve de la mañana, y â las diez llegamos al presidio de Mon-
terey haviendo caminado una legua. Aqui nos detuvimos para- 1
que quedassen ordenadas las cosas de la expedicion, encargandose de todo el Sr Theniente por ausencia del Sr Capitan Ribera que estaba en Sn Diego. Bolvi â suplicar que a lo menos se me permitiesse saber el numero de gente que en la expedicion havia venido y se quedaba en Monterey para la nueva poblacion y fuerte del puerto de Sn Francisco, pues aunque no era mas que una curiosidad mia y que verdaderamente no era necessario que yo lo supiesse deseaba saberlo siquiera por haver venido con todos; y se me concedio que viesse la lista que no estaba completa por faltarle unos pocos con los presos que en la mission de Sn Gabriel se quedaron, y por ella supe que quedaban en Monterey ciento noventa y tres almas.

108 Dia 14. Vinieron de la mission de Sn Carlos del carmelo el
R. P. Presidente con otros Padres, â despedirse de nosotros y se
bolvieron, y el P. Ministro de la Mission de Sn Antonio se quedo
en Monterey para passar en nuestra compañia â aquella mission.
Salimos del Presidio de Monterey â las dos de la tarde y â las
seys paramos â orillas del rio de Monterey en el parage llamado
Buenavista, haviendo caminado unas seys leguas. Los rumbos en 6
esta buelta son los correspondientes à la ida, pues nos bolvimos por el mismo camino.

noon at the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo, having travelled five leagues in the same directions as upon our outward journey—four [of them] to the presidio of Monterey, where we stopped to eat, and one to the mission. 1776 April

April 9.—We stayed at the mission resting.

April 10.—Today there was a great school of sardines stranded on the beach.

April 11.—We continued at the mission without any occurrence of note.

April 12.—It was decided to set out for Monterey in the morning, and from there to return in the direction of Sonora. Commander Anza sent mail to Captain Rivera, notifying him of his decision to return.

April 13.—We set out from the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo at nine in the morning, and, at ten, arrived at the presidio of Monterey, having travelled one league. Here we stayed in order to arrange the affairs of the expedition, the lieutenant taking charge of everything on account of the absence of Captain Rivera, who was in San Diego. I requested that I might at least be permitted to know the number of people who had come on the expedition and had remained in Monterey for the new settlement and fort of the port of San Francisco; for, although I was merely curious, and it was not really necessary for me to know, still I wanted to know just the same, because I had come with them all. So I was permitted to see the list, which was not complete, because there were a few missing, including the prisoners who had been left at the mission of San Gabriel; from this list I learned that one hundred and ninety-three souls had remained at Monterey.

April 14.—The reverend father-president of the mission of San Carlos del Carmelo came, with other priests, to take leave of us, and returned. The minister of the mission of San Antonio remained at Monterey in order to go to that mission in our company. We set out from the presidio of Monterey at two in the afternoon, and, at six, halted on the banks of the Río de Monterey, at the place called Buenavista, having travelled about six leagues. The directions of the return correspond to those of the outward journey, since we went back by the same road.

Jornadas Dia 15. Salimos del parage de Buenavista â las seys y quarto Leguas
109 de la mañana, y â las cinco y tres quartos de la tarde paramos en el parage que llaman la cañada de San Bernabe, haviendo caminado unas diez y ocho leguas cortas. Como â dos leguas de 18
haver salido del parage, nos encontramos con los soldados que el Sr Comandante despachó de correo para el Sr Capitan Ribera el día 12. los quales venian de buelta y dixeron que havian hallado â dicho Sr Capitan Ribera en el camino y que ya venia cerca. Nos persuadimos que su venida era para verse con el Sr capitan Ansa antes que se saliesse para afuera y para tratar con el el assumpto de la expedicion y con esto consentimos en que seria tal vez preciso bolvernos para Monterey ô a lo menos detenernos alli, pero presto vimos que no nos causo ninguna detencion su venida. Pues â poco andar nos encontramos con el Sr Capitan Ribera, y haviendose saludado los dos Sres Capitanes como de camino, sin detenerse en hablar cosa alguna siguio luego el Sr capitan Ribera su camino para monterey y nosotros proseguimos el nuestro para la sonora.

110 Dia 16. Salimos de la Cañada de San Bernabe â las seys y tres quartos de la mañana y â las diez y quarto llegamos â la mission de Sn Antonio haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas. 5

111 Dia 17. Salimos de la mission de Sn Antonio â las dos de la tarde, y â las seys y quarto paramos en la misma cañada de los robles â orillas del rio despues de haverlo passado una vez haviendo caminado unas siete leguas. 7

112 Dia 18. Salimos de Orillas del rio â las seys de la mañana, y â las cinco y quarto de la tarde paramos en un pequeño aguaje, como tres leguas despues de haver passado el rio de monterey, haviendo caminado unas diez y seys leguas. 16

113 Dia 19. Salimos del pequeño aguage â las seys y quarto de la mañana, y â las diez y media llegamos â la mission de San Luis Obispo haviendo caminado unas siete leguas. 7

Dia 20. Nos detuvimos en esta mission.

Dia 21. Por la tarde vinieron unos soldados diciendo como

April 15.—We set out from Buenavista at a quarter past six in the morning, and, at a quarter to six in the afternoon, halted at a place called La Cañada de San Bernabé, having travelled about eighteen short leagues. When we were about two leagues from our starting-point, we met the soldiers whom the commander had sent with letters for Captain Rivera on the 12th. They were coming back, and said that they had met Captain Rivera on the road, and that he was now approaching. We felt sure that his coming was for the purpose of seeing Captain Anza before the latter should go away, in order to consider with him matters concerning the expedition; so at this moment we presumed that it might perhaps be necessary for us to return to Monterey, or at least wait where we were. But we soon saw that his coming was no occasion of delay to us, for on going a little distance we met Captain Rivera, and, the two captains having given each other a passing salute without stopping to say a word, Captain Rivera at once resumed his journey to Monterey, and we ours to Sonora. 1776 April

April 16.—We set out from the Cañada de San Bernabé at a quarter before seven in the morning, and, at a quarter past ten, arrived at the mission of San Antonio, having travelled about five leagues.

April 17.—We set out from the mission of San Antonio at two o'clock in the afternoon, and, at a quarter past six, halted in the same glade of oak-trees [as on the outward journey], on the banks of the river, after crossing it once, and having travelled some seven leagues.

April 18.—We set out from the banks of the river at six in the morning, and, at a quarter past five in the afternoon, halted at a small watering-place about three leagues beyond the place where we crossed the Río de Monterey, having travelled about sixteen leagues.

April 19.—We set out from the small watering-place at a quarter-past six in the morning, and, at half-past ten, arrived at the mission of San Luis Obispo, having travelled about seven leagues.

April 20.—We remained at this mission.

April 21.—In the afternoon some soldiers arrived, saying that Captain Rivera was coming from Monterey, and that he had

Jornadas el Sr Capitan ribera venia de Monterey y que se havia quedado Leguas
en el puertezuelo distante de la mission algo mas de una legua.

Dia 22. Poco despues de medio dia llego â la mission el Sr Capitan Ribera, pero se detuvo muy poco: y sin verse con el Sr Capitan Anza en aquella hora se fue para San Gabriel.

114 Dia 23. Salimos de la mission de Sn Luis obispo a las siete de la mañana, y â las seys y media de la tarde paramos en la laguna graciosa, haviendo caminado unas diez y siete leguas. 17

115 Dia 24. Salimos de la laguna graciosa â las seys y media de la mañana, y â las quatro y tres quartos de la tarde paramos en un arroyo pequeño en la canal â orillas del mar cerca la rancheria del coxo haviendo caminado unas diez y seys leguas. 16

116 Dia 25. Salimos de cerca la rancheria del coxo *â* â las seys de la mañana, y â las cinco y media de la tarde paramos muy cerca la rancheria de Mescaltitan antes de llegar â ella haviendo caminado unas diez y ocho leguas. 18

117 Dia 26. Salimos de cerca la rancheria de Mescaltitan â las seys y quarto de la mañana, y â las cinco de la tarde paramos en el rio de la Assumpta haviendo caminado unas diez y siete leguas. 17
Oy despues de parar logramos ver un poco las islas de la canal que hasta ahora ni â la ida ni â la buelta las haviamos podido ver claramente sino muy en confuso y poco por causa de las neblinas que son en este mar muy continuas.

118 Dia 27. Salimos del rio de la Assumpta â las seys y quarto de la mañana, y â las cinco y media de la tarde paramos en el parage de la agua escondida, haviendo caminado unas diez y ocho 18
leguas. Oy salimos de la canal al principio de la jornada.

119 Dia 28. Salimos del agua escondida â las siete de la mañana, y â las cinco de la tarde paramos en el rio de Porciuncula, haviendo caminado unas catorze leguas. 14

120 Dia 29. Salimos del rio de Porciuncula â las seys y quarto de la mañana, y â las ocho llegamos â la mission de San Gabriel, haviendo caminado dos leguas. En esta mission estava el Sr 2
Comandante ribera, pero ni salio â saludarnos quando llegamos,

stopped in the little pass something over a league from the mission. 1776 April

April 22.—Shortly after midday Captain Rivera arrived at the mission, but he only stayed a very little while, and went away to San Gabriel the same hour without seeing Captain Anza.

April 23.—We set out from the mission of San Luis Obispo at seven in the morning, and, at half-past six in the afternoon, halted at La Laguna Graciosa, having travelled about seventeen leagues.

April 24.—We set out from La Laguna Graciosa at half-past six in the morning, and, at a quarter of five in the afternoon, halted at a small stream on the shore of the Canal [de Santa Bárbara] near the Ranchería del Cojo, having travelled some sixteen leagues.

April 25.—We set out from the vicinity of the Ranchería del Cojo at six in the morning, and, at half-past five in the afternoon, halted quite near the Ranchería de Mescaltitan just before reaching it, having marched about eighteen leagues.

April 26.—We set out from near the Ranchería de Mescaltitan at a quarter-past six in the morning, and, at five o'clock in the afternoon, halted at the Río de la Asumpta, having travelled some seventeen leagues. Today, after halting, we could discern the islands in the channel—until now, neither in coming nor returning had we been able to see them clearly for they were indistinct on account of the fogs which are almost continuous on this sea.

April 27.—We set out from the Río de la Asumpta at a quarter-past six in the morning, and, at half-past five in the afternoon, halted at La Laguna Escondida, having travelled some eighteen leagues. Today we left the channel at the beginning of the march.

April 28.—We set out from La Agua Escondida at six in the morning, and halted at the Río de Porciúncula at five in the afternoon, having travelled about fourteen leagues.

April 29.—We set out from the Río de Porciúncula at a quarter-past six in the morning, and, at eight, arrived at the mission of San Gabriel, having travelled two leagues. Commander Rivera was at this mission, but he did not come out to greet us when

Jornadas ni se vio con el Sr Comandante Anza en los dias que aqui nos detuvimos. Leguas

Dia 30. Nos detuvimos en esta mission y se hablaron los dos S^res Comandantes por escrito tratando sus negocios.

Dia 1. de Mayo. Siguieron los dos S^res Comandantes hablandose por escrito.

121 Dia 2. Salimos de la mission de S^n Gabriel â las quatro de la tarde y â las cinco y media llegamos al Arroyo de S^n Gabriel, haviendo caminado dos leguas. 2

122 Dia 3. Salimos del arroyo de San Gabriel â las seys y media de la mañana y â las cinco y tres quartos de la tarde paramos en un llano, como a una legua antes de llegar al rio de Santa Ana, haviendo caminado diez leguas. 11

123 Dia 4. Salimos del llano â las siete de la mañana y â las seys y quarto de la tarde paramos en un puertezuelo que sale para el valle de San Joseph haviendo caminado nueve leguas. 9

124 Dia 5. Salimos del portezuelo â las seys de la mañana, y â las siete de la tarde paramos en la cañada de San Patricio, cerca del nacimiento de su arroyo, y poco antes del parage en donde paramos â la ida, haviendo caminado treze leguas. 13

125 Dia 6. Salimos de la cañada de San Patricio *â* â las seys y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las quatro de la tarde paramos al Pie del sauce del arroyo de Santa Catharina, haviendo caminado treze leguas. 13

126 Dia 7. Salimos del Pie del sauce â las cinco de la mañana, y â las siete y quarto de la tarde llegamos al parage de San Sebastian haviendo caminado catorze leguas. 14

127 Dia 8. Se determino atravessar los llanos y medanos que se seguian lo mas recto que se pudiesse y ir â salir al pozo salobre del carrizal sin baxar â los pozos de santa rosa por ahorrar algo. Por lo qual salimos de San Sebastian â medio dia y â las diez y media de la noche paramos en medio del llano seco sin zacate ni agua, haviendo caminado catorze leguas, con el rumbo las tres primeras quasi *al.* al este, y las onze restantes al estsudeste y algo quasi al sudeste. 14

we arrived, nor did he have any interview with Commander Anza during the time we stayed here. 1776

April 30.—We remained at this mission, and the two commanders communicated with each other in writing concerning their affairs. *April*

May 1.—The two commanders continued their correspondence. *May*

May 2.—We set out from the mission of San Gabriel at four in the afternoon, and arrived at the Arroyo de San Gabriel at five, having travelled two leagues.

May 3.—We set out from the Arroyo de San Gabriel at half-past six in the morning, and, at a quarter to six in the afternoon, halted in a plain about a league on this side of the Río de Santa Ana, having travelled ten leagues.

May 4.—We set out from the plain at seven in the morning, and, at a quarter past six in the afternoon, halted in a small pass which leads into the valley of San Joseph, having travelled nine leagues.

May 5.—We set out from the pass at six in the morning, and, having travelled thirteen leagues, halted, at seven in the afternoon, in the Cañada de San Patricio near the source of its stream, a little short of the place where we halted on our outward journey.

May 6.—We set out from the Cañada de San Patricio at a quarter to seven in the morning, and, at four in the afternoon, halted at the Pie del Sauce, on the Arroyo de Santa Catarina, having travelled thirteen leagues.

May 7.—We set out from the Pie del Sauce at five in the morning, and arrived at San Sebastián at a quarter-past seven in the afternoon, having travelled fourteen leagues.

May 8.—It was decided to go as directly as possible across the plains and sand-dunes which we were following, and come out at the Pozo Salobre del Carrizal without going down to the Pozos de Santa Rosa, in order to save some distance. We therefore set out from San Sebastián at noon, and, at half-past ten at night, halted in the middle of the dry plain without grass or water, having travelled fourteen leagues, the first three of them almost due east, and the remaining eleven to the east-southeast and somewhat to the southeast.

Jornadas Dia 9. Salimos del llano seco â las quatro y media de la Leguas
128 mañana y â las dieze y tres quartos de la noche llegamos â la
Laguna de Sta Olalla haviendo caminado veinte leguas con el 20
rumbo una legua al estsudeste, diez al sudeste con algo al sur
sudeste y algunas guiñadas al sur y al este, y ultimamente cortando ya nuestro camino de la ida dos al estsudeste que son treze leguas hasta el pozo salobre del carrizal, al qual llegamos *a* â la una de la tarde, y por hallar el agua colorada y peor que â la ida y sin carrizo se determinó passar adelante hasta dicha laguna.

129 Dia 10. Salimos de la laguna de Sta Olalla â las tres y tres quartos de la tarde, y â las siete y quarto paramos en las rancherias del Cojat haviendo caminado unas cinco leguas. 5

130 Dia 11. Salimos de las Rancherias del Cojat â las quatro y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las onze llegamos al puerto de la Concepcion en el rio colorado, haviendo caminado ocho leguas. 8 Este puerto de la concepcion situado un poco mas abajo de la junta de los rios gila y colorado es un parage de unos cerritos de mediana elevacion que forman un puerto pequeño por donde el rio colorado (que va tan estendido por essos llanos como que en creciendo es de leguas su extension) passa muy recogido, y en saliendo de el buelve â estenderse, por lo qual es este sitio de una vista muy alegre, y el mejor parage que he visto en este rio para poblacion porque está imediato al rio y libre de sus inundaciones por mucho que cresca, aunque de tan corta extension que en la mesita que forma algo desigual no caben mas que la Yglesia y unas pocas casas. Aqui encontramos al P. Fr. Thomas Eixarch que se vino â vivir en este parage con el Capitan Palma, por ser mejor que aquel en donde lo dexamos â la ida, y dista de este puerto una legua rio arriba y tambien porque alli no se podia mantener en creciendo el rio. Pensabamos hallar en este parage al P. Fr. Francisco Garces, pero no estaba aqui, ni el P. Fr. Thomas su compañero tuvo mas noticia de el desde que se fue para los Jalchedunes rio arriba. La ultima noticia que tuvimos

May 9.—We set out from the dry plain at half-past four in the morning, and arrived at the Laguna de Santa Olalla at a quarter to eleven at night, having travelled twenty leagues: one of them to the east-southeast, ten to the southeast and somewhat to the south-southeast with some deflections to the south and east; and, finally, two to the east-southeast, in which we crossed the line of our outward journey, which makes thirteen leagues to the Pozo Salobre del Carrizal, where we arrived at one in the afternoon. As we found the water here discolored and worse than when we came, and as there was no grass, we decided to go on to the Laguna de Santa Olalla. 1776 May

May 10.—We set out from the Laguna de Santa Olalla at a quarter to four in the afternoon, and, at a quarter-past seven, halted in the Rancherías del Cojat, having travelled some five leagues.

May 11.—We set out from the Rancherías del Cojat at a quarter to five in the morning, and, at eleven o'clock, arrived at the Puerto de la Concepción on the Río Colorado, having travelled eight leagues. This Puerto de la Concepción, situated a little below the junction of the Gila and Colorado rivers, is a place in which there are some hills of moderate height that form a small pass where the Río Colorado (which expands so widely in its flow through the plains that when it is in flood it is leagues across) passes through a very narrow channel, upon leaving which it again spreads out. For this reason the site has a very pleasant outlook, and is the best place that I have seen on this river for a settlement, for it is close to the river and yet free from its inundations, however much it may rise, though the space is so restricted that there is only room for the church and a few houses on the somewhat rugged little table-land which forms it.

Here we met Father Tomás Eixarch, who had come to live at this place with Captain Palma, because it was better than the one where we had left him on the outward journey, about a league up the river from this pass, and, further, because it was impossible to remain there when the river was high. We were expecting to find Father Francisco Garcés at this place, but he was not there, nor did his companion, Father Tomás, have any news of him since he went up the river to the Jalchedunes. The

del P. Garces fue el dia 15. de Abril por carta que el mismo Padre escribio al Sr Comandante Anza desde la mission de Sn Gabriel en donde estuvo por semana santa â principios de Abril, â la qual salio con el motivo de que haviendo passado mas arriba de los Jalchedunes, y encontrado con la nacion de los Jamajá estos lo recibieron de paz, y se ofrecieron acompañarlo â otra nacion, pero que por estar entre medio una nacion enemiga suya era menester dar un gran rodeo para passar â la otra dicha: y tal fue el rodeo que fue â salir â la mission de Sn Gabriel acompañado de dos Yndios Gentiles de la nacion Jamaja. En la carta decia que se bolvia â la nacion Jamaja porque le era preciso, y que si desde alli conocia que podia hallar algo de bueno passaria adelante pero si no que se bolveria al rio colorado en donde nos aguardaria para regressarnos juntos. Llegamos â la Mission de Sn Gabriel y alli nos dixeron los Padres que quando el P. Garces se fue hablando de su viage dixo que si encontraba yndios que lo quisiessen acompañar, y no concebia mucha dificultad en su proyecto, su animo era internarse y descubrir camino hasta ir â salir al nuevo mexico. Llegamos al Puerto de la Concepcion y aqui adquirimos una noticia algo confusa de que el P. Garces estaba en los Jalchedunes; por lo qual el Sr Comandante envio luego alla un yndio interprete con carta en que le avisaba nuestra venida y que dentro de tres dias proseguiamos nuestro viage, que era tiempo bastante para que el Padre viniesse si estaba alli: pero en los tres dias ni vino el P. Garces ni tampoco el mensagero, ni hemos podido adquirir de el mas noticia en el termino de tres meses que van corriendo. De donde infiero ô bien que el P. Garces ha encontrado camino y facilidad para ir â salir al nuevo mexico como deseaba ô bien que ha tenido algun gran atrasso en sus correrias apostolicas como que andaba ya algo enfermo si acaso no se ha muerto ô los yndios no lo han matado.

Dia 12. Se despachó al P. Garces el correo que ayer dixe; y se empezaron â disponer las cosas para passar el rio que venia ya muy crecido pero con mucha serenidad en su curso. En los dias que aqui estuvimos observe que el rio crecia cada dia tres ô

latest news we had of Father Garcés was on the 15th of April, by a letter which the father himself wrote to the commander from the mission of San Gabriel, where he was during Holy Week, in the early part of April. He had gone thither because, having been up beyond the Jalchedunes, he had found the nation of the Jamajá, who received him peaceably and offered to accompany him to another nation; but inasmuch as a nation unfriendly to them was between, it was necessary to go a long way around in order to get to this other nation. Such was the circuit he proposed to make from the mission of San Gabriel, accompanied by two Indians of the Jamajá nation. He said in his letter that he was returning to the Jamajá nation because it was his duty, and that if he there perceived that he could do any good by going on he would do so, but if not he would return to the Río Colorado, where he would wait for us, that we might go back together. We arrived at the mission of San Gabriel, and there the fathers told us that when Father Garcés went away, he said in speaking of his journey that if he found Indians who would accompany him—and he did not conceive of any great difficulty in his project—his intention was to penetrate into the interior and discover a way of getting into New Mexico. We arrived at the Puerto de la Concepción, and here received a confused report that Father Garcés was among the Jalchedunes. So the commander at once sent an Indian interpreter thither with a letter, notifying him that we had arrived and were to resume our journey in three days, which would give plenty of time for the father to come if hé was there. But neither Father Garcés nor the messenger came in the three days, nor have we been able to get any further news of him in the interval of these ensuing three months. Whence I infer either that Father Garcés has found a way and means for getting to New Mexico as he desired, or that he has had some great reverse in his apostolic visitations; indeed, as he was ailing, he may have died, or the Indians may have killed him.

1776 May

May 12.—The letter was sent to Father Garcés, as I said yesterday, and we began to get ready to cross the river, which was now much swollen but flowed quietly in its course. During the time that we were here, I observed that the river rose three or

quatro dedos, pero dissimuladamente como que su creciente proviene de las nieves que se derriten, y que traia bastante palizada, y sus aguas muy turbias. El Capitan Palma dixo que queria venir con nosotros para passar â Mexico â saludar al Sr Virrey, y decirle que el y sus Yumas desseaban mucho y estarian muy contentos de que viniessen â sus tierras los españoles y Padres para vivir juntos. Propusole el Sr Comandante lo dilatado del camino, y las detenciones que se ofrecerian, con las quales no podria bolver â su tierra en mucho tiempo. Y respondio Palma preguntando quantos años podria tardar en bolver. Dixole el Sr Comandante que un año quando mas. Entonces Palma dixo que estaba bueno: y perseverando en su pretension quedo admitido del Sr Comandante para llevarlo a Mexico en su compania pero que no havia de ir solo sino [con algunos] que voluntariamente lo quisiesen acompañar y entre muchos que se ofrecieron eligio palma dos compañeros â los quales se agregó un cajuenche joven, [y los tres] con dicho capitan Palma vinieron con nosotros hasta el Presidio <de Sn Miguel en donde los dexe y quedaron con el Sr Capitan Ansa.>

Dia 13. Se empezaron â passar trastes al otro lado del rio con una balsa grande que hicieron y por la mañana se passó una balsada y otra por la tarde con alguna gente: pero quedo la balsa tan maltratada que fue menester hacerla de nuevo. Hize [buenas] diligencias para medir con un cabo [lo] ancho del rio en la angostura que [forma] el puerto pero no lo pude lograr, y por fin regule [â] poco mas ô menos que tendra el rio en este parage unas [cien] varas de ancho. Observe la altura de este Puerto y lo halle en 32º 47′. Y assi digo: En el Puerto de la Concepcion del rio colorado, dia 13. de Mayo de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 75º 38′.

Dia 14. Se tomo el expediente de que las yndias passassen â nado varias cosas en sus coritas y caxetes grandes mientras se hacia la balsa, lo que se executó y estuvieron las indias todo el dia haciendo sus viages de esse modo. Se acabo la balsa, y â medio dia se passó una balsada con alguna gente. Bolvieron â desbaratar la balsa y formaron dos que se acabaron como â las seys

four inches every day, but very gradually, as though its rising were due to the melting of snows. It carried a great deal of brushwood, and the water was turbulent. Captain Palma said that he wanted to come with us in order that he might go to Mexico and pay his respects to the Viceroy, and tell him that he and his Yumas wanted very much to have the Spaniards and the fathers come and live among them. The commander told him of the length of the journey and the delays that would occur, owing to which he would not be able to return to his country for a long time. Palma replied by asking how many years it would be before he could return. The commander told him that it would be a year or more. Then Palma said, "All right"; and, as he persevered in his proposal, he was received by the commander to be taken to Mexico with him. He was not to go alone, however, but with some who would volunteer to accompany him. From among the many who offered themselves, Palma chose two companions, to whom one young Cajuenche was added, and the three, with Captain Palma, accompanied us as far as the presidio of San Miguel, where I left them, and they remained with Captain Anza. 1776 May

May 13.—[Our people] began to transfer the effects to the other side of the river on a large raft that they made; in the morning one raft-load was taken across, and in the afternoon another, with some of the people, but the raft suffered so much damage that it had to be rebuilt. I tried hard to measure with a rope the width of the river in the gorge, but I was not able to do so, and finally estimated that here the river must be one hundred yards wide, more or less. I observed the latitude of this pass, and found it to be 32° 47′; so I say: At the Puerto de la Concepción, on the Río Colorado, May 13th, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 75° 38′.

May 14.—Whilst the raft was being remade, we resorted to the expedient of having the Indian women swim across with a number of articles in trays and large flat bowls, so they spent the whole day in making trips in this fashion. The raft was finished, and at noon a raft-load with some people was taken across. The raft was broken up a second time, so they made two, which were finished at about six in the evening, whereupon the

Jornadas de la tarde con lo qual determino el Sr Comandante que passassemos el rio. Se llenaron las balsas de trastes, y en una de ellas nos embarcamos el Sr Comandante el P. Fr. Thomas yo y otros que en todos eramos treze; pero luego que entramos en el rio empezo la balsa â sobreaguarse por lo qual dos se saltaron â tierra con gran prissa y los onze que quedamos en ella nos vimos en peligro. Muchos yndios que estaban en la orilla y vieron lo que passaba se tiraron luego al agua y rodeandose de la balsa unos quarenta en doze minutos nos passaron al otro lado con mucha bulla y algazara y sin mas desgracia que havernos mojado un poco. Leguas

131 Dia 15. Se acabo de passar lo que faltaba y la poca gente que havia quedado en una balsa; con que en seys balsadas y los viages que hicieron las yndias se passo todo y vadeamos el rio. Nos despedimos de los Yumas con bastante ternura por su fidelidad, y afecto que nos manifestaron deseando saber quando bolveriamos; y proseguimos nuestro camino con el P. Fr. Thomas sin aguardar ya al P. Garces agregandose a nosotros el capitan Palma y sus compañeros. Salimos pues de la orilla del rio Colorado â las quatro y tres quartos de la tarde y â las nueve de la 7
noche paramos en el puerto y orillas del Gila haviendo caminado siete leguas las dos primeras *con el* con el mismo rumbo que a la ida, cogiendo nuestro camino. El temperamento que experimente en el rio Colorado y rio Gila es, muy frio en invierno, y muy caliente en verano.

132 Dia 16. Salimos del Puerto y orillas del Gila â las cinco y media de la mañana, y â las seys y media de la tarde paramos en la laguna salobre haviendo caminado seys leguas. Se determinó 6
desde aqui dexar el camino de la ida, y atravessando por la papagueria ir â salir â la mission de Caborca, por ser camino mas derecho para ir â Sn Miguel de Orcasitas.

133 Dia 17. Salimos de la Laguna salobre â las quatro y quarto de la tarde, y â las onze y tres quartos de la noche paramos en un zacatal duro que llaman galleta, una legua despues de passado el arroyo lleno de arena que llaman los pozos de enmedio, haviendo caminado onze leguas, con rumbo tres al sur seys al 11
sursudeste, y dos al sudeste.

commander decided that we should cross the river. The rafts were loaded with goods, and the commander, Father Tomás, and I, with others—thirteen of us in all—embarked on one of them. But as soon as we got into the river the raft began to sink, so two people leaped ashore in great haste, and we eleven who were left found ourselves in danger. A number of Indians, who were on the bank and saw what was happening, threw themselves at once into the water, and, about forty of them surrounding the raft, took us to the other side in twelve minutes amid great noise and confusion, and with no other misfortune to us than a slight wetting. 1776 May

May 15.—We finished taking across on one raft what was left of the goods, and the few people who remained. In all, six raft-loads and what the Indian women carried took everything, and we were across. We bade farewell to the Yumas with much tenderness on account of the fidelity and affection which they showed us, desiring to know when we should return. We then pursued our way with Father Tomás, waiting no longer for Father Garcés; Captain Palma and his companions joined us. We set out, then, from the Río Colorado at a quarter to five in the afternoon, and, at nine in the evening, halted on the bank of the Gila in the pass, having travelled about seven leagues, the first two in the same direction as when we came, following the same road. The climate that I experienced on the Gila and Colorado rivers is very cold in winter and very warm in summer.

May 16.—We set out from the banks and pass of the Río Gila at half-past five in the morning, and, at half-past six in the afternoon, halted at the Laguna Salobre, having travelled six leagues. It was here decided to leave the road we had taken on our outward journey, and, by going through the Papaguería, to come out at the mission of Caborca, as this was the most direct road to San Miguel de Horcasitas.

May 17.—We left the Laguna Salobre at a quarter past four in the afternoon and, at a quarter to twelve at night, halted in a field of tough grass, called *galleta,* one league beyond a gully, full of sand, named Los Pozos de en Medio, having travelled eleven leagues: three of them to the south, six to the south-southeast, and two southeast.

Jornadas Dia 18. Salimos del zacatal duro â las cinco de la mañana, Leguas
134 y â la una y tres quartos de la noche paramos cerca el llano del tuzal antes del puerto blanco, haviendo caminado diez y ocho 18
leguas, con rumbo muy variado tres al este quarta al nordeste dos al nordeste y una al estsudeste, y llegamos â las tinajas de la candelaria en donde nos detuvimos hasta la tarde. Luego tres al nordeste por mal pais seys al sudeste y tres al estsudeste.

135 Dia 19. Salimos del llano del tuzal â las cinco de la mañana, y â las onze y media llegamos al arroyo del carrizal, haviendo caminado diez leguas, con rumbo tres al estsudeste y las otras al 10
sudeste quarta al sur.

136 Dia 20. Salimos del arroyo del Carrizal â las cinco y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las ocho y media de la noche paramos al pie de unos cerros, haviendo caminado treze leguas con rumbo 13
seys al este, y tres al estsudeste, y llegamos a la mission destruida llamada San Marcelo de Sonoytac, en donde nos detuvimos hasta la tarde. Luego dos al sursudeste y dos al sudeste.

137 Dia 21. Salimos del Pie de los cerros â las quatro y media de la mañana, y â las onze de la noche paramos en un zacatal haviendo caminado diez y siete leguas, con rumbo dos al sur- 17
sudeste dos al sursudoeste dos al sudoeste y dos al oestsudoeste y llegamos â Quitobac, pueblo de visita que fue de la mission de Sonoytac llamado Sn Luis, en donde nos detuvimos hasta la tarde. Luego con una al estsudeste, dos al sudeste una al sursudeste una al sur tres al sudeste, y una al estsudeste.

138 Dia 22. Salimos del Zacatal â las cinco y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las diez y media de la noche llegamos cerca el parage llamado San Yldefonso haviendo caminado quinze leguas, con 15
rumbo, dos al estsudeste, cinco al sudeste, y una al sur, y llegamos â San Eduardo de la aribaycpia, que es un arroyo lleno de arena en donde nos detuvimos hasta la tarde. Luego tres al sursudeste, dos al sudeste, y dos al sur*sudo*sudoeste.

139 Dia 23. Salimos del parage de San Yldefonso â las cinco y media de la mañana, y â las doze llegamos â la mission de Caborca

May 18.—We started from the field of tough grass at five in the morning, and, at a quarter before two at night, halted in the Llano del Tuzal, before reaching the white pass, having travelled eighteen leagues in varying directions: three to the east by north; two to the northeast; and one to the east-southeast, arriving at the watering-place of La Candelaria, where we stayed until afternoon; afterwards, three to the northeast over rough country, six to the southeast, and three to the east-southeast. 1776 May

May 19.—We set out from the Llano del Tuzal at five in the morning, and, at half-past eleven, arrived at the Arroyo del Carrizal, having travelled ten leagues, three of them to the southeast, and the others southeast by south.

May 20.—We set out from the Arroyo del Carrizal at a quarter to six in the morning, and, at half-past eight at night, halted at the foot of some hills, having travelled thirteen leagues: six of them to the east; and three to the east-southeast, coming to the destroyed mission called San Marcelo de Sonoitac, where we remained until afternoon; then, two leagues to the south-southeast and two southeast.

May 21.—We set out from the foot of the hills at half-past four in the morning, and, at eleven at night, halted in a field of grass, having travelled seventeen leagues: two to the south-southeast; two to the south-southwest; two to the southwest; and two to the west-southwest, and arrived at Quitobac, formerly a town of visitation of the mission of Sonoitac, called San Luis, where we stayed until afternoon; later, one league to the east-southeast, two to the southeast, one east-southeast, one south, three southeast, and one east-southeast.

May 22.—We set out from the field of grass at a quarter to six in the morning, and arrived near the place called San Ildefonso at half-past ten at night, having travelled fifteen leagues in the following directions: two toward the east-southeast; five to the southeast; one to the south, arriving at San Eduardo de la Aribaycpia, which is a gully filled with sand, where we stayed until afternoon; then three leagues to the south-southeast, two southeast, and two south-southwest.

May 23.—We set out from San Ildefonso at half-past five in the morning, and, at twelve, arrived at the mission of Caborca,

Jornadas habiendo caminado nueve leguas, con rumbo tres al sur, tres al sudeste, y tres al estsudeste. <Todo el camino de la Papagueria es muy torcido y culebreado por la mucha escasses de pasto y mas de aguages que es preciso ir à buscarlos motivo porque este camino es tan dificil de transitarse.> Se pidieron al presidio del Altar algunas bestias para alivio de las que ya venian cansadas del mal camino de la papagueria. Leguas 9

Dia 24. Nos detuvimos en la Mission. Observe la altura de esta Mission y la halle, en 30° 44′ Y assi digo: En la Mission de Caborca, dia 24. de Mayo de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 80°

140 Dia 25. Se fue el P. Fr. Thomas Eixarch, para su mission de Tumacacori. Salimos de la mission de Caborca â las quatro y quarto de la tarde, y â las onze y media de la noche, paramos en el baxio del parage llamado el Bamuri, haviendo caminado diez leguas, con rumbo al sursudeste. 10

141 Dia 26. Salimos del Bamuri â las cinco y quarto de la mañana, y â las ocho y quarto llegamos al real de la Cieneguilla, haviendo caminado cinco leguas con rumbo al sursudeste. 5

Dia 27. Nos detuvimos este dia. Observe la altura de esse real y lo halle en 30° 14′½. Y assi digo: En el Real de la Cieneguilla, dia 27. de Mayo de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol 81°

Dia 28. Aunque se avia determinado seguir oy nuestro camino, nos detuvimos por lograr la ocasion de ir juntos y de comboy con otra gente que salia mañana, por quanto el camino que nos faltaba es muy peligroso por los enemigos Apaches que en estos tiempos han executado en el varios insultos y muertes, y aun mas que los Apaches, los Seris y los Pimas o Piatos alzados.

142 Dia 29. Salimos del Real de la Cieneguilla â las cinco y quarto de la tarde, y â las diez de la noche paramos en el parage llamado los Cerritos haviendo caminado siete leguas, con rumbo dos al sudeste, y cinco al estsudeste. 7

143 Dia 30. Salimos de los Cerritos â las quatro y tres quartos de la mañana, y â las nueve y quarto de la noche paramos en un

having travelled nine leagues: three to the south, three south-east, and three to the east-southeast. All the road through the Papaguería is very winding and twisting, on account of the great scarcity of pasture and, more particularly, of watering-places, so that the necessity of hunting for them is the reason why this road is so hard to traverse. At the presidio of Altar we asked for some animals to relieve those that were entirely worn out by the hard road of the Papaguería. 1776 May

May 24.—We remained at the mission. I observed the latitude of this mission and found it to be 30° 44′; so I say: At the mission of Caborca, May 24, 1776; meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 80°.

May 25.—Father Tomás Eixarch went away to his mission of Tumacacori. We set out from the mission of Caborca at a quarter past four in the afternoon, and, at half-past eleven at night, halted in the sandy bottoms named El Bamuri, having travelled ten leagues to the south-southeast.

May 26.—We set from El Bamuri at a quarter past five in the morning, and, at a quarter past eight, arrived at the Real de la Cieneguilla, having marched five leagues south-southeast.

May 27.—We remained here to-day. I observed the latitude of the camp, and found it to be 30° 14½′; so I say: At the Real de la Cieneguilla, May 27, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 81°.

May 28.—Although it had been decided to continue our journey to-day, we tarried in order to take advantage of the opportunity of travelling in company with some other people who were to set out the next day, and to act as their escort; for the remainder of the road is very dangerous on account of the unfriendly Apaches, who have recently committed a number of outrages and murders along it. Even worse than the Apaches are the Seris and the Pimas or Piatos Alzados.

May 29.—We set out from the Real de la Cieneguilla at a quarter past five in the afternoon, and, at ten o'clock at night, halted at the place called Los Cerritos, having travelled seven leagues, two to the southeast, and five east-southeast.

May 30.—We set out from Los Cerritos at a quarter to five in the morning, and, at a quarter past nine at night, halted in a

Jornadas llano una legua despues de la junta de los caminos haviendo Leguas
caminado catorze leguas, con rumbo, siete al sudeste, y llegamos 14
al aguage del tecolote en donde nos detuvimos hasta la tarde.
Luego siete al sudeste quarta al este.

144 Dia 31. Salimos del llano â las quatro y tres quartos de la
mañana, y â las diez y quarto de la noche paramos en un llano
despues del zanjon haviendo caminado quinze leguas con rumbo 15
cinco al sudeste y sursudeste hasta el pozo de Chryssanto, en
donde nos detuvimos hasta la tarde. Luego diez al estsudeste con
alguna variacion.

145 Dia 1. de Junio. Salimos del llano â las cinco de la mañana,
y â las ocho llegamos al Presidio de Sn Miguel de Orcasitas,
haviendo caminado quatro leguas con rumbo al estsudeste y aun 4
quasi al este.

Dia 2. Me detuve en el Presidio. A medio dia observe la altura de este Presidio y lo halle en 29º 30′. Y assi digo: En el Presidio de Sn Miguel de Orcasitas, dia 2. de Junio de 1776: Altura meridiana del bordo inferior del sol: 82º 34′.

En este Presidio de Sn Miguel de Orcasitas, del qual salio la expedicion se acabo nuestro viage de ida y buelta, y el dia 5. de Junio me passe â la mission de Vres en donde saque este diario, y trabaje el mapa que lo acompaña lo qual concluí dia 23. de Junio de 1776.

Fr. Pedro Font.
(rúbrica)

plain one league beyond the fork of the roads, having travelled fourteen leagues: seven to the southeast, when we arrived at the Aguage del Tecolote, where we remained until afternoon; then seven leagues southeast by east. 1776 May

May 31.—We set out from the plain at a quarter to five in the morning, and, at a quarter past ten at night, halted on a plain on the other side of the slough, having travelled fifteen leagues: five to the southeast and south-southeast as far as the Pozo de Chrysanto, where we remained until afternoon; then ten to the east-southeast with some variation.

June 1.—We set out from the plain at five in the morning, and arrived at the presidio of San Miguel de Horcasitas at eight, having travelled four leagues to the east-southeast, almost due east.

June 2.—I stayed at the presidio. At noon I observed the latitude of this presidio, and found it to be 29° 30′; so I say: In the presidio of San Miguel de Horcasitas, June 2, 1776, meridian altitude of the lower limb of the sun, 82° 34′.

Our round trip was thus ended at this presidio of San Miguel de Horcasitas, from which the expedition had set out, and on the 5th of June I went to the mission of Ures, where I wrote out this diary, and drew the map accompanying it, all of which I finished on the 23rd day of June, 1776.

FRIAR PEDRO FONT.
(rubric)

133

Dia 27 de Febrero de 1782

Viage por Tierra, à la Mission de S.n Gabriel de los Nuevos Establezimientos de Monterrey, Desde el Pitic de Caborca

En vista de haverse dignado la superioridad del S.or Comand.te Gral, Concederme, la Comiss.on del viage, que solicitè, para dha Miss.on, (como anteriorm.te llevo expresado) y dirigi= dome sus ordns, y nuevas resoluciones, p.a conducirselos al Gov.or de la Peninsula de Californias, el Cor.l d.n Th.e de Neve; Mandè= se Retiraven los Voluntar.s de mi Cargo, para su destino del R.l Presidio del Pitic= à Ezep.on de 10. con un Sarg.to, que incorpo= rados con 28. Sold.s Presidiales son 39= con los que saly de la Referida Miss.on del Pitic para el citado destino, en la tarde de dho dia 27. àunque con pleno Conozim.to de que dha Tropa se hallaba mal montada, en especial el Piq.te del Pres.o del Tucson: y despues de caminado, 3. leg.s Rumbo à l poniente, Tierra llana, bien empastada, y bastante fertil: como à la Oraz.on de la noche paramos à una Orilla del Rio de Caborca.

à la Orilla del Rio de Caborca 3. leg.s

Dist.a del Pitic de Caborca 3 leguas.

FACSIMILE PAGE OF THE DIARY OF PEDRO FAGES, 1781–1782

From the manuscript in the Bancroft Collection.

Size of the original, 5¾ x 7¾.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE
ACADEMY OF PACIFIC COAST HISTORY

VOL. 3 NO. 2

THE COLORADO RIVER CAMPAIGN
1781-1782
DIARY OF PEDRO FAGES

EDITED BY

HERBERT INGRAM PRIESTLEY
Assistant Curator, Academy of Pacific Coast History

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
BERKELEY, CALIFORNIA
MAY, 1913

Copyright, 1913,
by
The Academy of Pacific Coast History

BERKELEY: THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS

INTRODUCTION

On July 17th and 18th, 1781, the Yuma Indians rose against the Spaniards and, at or near the villages of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer and La Purísima Concepción, massacred three groups of soldiers, missionaries, and settlers. Among those who fell were Captain Fernando Xavier de Rivera y Moncada, formerly commandant of the establishments of Upper California, and Fathers Diaz, Moreno, Barreneche, and Garcés—the last-mentioned a notable explorer in the Colorado River region. On September 9th, a council of war was held at Arizpe, and a punitive force was sent to the Colorado under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Pedro Fages. His diary, here printed for the first time, begins on September 16th, the day on which he set out from the presidio of Pitic. Previous to this publication the diary has been known to historians by name only (see H. H. Bancroft, *History of California*, i, 366, note 20).

The manuscript from which the present text has been printed came into the possession of the University of California in June, 1897, by gift of Mr. Collis P. Huntington, as a part of the "Robert E. Cowan Collection." At an earlier period it formed part of the materials gathered by General H. W. Halleck for his unfinished *History of California*.

The manuscript consists of fifty leaves, 7¾ by 5¾ inches in size, written on both sides, but three leaves at the beginning and one at the end are taken up with memoranda which appear to be private accounts relating to the years 1784 to 1790. In printing, the many contractions have usually been expanded, while the characters < > have been used to indicate additions to the original draft.

H. I. P.

DIARIO DE PEDRO FAGES

Diario del viage de tierra hecho al Rio Colorado, de orden del Señor Don Theodoro de Croix, Cavallero de Croix, Mariscal de Campo de Reales Exercitos y Comandantte General de las Provincias Ynternas &a. Executado por la tropa de Su Magestad con destino à dicho objectto, al mando del Thenientte Coronel Don Pedro Fages, Capitan de vna de las Compañias Francas de volunttarios de Catthaluña, y su segundo el Capitan de Cavalleria Don Pedro Tueros, Comandantte del Real Pressidio del Altar.

Domingo 16 de Septiembre de 1781.—Despues de Missa, salimos desde el Pressidio del Pitic; y despues de caminado tres leguas, paràmos en lomas blancas, por el temporal de aguazero, y granizo que sobrebino por la tarde, y nos obligò à dormir en dicho parage.

Del Pitic à Lomas Blancas 3 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 3 *leguas.*

Lunes 17 de Septiembre de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y llegamos a la hazienda del Torreon donde dormimos.

Al Torreon 9 *leguas. Distanzia de <Pittic> Lomas Blancas* 12 *leguas.*

Martes 18 de Septiembre de dicho.—En la mañana salimos de dicha hazienda y despues de caminado seis leguas paràmos en el paragé de la Bolada donde dormimos.

A la Bolada 6 *leguas. Distanzia <Pitiq> del Torreon* 18 *leguas.*

Miercoles 19 de Septiembre de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, de dicho parage, y despues de caminado cinco leguas, paràmos en el paraje llamado el Veranitto por la comodidad del aguaje. donde dormimos.

Al Veranitto 5 *leguas. Distanzia <Pitiq> de la Bolada* 23 *leguas.*

Jueves 20 de Septiembre de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho y despues de caminado seis leguas paràmos en Battobaby. donde dormimos.

A Batobaby 6 *leguas. Distanzia <Pitiq> del Veranito* 29 *leguas.*

DIARY OF PEDRO FAGES

Diary of the journey made by land to the Río Colorado by order of Don Theodoro de Croix, caballero de Croix, field-marshal of the royal armies, and commandant-general of the Provincias Internas, etc., by the troops of His Majesty detailed for the purpose under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Don Pedro Fages, captain of one of the free companies of volunteers of Catalonia, and his second in command, Don Pedro Tueros, captain of cavalry, commandant of the Royal Presidio of Altar.

Sunday, September 16, 1781.—After mass we set out from the presidio of Pitic, and, after travelling three leagues, stopped at Lomas Blancas, on account of the storm of rain and hail that came up in the afternoon, obliging us to sleep in that place. 1781 Sept.

From Pitic to Lomas Blancas, 3 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 3 leagues.

Monday, September 17.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and arrived at the Hacienda del Torreón, where we slept.

To Torreón, 9 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 12 leagues.

Tuesday, September 18.—In the morning we set out from the Hacienda, and, after travelling six leagues, halted at La Bolada, where we slept.

To La Bolada, 6 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 18 leagues.

Wednesday, September 19.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling five leagues, halted, on account of the suitable watering-place, at El Veranito, where we slept.

To El Veranito, 5 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 23 leagues.

Thursday, September 20.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling six leagues, halted at Batobaby, where we slept.

To Batobaby, 6 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 29 leagues.

Viernes 21 de Septiembre dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho y despues de caminado tres leguas hasta la laguna que llaman del Mezquite tardeamos en dicho paraje por tal de que beviera la cavallada, donde descanssò, y comiò la tropa.

A la Laguna del Mezquitte 3 *leguas. Distanzia* <*Pitiq*> *de Batobaby* 32 *leguas.*

En la misma tarde levantamos el campo de dicho parage, y caminando para aprovechar el restto del dia, con ttodo el zelo que à yguales parajes se requiere, al haver andado poco mas de legua, el Sargentto Mig[l] Palazios, y el Cavo Castro de Buenavistta, encontraron un rastro, y comforme à mis ordenes, el dicho sargentto me diò parte; reconozido que fuè dicho rastro manifestava sèr fresco, y de 5 o 6 Yndios. Continuamos la caminata, y a distanzia de vna legua se reconoziò otro rastro, por el menzionado Palazios, y Castro, à quienes havia mandado tubiesen expezial cuidado: Proseguimos nuestra marcha, y àvn no andubimos ½ legua, devissamos vna lumbradita distante del camino como ½ legua, donde hize parar la gente, y mandè abotonassen la vallada, se formò el real en el parage mismo que llaman el Canelo: Ymmediatamentte con la brevedad possible, mandè se fuessen sobre dicha lumbradita, al Sargentto Juan Noriega con 12 soldados voluntarios, y al Sargento Mig[l] Palazios del Pitic, con otros 12 pressidiales y considerando fuessen muchos los enemigos como de factto lo heran; al ynstante les emvie otro refuerzo de 12 voluntarios; y 12 de cuera, con los Sargentos Mig[l] Rivera, y Gaspar Tovar, y oyendosse los tiros que no zessàvan les enbie por dos ocassiones superhabundantes cartuchos, y de mas prevenssiones nezessarias: Durò la funzion vna ora larga, y como à los enemigos les favorezià la oscuridad de la noche, vn bosque de mesquites, arroyo, y vn quelital mui expesso; sin embargo de ser copiosso numero se escondieron en èl: Con este motivo se retiro la tropa al Real; hubo heridos 3 volunttarios y 2 pressidiales pero ninguno de mayor cuidado à ezepzion de vn voluntario que à mi passe remitì à San Ygnazio para que se curasse; y se logrò el rescate de dos cavtivas, y vna criaturita que las tenian esclavas.

Al Charco del Canelo 4 *leguas. Distanzia* <*Pitiq*> *de la Laguna del Mezquite* 36 *leguas.*

Friday, September 21.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling three leagues as far as the lake called the Laguna del Mezquite, spent the afternoon there so that the horses might drink, and the troop rest and eat. 1781 Sept.

To the Laguna del Mezquite, 3 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 32 *leagues.*

In the afternoon we broke camp at this place, and travelled on, with all the zeal required in such regions, in order to take advantage of the remainder of the day. When we had travelled something more than one league, Sergeant Miguel Palacios and Corporal Castro of Buenavista came upon a trail, of which the sergeant advised me in conformity with my orders. The trail being reconnoitred, it appeared to be recent, and to have been made by five or six Indians. We continued our journey, and, at a distance of one league, another trail was discovered by Palacios and Castro, whom I had ordered to be particularly watchful. We pursued our march, but had gone hardly half a league when we descried a small light about half a league distant from the road. Here I commanded the men to halt and set up the palisade. The camp was formed at the same place, which is called El Canelo. Immediately, and with all possible dispatch, I commanded Sergeant Juan Noriega with twelve volunteers, and also Sergeant Miguel Palacios of Pitic with twelve presidial guards, to advance upon the light. Considering that the enemy might be numerous, as in fact they were, I immediately sent a reinforcement of twelve volunteers and twelve cuirassiers under Sergeants Miguel Rivera and Gaspar Tovar. Hearing continuous firing, I twice sent them abundance of cartridges and other necessary supplies. The engagement lasted fully an hour, when, as the enemy were favored by the darkness of the night, by a grove of mesquit trees, a stream, and a dense undergrowth, in which they concealed themselves though they were numerous, the troops retired to the camp. Three volunteers and two presidial guards were wounded, but none of them seriously, except one of the volunteers. I sent him to San Ignacio to be treated when I passed near that place. We succeeded in rescuing two women captives and an infant held as slaves by the Indians.

To the Charco del Canelo, 4 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 36 *leagues.*

A otro dia Savado 22 de Septiembre.—Mandè fuessen en su seguimientto al abrir del dia, 20 soldados voluntarios, y 20 pressidiales; al mando de los Sargentos Juan Noriega, y Gaspar Tovar, quienes haviendo reconozido el bosque, ò parage de la pelea del dia anterior, y las señas de sangre que dejaron los enemigos, assi en dicho, como en los aguajes de las ymmediaziones, y bariedad de rastros llegaron à donde estavan ranchados, y se encontraron, pieles de mulas, cavallos, benados, berrendos, y de otros diferentes animales, como 200 jaras que se encontraron, yncluso con las de la noche anterior, y algunas que se tomaron los soldados, como tambien conchas de mar &a. Y siguiendo comforme la orden y termino que les havia dado, de 3 dias, àl haver andado como 8 ò 10 leguas, apressaron à otra cavtiva que la tenian de esclava, con 15 piezas mas de mugeres y criaturas que todos haz[iende]n à 19: Entre dichas havia 3 gandules que se huyeron, y vno que quedò, por haversse resistido lo mattò el Sargentto Gaspar Tovar; cuyas orejas, y cavellera, traen dos soldados de cuera; y conoziendo por los rastros, que segun su variedad, y prezipitada fuga, ganarian los màs para el Tivron, à las 9 de la noche vinieron à yncorporarse conmigo en el parage que llaman Querobaby, donde estava parado despues de haver caminado 8 leguas con el resto de la tropa, y trajeron à dichas Gentiles en las bestias que venian montados.

A Querobaby 8 *leguas. Distanzia* <*Pitiq*> *del Canelo* 44 *leguas.*

Domingo 23 de Septiembre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 8 leguas con dichas cavtivas, y Gentiles, paramos en el parage que llaman Charco de la Mula; de donde despache vn voluntario à San Ygnazio, àcompañado de vn cavo, y 3 soldados voluntarios con 2 pressidiales.

Al Charco de la Mula 8 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 52 *leguas.*

Lunes 24 de Septiembre.—Hizimos altto en dicho parage, por tal de que la tropa se hiziesse de carne, respectto à que me hizieron pressentte que venian escassos, y en expezial los pressidiales que no traihan mas de pinole, vizcocho, y panocha, y se mataron 4 resses.

Saturday, September 22.—At daybreak I commanded Sergeants Juan Noriega and Gaspar Tovar to pursue the Indians with twenty volunteers and twenty presidial guards. Having reconnoitered the forest, the scene of the previous day's fight, and having seen the marks of blood left by the enemy both there and at the various watering-places in the vicinity and upon several of the trails, they came to the place where the Indians had their camp. There they found the hides of horses, mules, deer, antelope, and other animals, and some arrows—about 200 in all, including those found the night before, and those that the soldiers took for themselves—as well as some seashells, etc. Then, continuing, in accordance with my orders to proceed for three days, they went eight or ten leagues, when they recovered another woman captive who was held as a slave, with fifteen other women and infants, making nineteen in all. With them were three vagabonds who fled, and another who remained was killed by Sergeant Tovar for resisting. His ears and scalp have been brought to me by two cuirassiers. Realizing from the tracks, which were numerous, and from the haste of their flight, that the others must have made for El Tivron, the troops rejoined me at nine o'clock at night, at the place called Querobaby where I was halting, having travelled eight leagues with the remainder of the force. The soldiers brought the native women with them on their horses. 1781 Sept.

To Querobaby, 8 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 44 *leagues.*

Sunday, September 23.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling eight leagues with the women captives and natives, halted at the place called Charco de la Mula. From this place I sent one volunteer to San Ignacio, accompanied by a corporal with three volunteers and two presidial guards.

To the Charco de la Mula, 8 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 52 *leagues.*

Monday, September 24.—We remained at this place, in order that the troops might provide themselves with meat, as they informed me that it was scarce, especially for the presidial soldiers, who had brought nothing but cornmeal, biscuit, and panocha. Four animals were butchered.

Martes 25 de Septiembre.—Despues de medio dia levantamos el campo del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 4 leguas, con dichas prissioneras fuimos à parar en vn llano de Santa Rosa donde havia vn aguage cortto para la gente no mas.

A los Llanos de Santa Rosa 4 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 56 *leguas.*

Miercoles 26 de Septiembre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 7 leguas con dichas prissioneras, paramos en Arituaba, donde se yncorporò la partida que del Charco de la Mula mande à San Ygnazio.

A Arituaba 7 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 63 *leguas.*

Jueves 27 de Septiembre.—Despues de medio dia levantàmos el campo, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado con dichas prissioneras 5 leguas paramos en el Corral de Altareños.

Al Corral de Altareños 5 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 68 *leguas.*

Viernes 28 de Septiembre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 7 leguas con dichas cavtivas, y prissioneras, llegamos à el Real Pressidio del Altar, donde paramos, y entreguè las referidas cavtivas, y prissioneras que por todo heran 19 piezas; al Capitan Don Pedro Tueros.

Al Real Pressidio del Altar 7 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 75 *leguas.*

Savado 29 y Domingo 30 de Septiembre.—Hizimos alto en dicho pressidio respectto à tenèr que enbiar a la Zienega à traer varios efecttos, y vtiles para la tropa, y expediczion.

Lunes 1 de Octubre.—Salimos à continuar nuestra marcha, rumbo al Norte, y despues de caminado 4 leguas paràmos en la Laguna de Bamury, esta jornada fuè tierra llana, de buen pasto, y en la mediania, un pozitto de poca suvistenzia de agua.

A la Laguna de Bamury 4 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 79 *leguas.*

Martes 2 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 7 leguas rumbo al Norte, tierra llana, de buen pasto, y lagunitas de agua, llegamos al P[uer]tto del Humo, donde paramos.

Al P[uer]tto del Humo 7 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 86 *leguas.*

Tuesday, September 25.—After midday we broke camp at this place, and, after travelling four leagues with the women prisoners, came to a halt in the plain of Santa Rosa, where there was a meager water supply, sufficient for the people only. 1781 Sept.

To the Llanos de Santa Rosa, 4 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 56 leagues.

Wednesday, September 26.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling seven leagues with the women prisoners, halted at Arituaba, where we were rejoined by the party which I had sent from the Charco de la Mula to San Ignacio.

To Arituaba, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 63 leagues.

Thursday, September 27.—We broke camp after midday at this place, and, after travelling with the prisoners five leagues, halted at the Corral de Altareños.

To the Corral de Altareños, 5 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 68 leagues.

Friday, September 28.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling seven leagues with the women prisoners and captives, arrived at the Royal Presidio of Altar, where we halted, and I delivered the captives and prisoners, nineteen persons in all, to Captain Don Pedro Tueros.

To the Royal Presidio of Altar, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 75 leagues.

Saturday, September 29, and Sunday, September 30.—We remained at this presidio as we had to send to La Cienega to fetch sundry necessaries for the troops and members of the expedition.

Monday, October 1.—We set out and continued our march northward. After travelling four leagues, we halted at the Laguna de Bamury. This day's journey was over level well grassed land; midway, there was a small pool with a meager supply of water. *Oct.*

To the Laguna de Bamury, 4 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 79 leagues.

Tuesday, October 2.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling seven leagues northward over level well grassed land, in which there were many small lakes, we arrived at Puerto del Humo, where we halted.

To Puerto del Humo, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 86 leagues.

Miercoles 3 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la manana, del parage dicho, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo al Nortte, tierra llana, abundante de pasto, llegamos a vn parage que los soldados le llamaron Cumaro; despues de caminado 8 leguas, donde paramos, y havia varios pozos de agua, bastante capazes para la gente, y cavallada.

A Cumaro 8 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 94 *leguas.*

Jueves 4 de Octubre.—Salimos de dicho parage, despues de haver comido, para acortar la jornada, y poder alcanzar agua al dia siguientte y despues de haver andado 8 leguas rumbo al Norte, y mui empastada, paràmos en vnos llanos bastante abundantes de pastto: Agua no la hubo.

A los Llanos 8 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 102 *leguas.*

Viernes 5 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de haver andado 6 leguas (5 rumbo al Norte, y la otra al Poniente) tierra llana, y bastante empastada, paràmos en vn parage llamado el Mezquite donde hubo bastante agua para todos, y pasto para las bestias; y vinieron los governadores de los pueblos de Sonoytta, Comaquibat, Santta Rossa de Laty, Xalxitoa; à quienes se les regalò algunas caxillas de zigarros, y ofrezieron su gentte para yr guerrear contra los Yumas.

Al Mezquite 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 108 *leguas.*

Savado 6 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo del parage dicho; en la mañana, y al haver andado 2 leguas paràmos en vn llano donde havia vn charco de agua largo recojido del temporal, sufiziente para todos y buen pasto para las bestias.

Despues de haver comido continuamos nuestra marcha, rumbo al Norte, tierra llana, y algo escassa de pasto, y despues de caminado 7 leguas paràmos en vn llano donde no hubo agua ninguna.

Al Llano 9 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 117 *leguas.*

Domingo 7 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 7 leguas, rumbo al Norte, tierra llana, paràmos en vna rancheria de Papagos, llamado

Wednesday, October 3.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, continuing our march over level well grassed land, arrived at a place which the soldiers called Cumaro, where we halted after travelling eight leagues. There were several pools of water, sufficient for the people and the horses. 1781 Oct.

To Cumaro, 8 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 94 leagues.

Thursday, October 4.—We set out from this place after dinner, in order to shorten the day's march and be able to reach water on the next day. After going eight leagues to the north through good pasture, we halted on some plains abounding in it. There was no water.

To Los Llanos, 8 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 102 leagues.

Friday, October 5.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, having gone six leagues (five to the north and the other toward the west) over level well grassed land, halted at a place called El Mezquite, where there was plenty of water for all, and pasture for the animals. To this place come the governors of the towns of Sonoitac, Comaquibat, Santa Rosa de Laty, and Xalxitoa. We gave them some boxes of cigarettes, and they offered their people to go to war against the Yumas.

To El Mezquite, 6 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 108 leagues.

Saturday, October 6.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after going two leagues, halted in a plain where there was a long pool of water collected from the rains, sufficient for all, and good pasture for the animals.

After dinner we continued our northward march over level ground somewhat scant in pasture. Having travelled seven leagues, we halted in a plain where there was no water at all.

To the plain, 9 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 117 leagues.

Sunday, October 7.—We broke camp at this place in the morning, and, after travelling seven leagues northward over level ground, halted at a village of Papagos called Tachitoa or El Cerro

Tachitoa ò el Serro de la Pirigua donde hubo agua sufizientte para todos, y pasto para las bestias; y se nos presentaron como 100 Gentiles, gandules de aquellas ynmediaziones para yr con nosotros à guerrear contra los Yumas; y de estos se yncorporaron 40 que con los 36 Pimas que trahiamos avxiliares ascendian à 76. Aquellos nos regalaron varias zandias y calavazas, y se les correspondiò con algunas caxillas de zigarros: se apressaron 2 Yvmas, el vno cassado en vna rancheria de aquellas ynmediaziones; y el otro que por dichas andava, quienes presumimos serian de sospecha, los que llevamos presos, para presentarselos al Capitan Palma: En dicha rancheria havia vnas milpillas.

A Tachitoa ò el Serro de la Pirigua 7 leguas. Distanzia del Pitic 124 *leguas.*

Lunes 8 de Octtubre.—Salimos despues de haver comido, del parage dicho, como a la vna de la tarde, y al haver andado 2 leguas rumbo àl Norte, tierra llana, algo escassa de pastos, paràmos: endonde hubo agua sufiziente para todos, y pasto para las bestias: y vinieron varios Yndios Papagos de las ynmediaziones a visitarnos, y ofrezer su avxilio, y bastimenttos de los que antezedentementte se espressa; en la mediania de esta jornada encontramos vna rancheria que havria vnas 15 casillas de media naranja, vna construczion muy humilde, y teniàn à sus orillas bastantes milpillas, cuasi en positura de recoxer. Y en la actualidad padeziàn la epidemia de viruelas: Segun bimos, havia 40 Gentiles en dichas cassillas.

Al parage 2 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 126 *leguas.*

Martes 9 de Octubre.—Salimos del parage dicho, à media noche, y continuando nuestra marcha rumbo al Nortte, tierra doble, y pedregossa, en expezial como 3 leguas de vn portezuelo con algunas barranquillas; y al haver andado como 6 leguas paramos vn ratto en vn parage de tierra bofa, y escassa de pastto, por lo que seguimos nuestra caminatta para alcanzar agua, y despues de caminado desde dicho parage 15 leguas tierra llana, bofa, y escassa de pastto, rumbo al Norte, a las 6 de la tarde llegàmos al Rio de Gila, y paràmos en vna rancheria grande que havia vnas 20 cassillas de media naranxa vna construczion

de la Pirigua, where there was enough water for all, and pasture for the animals. About one hundred of the wandering natives of the vicinity presented themselves to go with us to war against the Yumas. About forty of these were accepted, making, with the thirty-six Pima auxiliaries whom we had with us, seventy-six in all. They gave us several watermelons and squashes, and we reciprocated with a few boxes of cigarettes. Two Yumas were captured; one of them we hunted down in a village of the neighborhood, and the other was wandering thereabouts. We were suspicious of them, and took them prisoners in order to present them to Captain Palma. There were some small corn-fields in that village. 1781 Oct.

To Tachitoa or El Cerro de la Pirigua, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 124 leagues.

Monday, October 8.—We set out from this place after dinner, at about one in the afternoon, and, after going two leagues northward over level ground somewhat scant in pasture, halted where there was water enough for all, and pasture for the animals. Several Papago Indians of the vicinity came to visit us and offer their aid, and provisions of the kind previously mentioned. In the midst of this day's journey we found a village of about fifteen huts of very simple construction, like a half-orange. At the edge of the village there were numerous corn-fields, almost ready for the harvest. The natives were suffering from an epidemic of smallpox. From what we saw, there were forty of them in these huts.

To the halting-place, 2 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 126 leagues.

Tuesday, October 9.—We set out from this place at midnight, continuing our northward march over very much broken, stony ground—especially bad were the three leagues lying in a small pass with several ravines. Having gone some six leagues, we halted a little while at a place where the ground was spongy and scant in pasture; thereupon we pursued our journey in order to reach water. After travelling northward fifteen leagues over level spongy ground, scant in pasture, we arrived, at six in the afternoon, at the Río Gila. We halted at a large village which contained some twenty small houses—in shape like a half-orange and

humilde, y varias siembras de milpas: Ynmediattamente se nos presentaron como 100 Gentiles; y à algunos capitanzillos de ellos se les regalaron, algunas caxillas de zigarros. Desde alli comienza la Nazion de Cocomoricopas. Rio arriva ay mas rancherias de dichos.

Al Rio de Gila 21 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 147 *leguas.*

Miercoles 10 de Octubre.—Hizimos altto en dicho parage, por tal de que descansaran las bestias, que venian algo atrassadas, en expezial las de carga: los Yndios Cocomoricopas de aquellas orillas, no zessàron en vissitarnos, y à varios, se les regalaron algunas caxillas de zigarros, y à 2 capitanes de dichos 2 cortes de mantta à fin de tenerlos grattos.

Jueves 11 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo àl Norhuestte, tierra llana, y bofa; despues de caminado 5 leguas, paràmos en vna orilla del Rio Gila: en dicho parage de la salida se agregàron el Yndio governador de Santta Rossa de Laty con 20 dichos avxiliares: El camino de esta jornada fue algo escasso de pastto; y encontràmos à derecha, y yzquierda, vnas 40 cassillas, su construczion à modo de ornos, techadas de ramas, y tierra, con sus havitadores de Yndios è Yndias de dicha Nazion Cocomoricopa.

A la orilla de dicho Rio de Gila 5 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 152 *leguas.*

Viernes 12 de Octtubre.—Salimos del parage dicho, en la mañana, y continuando nuestra marcha, anduvimos vna legua de tierra bofa, y montuossa, rumbo al Sur; por havernos ympedido nuestra derrotta, vn zerro que estàva ynmediato à donde salimos; y 7 leguas rumbo al Ponientte; la mayor parte de esta jornada fuè de lomas mui pedregossas, y escassa de pasto; en su mediania encontràmos varias cassillas sin gente, pero à las orillas havia algunos Yndios; al haver andado como 3 leguàs cruzamos el Rio Gila, en vn bado bueno de 1 vara de altura quando màs: a las ynmediaziones de dichas cassillas havia sembrados, vna porzion de algodon, calavazas y zandias: Despues de caminado las referidas 8 leguas paràmos en Agua Calientte donde havia vn ojo de agua, y vna zienega de ½ legua de largo, y buen pastto.

Al Agua Caliente 8 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 160 *leguas.*

simple in construction—and several patches of corn. About one hundred Indians immediately presented themselves to us, and we gave boxes of cigarettes to some of their chiefs. Here begins the nation of the Cocomaricopas; there are more of their villages up the river. 1781 Oct.

To the Río Gila, 21 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 147 *leagues.*

Wednesday, October 10.—We remained at this place so that the worn-out animals might rest, especially the pack-animals. The Cocomaricopa Indians along the river kept coming to visit us, and we gave several of them a few boxes of cigarettes; we gave two of their chiefs two pieces of white cloth, in order to keep them contented.

Thursday, October 11.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and continued our march toward the northwest over level spongy land. After travelling five leagues, we halted on one side of the Río Gila. At the place from which we set out, the Indian governor of Santa Rosa de Laty joined us with twenty auxiliaries. Along the road of this day's journey pasture was rather scant. We found, to right and left, some forty small houses built like ovens, covered with branches and earth, and inhabited by Cocomaricopas.

To the bank of the Río Gila, 5 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 152 *leagues.*

Friday, October 12.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, continuing our march, we went one league over rugged spongy land toward the south, as a hill close to the place where we set out impeded our path; then, seven leagues toward the west. The most of this day's journey was over very stony hills scant in pasture. Midway, we found several houses without people, but on the river banks there were a few Indians. After going about three leagues, we crossed the Río Gila at a good ford about a yard or more deep. In the vicinity of these small houses were planted quantities of cotton, squashes, and watermelons. After travelling the eight leagues referred to, we stopped at Agua Caliente, where there was a spring, and a marsh about half a league long, and good pasture.

To Agua Caliente, 8 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 160 *leagues.*

Savado 13 de Octtubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo àl Poniente, tierra doble por lo bofa, y montuosa, escassa de pasto, despues de caminado 6 leguas paràmos en vna orilla del Rio Gila: A la yzquierda del camino de esta jornada havia algunas casitas de donde salieron algunos Yndios con zandias al camino: llegàron varios Yndios mui apurados à encontrarnos, y segun sus señas davan à entender, que los Yumas, y Alchedumes, venian à matarnos à macanazos, de cuya novedad no hizimos aprezio.

A la orilla del Rio Gila 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 166 *leguas.*

Domingo 14 de Octubre.—Salimos del parage dicho, despues de haver oydo Missa, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo al Poniente, tierra mui bofa, y escassa de pasto; haviendo caminado 8 leguas paràmos en vna orilla del Rio Gila, donde los soldados le llamàron el Parage del Zacatton.

Al parage del Zacaton 8 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 174 *leguas.*

Lunes 15 de Octtubre.—Hizimos altto en dicho parage, por ttal de que descansaran las bestias de carga, que venian algo atrassadas, y se passò revista de armas, y pistolas descargandolas sin hazer fuego para vèr si estavan en corrientte y se bolvieron à cargar toda la tropa.

Martes 16 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo al Ponientte, tierra bofa, y montuossa, escasa de pasto: Despues de caminado 9 leguas, paràmos en el parage que los soldados le llamàron, la Laguna del Agua Salada; cruzamos el Rio Gila en vn bado poco menos de vara de altto, y en el camino encontràmos vnas lagunillas, y vn ojo de agua salada: y no vimos Yndio ninguno.

A la Laguna del Agua Salada 9 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 183 *leguas.*

Miercoles 17 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana del parage dicho, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo al Ponientte, tierra bofa, como 2 leguas, y 3 de lomas pedregosas, escassa de pasto: paràmos en el parage que los soldados le llamaron la Cueva; al haver andado como legua y media, encontràmos vna cassita à modo de horno, sin gente, pero a poco distanzia pareze

Saturday, October 13.—We broke camp in the morning at this place. Continuing our march westward over spongy, broken ground, hilly and scant in pasture, we halted on a bank of the Río Gila, after travelling six leagues. To the left of our road today there were some little houses out of which some Indians came to the road with watermelons. Some of these came in great excitement to meet us, giving us to understand by signs that the Yumas and Jalchedunes were coming to kill us with clubs. To this news we paid no attention. 1781 Oct.

To the bank of the Río Gila, 6 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 166 *leagues.*

Sunday, October 14.—We set out from this place after hearing mass, and continued our march westward over spongy land which was scant in pasture. Having travelled eight leagues, we halted on a bank of the Río Gila at a place called by the soldiers Parage del Zacatón.

To the Parage del Zacatón, 8 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 174 *leagues.*

Monday, October 15.—We remained at this place so that the worn-out pack-animals might rest. We had an inspection of arms and pistols, unloading them without firing to see whether they were in condition, after which the entire troop reloaded.

Tuesday, October 16.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, continuing our march westward over land that was spongy, mountainous, and scant in pasture. After travelling nine leagues, we halted at a place which the soldiers called the Laguna del Agua Salada. We crossed the Río Gila at a ford something less than a yard deep. On the road we found some small lakes and a salt-water spring. We saw no Indians at all.

To the Laguna del Agua Salada, 9 *leagues. Distance from Pitic,* 183 *leagues.*

Wednesday, October 17.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, continuing our march westward over about two leagues of spongy land, and three leagues of stony hills scant in pasture. We halted at a place which the soldiers called La Cueva. After going about one league and a half, we found a little oven-shaped house without people, though it appeared that there were some

que havia, pues los Yndios avxiliares trageron muchas calavazas, y dijeron haver comido muchos melones, y zandias.

A la Cueva 5 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 188 *leguas.*

Jueves 18 de Octtubre.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y continuando nuestra marcha, rumbo al Poniente, tierra montuossa, y la mayor parte de lomas pedregossas, con algunas barranquillas; despues de haver caminado 6 leguas: paràmos en la orilla del Rio Colorado: al haver andado como 2 leguas, devissamos dos Yndios à cavallo quienes se nos desparezian de vn lado, y parezian de otro, demostrando arroganzia, de lo que no hizimos aprecio; poco antes de llegar à dicho parage vino à encontrarnos, vn cavtivo soldado de Buenavista llamado Mig[l] Antt[o] Romero, quien trajo carta del Capitan Palma, en la que dezìa que si ybamos de amistad, èl se hallaba lo mismo: Llegado que fuimos a la mera orilla de dicho rio à cuyo respaldo en lo altto de vn despeñadero havià como 500 Yndios de arco, flecha, y lanza, y algunos de fuxil, y muchos que yban, y benian de las rancherias ynmediatas: Tratàmos el rescatte de los cavtivos con dicho Palma; à trueque de bayeta, frezadas, avalorios, y zigarros &a. y se consiguio el de 48 entre hombres, mugeres, grandes, y chicos: Se les regalò à 2 Yndios que pasàron à nuestra banda, algunas cajillas de zigarros, con quienes le embiamos al Capitan Palma, vn sombrero mio apuntado y guarnezido de plata con su escarapela, con vna camissa, y algunas caxillas de zigarros para tenerlos grattos; y èl correspondio con algunos melones, zandias, calavazas, como 3 almudes de maiz, y otros 3 de yurimury: Se reconoziò el sitio donde mataron al Capitan Rivera con algunos que le acompañavan, cuyos cuerpos ya se havian consumido; pero no se dejò de conozèr el del difuntto Moncada por la quebradura que tenia en la espinilla de vna pierna; y se encontràron varios papeles avnque echos pedazitos, los que hize recoxer.

Al Rio Colorado 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic* 194 *leguas.*

Viernes 19 de Octubre.—Por la mañana amanezieron en dicho despeñadero, y sus ynmediaziones, los referidos Yndios Yumas,

at a short distance, for the Indian auxiliaries brought a great many squashes, and said that they had eaten many muskmelons and watermelons. 1781 Oct.

To La Cueva, 5 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 188 leagues.

Thursday, October 18.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and continued our march toward the west. The land was mountainous, the greater part of it stony hills with some small ravines. After travelling six leagues, we halted on the bank of the Río Colorado. When we had gone about two leagues, we descried two Indians on horseback who would disappear from one side of us, appearing later on the other, showing defiance, but we took no notice of it. Shortly before we arrived at the place mentioned, a captive soldier of Buenavista, named Miguel Antonio Romero, came to meet us. He brought a letter from Captain Palma, in which the latter said that if we came in peace, he was also thus inclined. When we had come to the exact edge of the river—on the bank, at the top of the cliff, there were about five hundred Indians armed with bows, arrow, spears, and some with guns, while many other Indians were coming and going from neighboring villages—we negotiated with Palma for the exchange of the captives for baize, blankets, beads, and cigarettes, etc. We secured the return of forty-eight captives, including men and women, adults and children. To two Indians who came to our side of the river we gave some boxes of cigarettes. By these men we sent to Captain Palma one of my peaked hats (gallooned with silver and having a cockade), a shirt, and some boxes of cigarettes, to keep them contented. He reciprocated with some muskmelons, watermelons, squashes, about three *almudes* of maize, and three of *yurimury*. The scene of the murder of Captain Rivera [y Moncada] and some of his companions was identified. Their bodies had been consumed, but that of [Rivera y] Moncada was unmistakably identified by the break in one of the shin-bones. Several papers were found which I ordered gathered up, although they were torn to bits.

To the Río Colorado, 6 leagues. Distance from Pitic, 194 leagues.

Friday, October 19.—In the morning the Yuma Indians previously mentioned appeared again on and about the cliff. The

en la forma que antezede, y tratando el rescate de los cavtivos en la misma forma que el dia antezedente se consiguiò el de 14 entre grandes y chicos; en esto se empleò todo el dia, y quedàron todavia algunas cavtivas en poder de dichos infieles, quienes dieron razon, y en expezial el Capitan Palma, diziendo que se hallavan en vnas rancherias algo distantes y que el mismo embiaria por ellas para entregarnos lo mismo que los demas:

Como à las 10 de la noche llegò à nuestro Real vn correo emviado por los Alchidumes, Pimas Gileños, y Cocomoricopas, cuyas 3 Naziones estàvan unidos, y ranchados en el parage que llaman la Cueva; y trtàron en su juntta, segun nos avisaron que el dia siguientte al amanezer, yban à darles por varias partes à los Yumas del otro lado del Rio Colorado, y que nosotros les extorvassemos el que pasasen à la banda que estavamos parados. Cuyo avisso nos fuè sensible en extremo, pero considerando la muchedumbre de la Yndiada de dichas Naziones que passaban de 600 fue prezisso prometerles el sy, (como de factto se executtò) como se expressarà en el dia siguientte: Este dia mande recoger, los huessos del difuntto Capitan Rivera, y Moncada los que se enterraron.

Savado 20 de Octubre.—Haviendo puestto en orden toda la tropa, passàmos la noche anterior con todo el zelo que à yguales cassos se requiere, y al abrir del dia, dichos Alchidumes, Pimas Gileños, y Cocomoricopas, haviendo ya cruzado el rio por algun bado, distante del passo regular, dieron su abanze à los Yumas, à quienes despojaron de su sitio, haziendoles mucho daño, de manera que hasta sus cassillas les quemaron, y saquearon quantto hallaron. Durò la funzion cuasy hasta medio dia, y quedaron dueños de la rancheria ò poblazon que hera; por haverse huydo los Yumas, con perdida de 15 que à nuestra vistta les haviàn mattado, y muchissimos heridos, sin que se contàran los que en varias rancherias les havian muertto, y cavtivado; En este tiempo devissàmos que algo lejos de donde estavamos, cruzaban los Yumas por el rio, y que por otra parte ya havian alzado las armas contra nosotros; mande que el Alferez Don Manuel Antt° Arbizu fuesse al encuentro con los Sargenttos Mig^l Palazios, Juan Franco, y 25 soldados pressidiales quienes mataron 5 y les contuvo el passo à los demas, saliò jareado vn soldado de cuera de

ransom of the captives was undertaken in the same manner as on the preceding day, and the rescue of fourteen, including young and old, was effected. The entire day was occupied in this, and there still remained a few captives in the hands of those infidels, who—Captain Palma in particular—accounted for them by saying that they were in a village at some distance, and that he himself would send for them to deliver them to us as he had the others. About ten o'clock at night a runner, sent by the Jalchedunes, Pimas Gileños, and Cocomaricopas, came to our camp; the three nations were united and were encamped at the place called La Cueva. They had proposed in their council, they informed us, to go next day at dawn to attack at several points the Yumas of the other side of the Río Colorado, and they requested us to prevent the Yumas from passing to the bank where we were camped. This request was extremely distasteful to us, but in view of the great number of Indians in the nations mentioned—six hundred or more—we had to give our promise, which was fulfilled, as will be described tomorrow. Today I ordered the bones of the deceased Captain Rivera y Moncada gathered up, and they were interred. 1781 Oct.

Saturday, October 20.—Having placed the entire troop in order, we passed the preceding night with all the precaution required in such cases. At the break of day the Jalchedunes, Pimas Gileños, and Cocomaricopas, having already crossed the river by some ford at a distance from the usual pass, made an advance upon the Yumas, dislodging them from their position, and doing them much damage, insomuch that they even burned their huts and looted everything they found. The engagement lasted until almost noon, and the [three allied nations] remained masters of the former village, as the Yumas had fled with the loss of fifteen men killed in our sight, and many wounded, not counting those killed and captured in several of the villages. At this time we perceived that the Yumas were crossing the river at some distance from where we were, and that in another place they had already raised arms against us. I commanded Ensign Don Manuel Antonio Arbizu to move against them with Sergeants Miguel Palacios and Juan Franco and twenty-five presidial soldiers. They killed five of the Yumas and stopped the passage of the others.

dicha partida: Nossotros desde la orilla del mismo rio les matamos otros 5 por todo fueron 25 los muertos à nuestra vista, y entre ellos el capitancillo hijo de Palma, Jose Ant° [?] y el hermano de Palma, mal herido, como ttambien segun deciàn el mismo Palma salio algo herido, dichas Naziones; en su entrada y salida, en varias rancherias matàron y herieron muchos, cuyo numero no se pudo verificar: Poco despues de la funzion vino vna muger cavtiva con su criaturita de pecho, à quienes cruzò el rio vn Yndio, y me las trajo àl Real vn soldado pressidial. Esse dia se rescattò vna Casulla la que se le entregò al R^do P. Fr. Enrriq^e Zenizo, como ttambien vna Crismera con sus Ampolletas de platta, y (Santos Olios) dentro de vna caxilla; que trajo el cavtivo Romero; y vna Campanilla de platta, y vna vinagera de bidrio que trajo el cavtivo Ygnazio: Por la tarde se pasaron dichas 3 Naziones à la banda de nuestro Real donde paràron por aquella noche; y algunos Yumas no dejaron de asomarse a la loma del mencionado despeñadero de donde tiraron algunas jaras, y para arrimar à que beviera, la cavallada, por tal de evitar el daño que podian hazer, mande disparar algunos tiros à los voluntarios.

No puse en practica el modo de pasar al otro lado del rio, por considerar el detrimentto que corrian los cavtivos, y cavtivas; respectto à que avn no se havia verificado el total de su entriega, y reconozer la descomfianza, y el mal modo que demostraban dicho Capitan Palma, su hermano, y el Capitanzillo Ygnazio, con lo demas de la Yndiada, en cuyo poder quedan, segun declaran las rescatadas, 5 mugeres, y algunas criaturas.

Domingo 21 de Octubre.—En vistta de lo acaezido, y considerando los ynconvenientes que prezedian para la consecuzion de nuestro yntentto; hize comparezer à los señores ofiziales de la guarnizion, para que comvocados junttos, sobre sus parezeres tomàra la resoluczion mas comvenientte al servizio de Dios, del Rey, y al bien de todos.

Dieron sus bottos por escritto, y acordaron todos vnanimemente que se hazia prezissa la retirada por entonzes; y avnque

One cuirassier of the party was wounded by an arrow. We ourselves killed five Yumas from the bank of the river, and those killed in our sight numbered twenty-five in all, among them being the petty chief José Antonio, a son of Palma. The brother of Palma was badly wounded, and Palma himself was also slightly wounded, according to report. 1781 Oct.

The three nations, in their incursion and retreat, killed and wounded a good many Yumas in various villages, but their number could not be ascertained. Soon after the engagement a woman captive came with her babe, an Indian having helped them across the river, and a presidial soldier then brought them to me at the camp. That day we recovered a chasuble, which was delivered to the Reverend Father Enrique Cenizo, as was also a vial-case, with its small silver vials and holy oils, in a box which had been brought by the captive Romero. We also recovered a small silver bell, and a glass wine vial, brought by the captive Ignacio.

In the afternoon the three nations mentioned crossed to the bank where we were camped, and remained there that night. Some Yumas kept appearing on the crest of the cliff already mentioned, from whence they discharged several arrows; so, in order to let the animals get to the water, as well as to prevent the damage that the Yumas might do, I ordered the volunteers to fire a few shots.

I did not put into practice the plan of crossing to the other side of the river, on account of the danger the captives were in, since the return of them all had not yet been secured, and I bore in mind the lack of good faith and the bad spirit manifested by Captain Palma, his brother, and the chieftain Ignacio, as well as by the rest of the Indians, in whose power there still remained, according to the declarations of those already rescued, five women and several children.

Sunday, October 21.—In view of what had happened, and considering the difficulties which precluded the achievement of our purpose, I called together the officers of the expedition in order that, in the light of their opinion, we might adopt a course agreeable to the service of God and the King, and to the welfare of all.

They gave their votes in writing, agreeing unanimously that a retreat was imperative at this time; and the determination

con hartto dolor de mi corazon: como se resolvio asi se pussò por obra; y en la tarde de este dia se movio el campo à 6 leguas del parage deshandando lo handado de bueltta del Rio Colorado; y paramos en el mismo parage que à la yda, llamado la Cueva: En vista de sus parezeres de la menzionada juntta me fue prezisso el que nos retirasemos hasta Zonoytta; pero siempre con mi dictamen de regressarnos à dicho destino del Rio Colorado, para executtar lo mandado por el superior gefe, y acordado en la Juntta de Guerra y Real Hazienda. El camino de esta jornada ès como refiero en fecha 18 del corriente.

De buelta del Rio Colorado a la Cueva 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 6 *leguas.*

Lunes 22 de Octubre.—Salimos del parage dicho, despues de medio dia; y deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en fecha 17 del corrientte paràmos en la Laguna del Agua salada, donde paramos a la yda y andubimos 5 leguas.

A la Laguna del Agua Salada 5 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 11 *leguas.*

Martes 23 de Octubre.—Nos mantubimos en dicho parage por tal de que las bestias cavallares, y mulares descansaran, las que venian mui atrassadas, por la escazes de pastos que los dias antes esperimentaron.

Miercoles 24 de Octubre.—Despues de medio dia levantamos el campo, del parage dicho, y caminando como 1 legua rumbo al Suestte, y 3 al Lestte, tierra mui bofa, llena de tuseros, y mui escassa de pasto; llegàmos àl parage que llaman las Pozas de San Miguel, donde hubo vna poza de agua mui rica y abundante, que tendria como 20 varas de largo, en parages, 2 ò 3 de ancho, y 2 de hondo: Pasto cuassy nada.

A las Pozas de San Miguel 4 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 15 *leguas.*

Jueves 25 de Octubre.—Levantamos el campo, del parage dicho, como a las 10 de la mañana, y caminando hasta las 11 de la noche, rumbo al Leste, tierra mui exteril, y algo pedregossa, con algunas lomas; despues de haver andado doze leguas, paramos vna legua distante de la Tinaja Alta que llaman; donde hubo

agreed upon was taken, though with much pain to me. In the afternoon the camp was moved six leagues from this place, and we retired from the Río Colorado by the road we had come. We halted at the same place, called La Cueva, as on the outward journey. In view of the opinions expressed at the council, it was necessary that we should retire as far as Sonoitac, provided that, in conformity with my decision, we should yet return to our destination on the Río Colorado, so as to accomplish that which had been ordered by my superior, and confirmed by the Council of War and Royal Exchequer. The road travelled on this day's journey is the one I refer to under date of the 18th instant. 1781 Oct.

Returning from the Río Colorado to La Cueva, 6 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 6 leagues.

Monday, October 22.—We set out from this place after midday, returning over the road we had come as I relate under date of the 17th instant. We halted at the Laguna del Agua Salada, where we had halted in going, having travelled five leagues.

To the Laguna del Agua Salada, 5 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 11 leagues.

Tuesday, October 23.—We continued at this place in order that the horses and mules might rest, for they were much exhausted on account of the scarcity of pasture from which they had suffered on the preceding days.

Wednesday, October 24.—We broke camp after midday at this place, and, travelling about one league toward the southeast and three eastward over very spongy ground full of squirrel-holes and very scant in pasture, arrived at the place called the Pozas de San Miguel, where there was a pool of excellent water in abundance. The pool must have been about twenty yards long, two or three yards wide in places, and two yards deep. There was scarcely any pasture.

To the Pozas de San Miguel, 4 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 15 leagues.

Thursday, October 25.—We broke camp at this place at about ten in the morning, travelling eastward until eleven at night over very sterile, somewhat stony land with a few hills. After having gone twelve leagues, we halted one league from La Tinaja Alta,

mui poco pasto, agua ninguna, ni en todo el camino de esta jornada hubo.

A la Tinaja Alta 12 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 27 *leguas.*

Viernes 26 de Octubre.—Levantàmos el campo, en la mañana, del parage dicho y caminando hasta media noche, rumbo al Leste, tierra mui exteril, bofa, y llena de tuseros, escassa de pasto, y sin agua ninguna llegàmos al parage que llaman el Carrizal, donde hubo algun pasto, avnque escasso, y bastante agua, pero salada.

Al haver andado como 1 legua, hize que fueran algunos soldados con migo, à traer agua al parage menzionado de la Tinaja Alta, distante del camino 1 legua y avnque assy le llaman està el agua como ¼ de legua arriva de vn zerro ò despeñadero, que con travajo sube la gente, por lo que no fue posible que la cavallada bebiera: a ezepzion algunas cansadas, que mandè, les dieran en coritas, pues hera prezisso andar à gatas para poder suvir, y bajar à donde estava el agua, y se cansaron algunas bestias, por la mucha escasez de pasto y agua.

Al Carrizal 18 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 45 *leguas.*

Savado 27 de Octubre.—Salimos del parage dicho, despues de caminado 7 leguas rumbo al Sur, tierra bofa, y con algunas barranquillas de subidas, y bajadas, llegàmos à Sonoyta, donde paràmos: Estte dia se cansaron bastantes bestias cavallares, y mulares, por el motivo de la escasez, que refiero anteriormentte.

A Zonoyta 7 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 52 *leguas.*

Domingo 28 de Octubre dicho.—Hizimos altto en dicho parage de Sonoitac (rancheria de Papagos) de donde despachè los captivos, y captivas rescatadas como anteprezede; al Real Pressidio del Altar, el dia 1° de Noviembre, con la partida que fue à dicho, por viveres para la tropa, a fin de retrozeder para el referido destino del Rio Colorado, y se verificò la salida desde dicho parage el dia 23 de Noviembre dejando en dicho vna partida, para custodia de viberes, cavallada, y mulada, cansada que quedò en èl:

as it is called, where there was very little pasture and no water; nor had there been any on all this day's march. 1781 Oct.

To La Tinaja Alta, 12 *leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado,* 27 *leagues.*

Friday, October 26.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling until midnight toward the east over land that was very sterile, spongy, and full of squirrel-holes, scant in pasture, and without any water, we arrived at the place called El Carrizal, where there was some pasture, though scant, and water, but it was salty.

After having gone about one league, I ordered some soldiers to go with me to bring water to the camp from La Tinaja Alta, which is one league from the road. Although they call it a watering-place, the water is about a quarter of a league up a hill or cliff, which the people ascend with difficulty. For this reason it was not possible for the animals to drink—to a few tired ones, however, I had the water given in small trays—because it was necessary to climb on all fours in order to ascend the hill and go down to where the water was; and some of the animals were tired on account of the great scarcity of pasture and water.

To El Carrizal, 18 *leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado,* 45 *leagues.*

Saturday, October 27.—We set out from this place, and, after travelling seven leagues southward over spongy land, going up and down the sides of numerous ravines, we arrived at Sonoitac, where we halted. Today a great many horses and mules were tired out on account of the scarcity of water which I have previously mentioned.

To Sonoitac; 7 *leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado,* 52 *leagues.*

Sunday, October 28.—We remained at Sonoitac, a village of Papagos, whence I sent the captive men and women who had been rescued as already described, to the Royal Presidio of Altar with the party which went to that place on the first of November for provisions for the troops, so that the return to the Río Colorado might be made as agreed upon. The departure from Sonoitac occurred on November 23rd, a party being left behind *Nov.* as a guard for the provisions and worn-out horses and mules which remained there. Returning over the road we had come, as

Y deshandando, lo handado, como refiero en fecha 27 de Octubre, paramos en el Carrizal.

De buelta de Sonoitac al Rio Colorado hasta el Carrizal 7 leguas. Distanzia de Sonoitac 7 leguas.

Savado 24 de Noviembre dicho.—Hizimos altto en dicho parage, por haber embiado à dicho Sonoitac, por algunas bestias cavallares, respectto à haber conozido en la jornada anterior, que seriàn necessarias, por hallarse algo destrahidas, y ser la caminata pessada.

Domingo 25 de Noviembre de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana del parage dicho, y despues de caminado todo este dia, la noche, y otro dia 26 de Noviembre a la noche paramos en el mismo parage que a la yda, en las Pozas de San Miguel: Esta jornada ès como refiero en fechas 25 y 26 de Octubre deshandando lo handado 30 leguas.

A las Pozas de San Miguel 30 leguas. Distanzia de Sonoitac 37 leguas.

Martes 27 de Noviembre dicho.—Hizimos alto en dicho parage, por tal de que se descansaran las bestias que benian mui atrasadas por la escasez de pasto, y agua.

Miercoles 28 de Noviembre dicho.—Salimos del parage dicho, por la mañana y deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en fechas 22 y 24 de Octubre despues de caminado 9 leguas paramos en el mismo parage que a la yda, llamado la Cueva.

A la Cueva 9 leguas. Distanzia de Sonoitac 46 leguas.

Jueves 29 de Noviembre dicho.—Este dia nos mantubimos en dicho parage, y se dispusso reconozer algun bado para poder pasar a la otra banda del Rio Colorado, y haviendo adquirido algunas luzes: Levantamos el campo, al meterse, el sol, y puesta la tropa en orden el Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, con vna partida ò divission, è yo con otra; caminamos la noche de este dia; cruzamos el Rio de Gila, y despues de vn rodeò como de 5 leguas, paramos vn ratto, ynterin espiasen las rancherias ynmediatas de los Yvmas, que à ezepcion de vna, que manifestaba havia gente hasta entonzes, todas hallamos despobladas, y al haver andado como dos leguas, llegàmos al Bado de Bicuñer el que estava mui crezido, y con este motivo mandè vna partida rio arriva, y otra abajo,

described under date of October 27th, we halted at El Carrizal. 1781 Nov.

Returning from Sonoitac to the Río Colorado, to El Carrizal 7 leagues. Distance from Sonoitac, 7 leagues.

Saturday, November 24.—We remained at this place, as we had sent to Sonoitac for some horses, having learned on the preceding journey that they would be needed, as ours were very much exhausted, and the journey was difficult.

Sunday, November 25.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling all this day, the night, and the following day, November 26th, we halted at night at the same place as on the outward journey, the Pozas de San Miguel. This day's journey is the same as that described under the dates of October 25th and 26th, returning thirty leagues over the road we had then taken.

To the Pozas de San Miguel, 30 leagues. Distance from Sonoitac, 37 leagues.

Tuesday, November 27.—We remained at this place so that the animals might rest, for they were much exhausted on account of the scarcity of pasture and water.

Wednesday, November 28.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, returning nine leagues over the road we had come as I relate under dates of October 22nd and 24th, we halted at the same place, called La Cueva, as we had on going.

To La Cueva, 9 leagues. Distance from Sonoitac, 46 leagues.

Thursday, November 29.—Today we continued at the same place, and it was arranged to reconnoitre for some ford for crossing to the other side of the Río Colorado. Having obtained some information [concerning one], we broke camp at sunset and placing the troop in order, Captain Don Pedro Tueros with one party or division, and I with another, travelled all night, crossing the Río Gila, and, after making a circuit of about five leagues, halted a while to spy out the nearby villages of the Yumas. We found them all deserted except one, which appeared to have contained inhabitants up to that time. After having gone about two leagues, we came to the ford of Bicuñer, which was quite swollen; so I sent one party up stream and another down, and we found a somewhat swollen ford where we crossed the Río

y se reconoziò vn bado algo crezido; cruzamos el Rio Colorado, y se nos ahogaron dos mulas de carga, y continuando nuestra caminata por vnas beredas, y rancherias despobladas, en las que havia abundanzia de yvrimuri, y calavazas, à distanzia de tres leguas, llegamos al arruinado Pueblo de la Conzepzion à las tres de la tarde del dia viernes 30 de dicho Noviembre; donde estaba parado dicho Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, haviendo cruzado el referido rio, distante vna legua de dicho pueblo, y a su pase por vna rancheria, apressò 1 hombre, y 2 mugeres de la Nacion Yvma, haviendo matado cinco de dicha Nazion: Paramos todos en dicho Pueblo de la Conzepcion, de donde devissamos, por todos rumbos muchas humaderas, que segun nos ymformaron significava el modo de juntar la Yndiada, con cuyo motivo, y el que requiere à yguales casos; puesta la tropa en orden pasamos la noche con todo el zelo devido.

Al Pueblo de la Conzepzion 10 *leguas. Distanzia de Sonoitac* 56 *leguas.*

Savado 1º de Diziembre de[17]81.—Por la mañana de este dia, mandè vna partida rio arriva, à fin de que recojieran vnas mulas que el dia anterior, se quedaron cansadas, y traer algun bastimento de lo mucho que vimos à nuestro passe; ygualmente à que reconoziesen las rancherias para si se podia conseguir en vida algunos captivos de dicha Nazion para que estos pudieran ymformarme del paradero de los demas: Ygualmente otra partida, rio abajo al mismo yntento, à ezepcion de las bestias mulares, las que no parezieron, pero la partida que fuè rio arriva apresò vn captivo Yvma, y me lo trajeron amarrado, y ambas partidas trajeron bastimentos.

Este dia andubieron los Yndios Yvmas, en la otra banda del rio, donde anteriormente estubimos parados, en los dias 18, 19 y 20 de Octubre como refiere este Diario; y lleguè con el Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, à ablarles desde el mismo sitio que ellos la vez pasada nos ablaron; en dichos dias 18, 19 y 20 de Octubre. Y tratando saver de nuestros captivos que en poder de dichos havian quedado, nos respondieron, se hallavan rio abajo con el Capitan Palma, y este en Santa Vlalia, 6 leguas distante del arruinado Pueblo de la Conzepzion, que dias antes havia ydo por bastimentos, en compañia de Fran^co^ Xavier, Ygnazio, y

Colorado, two of our pack-mules being drowned. Continuing our march by the several trails and deserted villages in which there was abundance of *yurimury* and squashes, we came, at a distance of three leagues, to the ruined town of La Concepción at three in the afternoon of Friday, November 30th. Here Captain Don Pedro Tueros was waiting, having crossed the river about one league from the town. On his way through one village he had captured one man and two women of the Yumas, and had killed five of the same nation. We all halted at the town of La Concepción, from which place we could see smoke signals in all directions, which, as we were informed, were the means of gathering the Indian forces together. On this account, following the requirements of such situations, we placed the troop in order and passed the night with all due precaution. 1781 Nov.

To the town of La Concepción, 10 *leagues. Distance from Sonoitac,* 56 *leagues.*

Saturday, December 1.—This morning I sent a party up stream to collect a few mules that had been left behind tired out the day before, and to bring some of the abundant provisions which we had seen on our way, as well as to reconnoitre the villages to try to capture some Yumas who might inform me of the whereabouts of the others. I sent another party down the river for the same purpose, except as to the mules. These animals were not found, but the party that went up the river caught a Yuma and brought him to me bound, and both parties brought provisions. *Dec.*

Today the Yumas appeared on the other bank of the river, where we had formerly camped—on October 18th, 19th, and 20th, as this diary records. Captain Don Pedro Tueros and I came up to talk to them in the very place at which they had talked to us the last time, on the said dates of October 18th, 19th, and 20th. Upon our trying to get from them information concerning our captives who yet remained under their control, they replied that these captives were down the river with Captain Palma at Santa Eulalia, six leagues from the ruined town of La Concepción, whither he had gone for supplies some days previously with Francisco Xavier, Ignacio, and others of his nation. They also told us that they

otros de su Nazion, y tambien nos dijeron, que havian combidado à dos, ò tres Naziones, para vnirse todos en contra nuestra; a lo que respondimos con desprezio, que vinieran, y que para todos bastabamos: No llevabamos armas, por no atemorizarlos, y el buen deseò que nos asistia de livertar nuestros Christianos en la mejor forma: Ellos heran como treinta de dicha Nazion. quienes viendo nuestra resoluczion nos respondieron, que savian heran mortales, y no de piedra (por donde se ynfiere conoziàn el herror que havian cometido) y que aquella noche hirian à abisarle à Palma, para que à otro dià nos trajeran las captivas: Con estto se despidieron; y nosotros, puesta la tropa en orden, pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna.

Domingo 2 de Diziembre dicho.—Despues de Missa, mandè, fuesse vna partida de soldados pressidiales, en solizitud de vna res, respectto à la escasez de bastimentos que esperimentava la tropa, y consiguiò, vna de las que alzadas andavan por el monte, la que se repartio entre los quatro piquetes: En la mañana de este dia, declarò el Yndio Yvma (que le teniamos captivo) ser espia, embiado desde el Pueblo de San Pedro, y San Pavlo de Bicuñer, y ttambien nos dio luzes de, donde se hallavan las campanas; y donde mataron à los R^s P^s que en dicho pueblo se mantenian, y dijo, ygnorava el suczesso de los del otro Pueblo de la Conzepzion: Despues de medio dia devissamos, varias polbaderas de Yndios Yvmas, que se azercavan de vna, y otra banda del rio, de ambos lados se detubo la maior parte de ellos, à distanzia como de vna legua, y se arrimaron vnos 12 à la orilla del otro lado de dicho rio; y ablandoles à estos, en compañia del R. P. Zenizo; se consiguio el rescate de vna captiva llamada Maria Jpha Benitez, de edad de 10 años, à cambio del muchacho ziego de su Nazion que el dia 30 de Octubre apresamos; quedando comformes en que al dia siguientte para medio dia, vendrian à entregar, las demas que tenian en su poder, y que ygualmente les haviamos de entregarles, las dos captivas, y el captivo de su Nazion que teniamos pressos; a lo que condescendimos, ynterin se verificava la entriega tottal de nuestros Christianos: En estò como se hiva aziendo noche se despidieron contentos.

Esta misma diligenzia se practicò con los que estavan de nuestra banda del rio que vnos 15 se azercaron, y los demas se

had invited two or three nations all to unite against us; to this we replied disdainfully, let them come, we were enough for them all. To avoid frightening them we carried no arms, as we were eager to set free our Christians without prejudice to them. There were present about thirty Yumas, and they, seeing our resolution, replied that they knew they were mortal and not stone (whence it is inferred that they realize the error they have committed), and promised to go that night and tell Captain Palma, so that they might bring the captives the next day. With this they took their leave; and we, having placed the troop in order, passed the night without any occurrence. 1781 Dec.

Sunday, December 2.—After mass, I ordered a party of soldiers to go and look for a beef animal on account of the scarcity of supplies which the troop was experiencing. They got one of those which were running loose in the hills, and it was divided among the four detachments. This morning the Yuma whom we held captive declared that he was a spy from the town of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer. He also gave us information as to where the bells were and where the fathers who used to be in that village had been killed. He said he was ignorant of the fate of those of the other town, La Concepción. After midday, we descried the dust-clouds of several Yuma Indians who were approaching on either side of the river. Most of them remained about a league away on either side, and some twelve of those on the opposite side came up to the bank of the river. In talking to the latter with the Reverend Father Cenizo, I succeeded in rescuing a captive girl ten years old, named María Josefa Benitez, in exchange for a blind boy of their nation whom we had taken on October 30th. They proposed that, on the following day before noon, they should come to deliver the rest of the women that they had in their power, and that we at the same time should turn over to them the two women and the man of their nation whom we held prisoners. We agreed to this; in the meantime, the return of all of our Christian captives was to take place. Then, as night was coming on, they went away contented.

The same arrangement was made with those who were on our side of the river, some fifteen of whom approached, and the others remained at the distance I have mentioned. These also went

mantubieron, à la distanzia que refiero, y tambien se despidieron mui comformes en la forma que llebo expressado: Nossotros passamos la noche con todo el zelo que se requiere, y amanezimos sin novedad alguna.

Lunes 3 de Diziembre dicho.—En la mañana de este dia, hize que 30 soldados pressidiales y 10 Yndios Pimas, se emboscaran en un bajio de las lomas de nuestro Real, y 15 de dichos Pimas, escondidos por la orilla del rio; à fin de que, quando la Yndiada Yvma, viniera (como el dia anterior prometieron) les cojieramos en medio de todos, al pie de dicho Pueblo de la Conzepzion, que para esto ya, cada qual savia la seña, para hazer todos à vn tiempo el abanze; ygualmente que, la de las prinzipales cavezillas, por si se podia cojer algunos en vida; espezialmente àl Capitan Palma, su hermano, Ygnazio, y Fran^co^ Xavier; no tubo efectto esta diligenzia, respectto à que estos que refiero, con toda su Yndiada Yvma, vinieron comforme havian prometido, pero de la otra banda del rio; y ablando con ellos, (siempre con la mira de nuestros Christianos que tenian en su poder) con el buen razonamientto, y ninguna demostrazion de armas; conseguimos el rescate de 7 captivas, y tubimos que entregarles el Yndio de su Nazion que teniàmos presso; quedando las dos Yndias en nuestro poder, por tal de que, à otro dia, nos trajeran, las restantes Christianas que quedavan en su poder de dichos, assi lo prometieron (de razon no quedò mas de vna llamada Mª Juliana Sambrano, del Altar). Dicha Yndiada que concurriò a la otra banda del rio hascendia como à 600 y entre sus razones dijeron se hallavan sentidos, por los Yndios que dias pasados les matamos; a lo que les respondimos, que primero havian levantado ellos las armas contra nosotros, con lo que quedaron venzidos, diziendo que haviamos echo mui bien: Tambien nos aseguraron que si queriamos guerrear, se hallavan promptos, pues moririan en el mismo sitio que mataron al Capitan Rivera, y los que le acompañavan; significandonos, conozian el herror que havian cometido, y que heran mortales, y no de palo, ni piedra; pero si queriamos paz, ellos deseavan lo mismo: En esto se hiva haziendo tarde, y diziendo tenian frio, se despidieron hasta otro dia, prometiendo que bendrian, dichos cavezillas, y entregarian nuestras captivas; ygualmente que nosotros las dos Yndias de

away, agreeing to the terms already expressed. We passed the night with all the precaution needed, and awoke at dawn without event. 1781 Dec.

Monday, December 3.—This morning I had thirty presidial soldiers and ten Pima Indians ensconce themselves in a comb of the hills by our camp, and fifteen Pima Indians were hidden on the river bank, so that when the Yumas should come, as they promised the day before, we might capture them between the two parties, on the lower side of the town of La Concepción. For this purpose everyone knew the signal, that all might advance at the same time to see if some of the principal head men could not be taken alive, especially Captain Palma, his brother Ignacio, and Francisco Xavier. This attempt did not succeed, for though the men to whom I refer did come according to their promise, with all their band of Yumas, they came on the other side of the river. By talking to them (always with a view to the welfare of our Christians whom they had in their power), by good reasoning, and without any display of arms, we obtained the release of seven captive women, and gave up to them the Indian of their nation whom we held prisoner. The two Indian women were held by us, so that the next day the Yumas should bring the remaining Christian women who were yet in their power. This they promised to do. (There remained only one white woman, named María Juliana Sambrano, of Altar.) The band of Indians which gathered on the other side of the river numbered about six hundred. Among other things, they said that they felt resentment on account of the Indians whom we had killed on the preceding days; to which we replied that they had first raised arms against us. With this they were convinced, saying that we had done quite properly. They also assured us that if we wanted to fight, they were ready, for they would die at the very spot where they had killed Captain Rivera and his companions. They declared to us that they realized the mistake that they had made, and that they were mortal, and not wood or stone; but that if we desired peace, they wanted the same thing. It was then growing late, and, saying that they were cold, they took their leave until the next day, promising that their leaders would come and deliver our captive women, as we were to give up the two Indian women of their

su Nazion, à ellos: Esttos ymcombenientes fueron causa, de no haver puesto en practica su castigo; dejando para mejor ocassion; temerosso de que dieran muerte, à nuestras Christianas, à quienes preguntando si savian el yntento que los Yvmas tenian, respondieron que estavan amenazadas à muerte, en casso de que rompiesemos guerra primero.

De estta banda del rio, parezieron como 6 de dicha Nazion, y sin embargo de estar prevenidos en la forma que antezede, no se les hizo demostraczion alguna; por lo mismo que llevo referido: Este dia se recojieron algunos huesos de los difuntos que mataron en dicho pueblo, y vna Pila Baptismal de cobre: Puesta la tropa en orden, con todo el zelo devido, pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna.

Martes 4 y Miercoles 5 de dicho Diziembre.—En la mañana de este dia 4 hize emboscar tres partidas, vna de soldados pressidiales, otra de Yndios Pimas, y la otra de soldados voluntarios; todos bien prevenidos, y cada divission separada; à fin de que quando los Yvmas vinieran, como el dia antes prometieron à entregar nuestras christianas, y llevar las dos Yndias de su Nazion las que teniamos en nuestro poder; y en su entender de ellos à hazer pazes (como de factto vinieron) pero el Capitan Palma, y Fran^co^ Xavier, con la mayor parte de su Yndiada de la otra banda del rio; y el Capitanzillo Yg^o^ hijo del difunto Governador Pablo, de la banda de nuestro Real, tambien con bastante Yndiada: Este entregò la captiva Juliana Sambrano, con su criaturita rezien nazida; y les soltamos las dos Yndias de su Nazion, avnque con algun entretenimiento en plactica, àsi Don Pedro Tueros como yo, por tal de que se azercaran màs, para conseguir nuestro yntentto; pero no se pudo, respectto à que el ttambor se prezipitò antes de tiempo, y que los màs de los Yndios, estavan algo distantes y montados en cavallos ligeros; pues haviendoles seguido como vna legua, no hubo forma de alcanzarlos, por que luego arrancaron sin hazer resistenzia alguna tirandose à el rio.

En este tiempo la partida de voluntarios hizo fuego à los del otro lado del rio, quienes mui prezipitados arrancaron cada qual por su lado, y en su fuga dejaron tres bestias cavallares, las que haviendo cruzado à nado, el rio, los dos ynterpretes, y vn arriero, me las trajeron al Real.

nation to them. These circumstances were the cause of our not effecting their punishment, that being deferred to a better occasion for fear that they would kill our Christian women. These, being asked if they knew what intention the Yumas had, replied that they had been threatened with death if we should first make war. 1781 Dec.

About six of the above mentioned nation appeared on our side of the river, but, notwithstanding our being prepared as previously stated, no demonstration was made against them for the reason which I have given. Today we gathered up some bones of those who were killed in this town, and a copper baptismal font. The troop being set in order with due precaution, we passed the night without event.

Tuesday, December 4, and Wednesday, December 5.—On the morning of the 4th, I ordered three parties placed in ambuscade, one of presidial soldiers, another of Pima Indians, and the third of volunteer soldiers. Each division was separate, and all were prepared for the coming of the Yumas, who had promised the day before, to come and deliver our captive women and take away the two women of their nation whom we held; and, as they understood, to make peace. They did come, indeed, both Captain Palma and Francisco Xavier, with the greater part of their band, but on the opposite side of the river; and the chieftain Ignacio, son of the deceased governor Pablo, came to the outskirts of our camp, also with a good-sized party. The latter surrendered the captive Juliana Sambrano with her new-born child, and we set at liberty their two women, though with some delay in colloquy by both Don Pedro Tueros and myself, so that they would come near enough for us to accomplish our intention. But this was not possible, as the drum was beaten prematurely, while most of the Indians were at some distance, mounted on light horses, and, although we followed them about a league, there was no means of catching them, since they at once took to flight without resistance, throwing themselves into the river.

At this time the party of volunteers fired upon those across the river, who fled very hastily, each in his own direction. In their flight they left three horses behind. These were swum across the river by the two interpreters and a muleteer, and brought to me at the camp.

En vista de lo referido, y ymformado de las captivas el parage donde dicha Yndiada asistia, determinè el yr en su seguimientto en compañia del Capitan Don Pedro Tueros; dejando en el Real vna partida de voluntarios; y otra partidita pequeña de soldados pressidiales para custodia de la cavallada y al salir de la luna que seriàn las diez de la noche de dicho dia 4 se verificò la salida:

Al haver andado como tres leguas nos encontramos 4 ò 5 Yndios, espias de los que el dia antes se habian huydo, y por tal de acortarles el passo, los soldados hizieron fuego à ellos, de los que aseguran haver matado vno: Continuamos nuestra marcha, por toda la bega del rio, y despues de caminado como 4 leguas paramos hasta el alba, y reconoziendo las ynmediaziones avissaron los que fueron de espias, haver visto muchissimas lumbraditas à donde caymos al abrir del dia, y heran dos rancherias que en expezial, manifestavan hubo muchissima Yndiada, pero ya se havian ydo, tal vez, por haver oido los tiros (que refiero) con el silenzio de la noche, ò bien por habernos sentido llegar; por lo que determinè retirarnos àl Real y reconoziendo las muchas rancherias que ay por toda la orilla del rio, batiendo à derecha, y yzquierda, pero no podimos hallar prenda alguna, ni bestias, cavallares, ni mulares; respectto à que todas estàn repartidas entre ellos, y demas Naziones de las zercanias, quienes las hàn cojido en las continuas guerras que tienen; y que segun declaran las captivas, han matado, y continuàn, matando, para comer entre ellos, por lo que no hemos conseguido ningunas, à ezepcion de las que anteprezede.

Toda la tierra que hemos andado, y reconozido desde que cruzamos el Bado de Bicuñer, es buena para sembrar en temporadas, por que con los resagos de la creziente del rio, y la nieve que se derrite por los zerros del cursso de dicho rio que regularmente creze en el mès de Abril, y Mayo, queda humeda, y en varias partes, forma algunas lagunillas; este dia que se contarà 5 de dicho Diziembre se matàron; vn Yndio, y dos Yndias de dicha Nazion Yvma, la que hasciende al numero de 3000 almas segun reconozimos; y despues de medio dia, nos retiramos al Real sin novedad alguna sucediendo lo mismo à los que dejamos en èl ygualmente que en la cavallada, y puesta la tropa en orden passamos la noche con felizidad. Este dia se mattò vna baça.

Seeing what had happened, and being informed by the captives of the place where this band of Indians lived, I decided to pursue them with Don Pedro Tueros, leaving in camp a party of volunteers and another small party of presidial guards in charge of the horses. When the moon came up, which must have been at about ten o'clock on the night of the 4th, we set out. 1781 Dec.

After going about three leagues, we came upon four or five Indians, spies belonging to the party which had fled the day before. In order to cut them off, the soldiers fired at them, and said that they had killed one. We continued our march through the valley, and, having travelled about four leagues, halted until dawn. Upon reconnoitering the surroundings, those who had gone out as scouts reported having found many little fires. We came upon these at daybreak, and saw that they were the campfires of two villages which showed that an exceptionally large band of Indians had been there; but they had already gone, either on account of having heard, in the silence of the night, the shots I speak of, or rather from having noticed our arrival. I therefore decided to retire to the camp, reconnoitering to right and left among the villages all along the bank of the river. But we could not find any of their belongings, nor any horses nor mules, since all these had been scattered among the Yumas, and their neighbors, who have caught the animals in their continuous wars, and, according to the captives, have killed them and continue killing them to eat. For this reason we have found no animals except those already mentioned.

All the land that we had gone over and reconnoitered since we crossed the ford of Bicuñer is good for sowing in season, for the river, which overflows regularly in the months of April and May owing to floods and melting snow on the hills along its course, keeps the ground moist, forming lakes in several places. Today, December 5th, we killed one man and two women of the Yuma nation, which numbers about three thousand, according to our investigations. After midday we retired to camp without event, nor had anything happened to those we had left in it, nor to those who guarded the horses. The troop was placed in order, and we passed the night in peace. Today one cow was butchered.

Juebes 6 de Diziembre dicho.—En la mañana de este dia, despachè 4 partidas, la vna, al cargo de Don Manuel Ant° Arbizu, à fin de descubrir donde paravan los cadaveres de los R^s P^s que dichos perfidos mataron, en las ynmediaziones de dicho arruinado Pueblo de la Conzepzion; pero no se conseguiò el que reconoziesen, por no tener luzes evidentes del sitiò; y las otras tres partiditas que se reduzian à vna, con 3 hombres de cada piquete de pressidiales, para recojer ganado bacuno de las Missiones, y vezinos, que perezieron en el ynsulto pasado; y que segun notizias que dieron las captivas, parte lo mataron y lo demas anda alzado por las ynmediaziones, del arruinado Pueblo de San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer; binieron dichas partidas, y solo vno de ellas vido 3 reses las que no pudo alcanzar, por haverles ganado el monte.

Viernes 7 de Diziembre dicho.—En la madrugada de este dia saly para el arruinado Pueblo de San Pedro y San Pablo, de Bicuñer, en compañia del Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, el Alferez Don Manuel Antonio de Arbizu, diez voluntarios, y treinta y quatro soldados pressidiales, dejando el resto de la guarnizion, para custodia del Real y cavallada: A nuestra yda para dicho pueblo, llegamos, à las rancherias del capitan chiquito, y su Yndiada Yvma, las que todas, estaban despobladas, y al abrir del dia, llegando à dicho pueblo, àl piè de èl, encontramos el cadaver del R. P. Fr. Juan Diaz, que avn se conozia, por el zerquillo que no se habia consumido; y como yban dos, que se hallaron quando el ynsulto passado, aseguraron sèr el mismo, cuyos huessos mandè recojer en mi presenzia, y guardar en vn costal de baqueta, ò de timbre: Ygualmente con el cadaver del R. P. Fr. Jph Moreno, que encontràmos tras de la Yglesia, y avnque no havia mas de los huesos, mande recojer, y juntar, con los que llevo referido, se le encontrò vn Santto Cruzifijo, y vnos pedazitos del Santto Cordon, y no caviendome duda alguna, recoji, todo lo expressado, con espezial cuidado: Reconoziendo el rezinto de dicho pueblo, encontràmos mucha huesamenta de los soldados, y vezinos que murieron en el referido ynsulto de la Gentilidad de Nacion Yvma: Ynmediatamente mande se quemaran dichos huessos, y recojieran su zeniza à ezepzion de las de los R^s P^s, que con separazion guarde en la forma que llebo dicho; y la zeniza que refiero, en otros dos costales.

Thursday, December 6.—This morning I sent out four parties. The first, in charge of Don Manuel Antonio Arbizu, was to find the bodies of the reverend fathers killed by the perfidious Indians in the vicinity of the ruined town of La Concepción, but it was impossible to find them, since no clue to their exact situation could be obtained. The other three small parties, which were afterward united, were composed of three men from each detachment of presidial soldiers, and were to collect the cattle of the missions and settlers who perished in the recent attack. According to information given by the women who were rescued, part of these animals had been killed, and the rest of them were wandering loose about the neighborhood of the ruined town of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer. All the parties came in, but only one of them saw cattle, and only three at that, which they could not overtake because they had reached the hills. 1781 Dec.

Friday, December 7.—Very early this day I set out for the ruined town of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer with Captain Don Pedro Tueros, Ensign Don Manuel Antonio de Arbizu, ten volunteers, and thirty-four presidial soldiers, leaving the rest of the garrison for guards of the camp and the horses. On our way we came to the villages of the petty chief and his Yuma band, which were all deserted. Arriving at dawn at the foot of the town mentioned, we found the body of the Reverend Father Juan Diaz, which was still recognizable by the tonsure, which had not yet disappeared; and, as two people were with us who had been present at the time of the outrage, and declared that it was indeed he, I had his bones gathered up in my presence and put into a sack made of leather along with the body of the Reverend Father Joseph Moreno, which we found behind the church, and which, although the bones only remained, I ordered gathered up and placed with those previously mentioned. A holy crucifix was found, and some little pieces of the holy girdle, as I doubt not, all of which I gathered up with particular care. In examining the outskirts of the town, we found many bones of settlers and soldiers who died in the uprising of the people of the Yuma nation. I immediately had these bones burned and the ashed collected, except those of the reverend fathers, which I kept separate, as I have stated. The ashes I speak of were put into two

La Campana Mayor que teniàn en dicho pueblo, hize recojer, y cargar en vn guacal.

En este tiempo mandè dos partiditas de soldados pressidiales, à reconozer el ganado bacuno, que en las ynmediaziones de dicho dezian andaba, y divididas, la vna rumbo àl Norte, y la otra àl Sur; conozieron habia alguna, pero estava, en vn monte tan espesso, que dijeron, se nezesitaba para cojerlo jente de a piè, y à cavallo; con cuya razon determinè retirarnos al Real, dejando esta diligenzia para otro dia; y puesta en practica, batiendo tierra, à derecha, y yzquierda, à fin de reconozerla, si se encontraban algunas prendas, ò alaxas, y recojer la otra campana mas chica, que ya teniamos notizia donde estaba.

A este tiempo llegò vn soldado pressidial à avisarnos, despachado desde el Real que se hallaban zercados del enemigo, y que hera muchisima la Yndiada Yvma (como de factto) segun me aseguraron, pasaban de 1500 con cuya notizia, dejando todo, à ezepzion del costal en que benian los huesos de los R^s P^s asisty con la brevedad posible, con todos los que me acompañaban à socorrer los del Real contemplando el peligro en que se hallaban; pero media ora antes que llegaramos, se havia retirado la Yndiada, sin haver hecho mas daño que el haverse llevado 3 bestias cavallares de la Guarnizion, por haverse salido vna punta y seis dichas de Yndios avxiliares, que no pudieron subir al Real con promptitud por estar maneadas; pero tambien ellos dejaron 10 bestias suyas, que les quitaron durante la funzion, que durò como 1¾ oras: En dicha Yndiada concurrieron segun las señas y conozimientto de los dias anteriores, las prinzipales cavezillas; y por lo visto, benian à tiro echo pues subieron como 200 de à cavallo, à vna mesitta del Real y como 300 de a pie, por las lomas de su contorno, quedando por todo el llano al piè del pueblo, el resto de dicha Yndiada, que por varias diligenzias suyas, no consiguieron el subir como los demas, respectto à que se les hizo fuego graneado como en ¾ de ora ygualmente que à los demas, que les tenian zercados, como llebo expressado quienes en vista de haverles matado algunos casy en el mismo Real, y ellos no haber logrado nada; tiraron à revnirse, con los demas del llano, y muchos pasaron à nado à la otra banda del rio,

other sacks. I had the great bell of the town taken up, and loaded into a hamper. 1781 Dec.

At this time I sent out two small bodies of presidial soldiers to reconnoitre for the herds of cattle which were said to be wandering in the neighborhood. The parties dividing, one going north and the other south, they found that there were some cattle, but they were in such a thick wood that, they said, it would require men on foot and on horseback to catch them. So I decided to go back to the camp, leaving this duty for another day. This we did, reconnoitering the territory to right and left, to see if we could find some articles of clothing or jewels, and to recover the other bell, a smaller one, concerning the location of which we already had information.

At this time a presidial soldier sent from the camp, came to inform us that they were surrounded by the enemy, and that the Yuma band was very large, exceeding fifteen hundred, as was true. Wherefore, leaving everything except the sack containing the bones of the reverend fathers, I went as quickly as possible with all the men who accompanied me to aid those at the camp, in view of the danger they were in. But the Indians had disappeared half an hour before we arrived, having done no more harm than to carry off three horses of the garrison which had got a little way out, and six of the animals of the Indian allies, which could not get up into camp quickly enough, as they were hobbled. But the enemy left behind ten of their animals, taken from them during the engagement, which lasted an hour and three quarters. The leading chiefs were present in this band, according to the signs and indications of the preceding days. Apparently they came prepared for action, since about two hundred horsemen ascended a plateau near the camp, and about three hundred on foot ascended the hills around it; the rest of the band remained in the plain below the town, not succeeding in getting up like the others, though they made several attempts, because they were subjected to a fire of grape-shot for nearly three quarters of an hour, as were those who had the camp surrounded as I have described. These, since some of them had been killed almost within the camp itself, and yet had accomplished nothing, set off to rejoin those on the plain, and a good

miedosos de que les alcanzaran los tiros; por conozer, les habian ante cojido el passo: los soldados Mendivil, y Gamez, del Pressidio del Altar, el primero se tropezò con el Capitan Ygº hijo del difuntto Governador Pablo, y Franᶜᵒ Xavier, que entrambos le agarraron de la lanza, de modo, que tubo que hechar mano à la espada para que la largaran; pero tubo la felizidad de darle vna buena herida en el pecho à dicho Capitan Ygnazio; el segundo se encontrò con el Capitan Palma, à quien apuntandole la pistola para matarlo, tres ocassiones le falttò el fuego, por lo que se le huyo dejando el cavallo en que yba montado, y el sombrero guarnezido, que yo dias passados le havia regalado: Todos los 8 ò 9 que estaban de cavallada, se portaron à qual mejor, poniendosse 5 de los 9 que havia, por delante de ella, haziendo cara al enemigo, y abriendo camino, hasta ponerla en lo altto del Real, y mataron à 5 gandules de dichos Yvmas.

Los del Real se defendieron con mucha resoluczion y valor, sin atemorizarse de la muchedumbre de dicha Gentilidad; ygualmente que los 30 Yndios avxiliares; quedando todos con la victtoria, y haberles matado 15 gandules en dicha funzion à los referidos enemigos sin contar los muchos que fueron mal heridos segun manifestaba la sangre en el sitio de la funzion (tan loable) la que fue dirigida, con el azierto expressado, por el Sargentto de voluntarios Juan Noriega.

Toda la tierra que refiero, haver andado, y reconozido en los 9 dias desde que cruzamos el Bado de Bicuñer es mui superabundantte de bastimentos; como son, frixol, yurimury, calavazas, bichicores, que biene à ser calavaza echa tasajo para que aguante, zandias, melones, y maiz, &a..

Las Naziones colindantes, a la Yvma, son las siguientes: al Norte, Jalchedunes, Jamajabes, y Abipaises, y Chimigueves; rumbo à Monterey, Camillares, y Cucapas; Poniente, Cajuenes, y Jalicomayas; Levante, Cocomaricopas, Pimas Gileños, y Papagos; todas estas Naziones, conozen el herror que los Yvmas cometieron, en el ynsultto referido, y nos aseguran el mantenerse en nuestra amistad (pues estàn opuestas à dicha Nazion Yvma) a ezepzion de los Jamajabes, Camillares, Abipaises, Chimigueves, Cucapas,

many of them swam to the other side of the river, fearful lest the shots should reach them, and knowing that Mendivil and Gamez, soldiers of the presidio of Altar, had cut off their retreat. The first of these soldiers came upon Captain Ignacio, son of the deceased governor Pablo, and Francisco Xavier, who both seized his lance, so that he had to draw his sword to make them release it. But he had the pleasure of giving Captain Ignacio a good wound in the breast. The second soldier encountered Captain Palma, and tried three times to shoot him with his pistol, but it missed fire every time, and Palma ran away, leaving the horse he rode and the gallooned hat that I had presented to him some days since. All the eight or nine guards of the horses acted with distinguished bravery; five of them placed themselves at the head of the drove, facing the enemy and opening up the way, till they got the horses to the highest part of the camp; and they killed five of those vagabond Yumas. 1781 Dec.

Those in the camp defended themselves with much resolution and valor, not being frightened by the great multitude of the Indians; the same was true of the Indian allies. Everyone was victorious, fifteen of the vagabonds were killed in the engagement, without mentioning the many who were badly wounded, as the blood on the field of battle indicated. The very praiseworthy action was directed with the efficiency I have described by Juan Noriega, the sergeant of volunteers.

All the territory which I speak of having gone over and explored in the nine days since we crossed the ford of Bicuñer, abounds in such supplies as beans, *yurimury,* squashes, and *bichicores,* which are squashes dried in order to keep, also watermelons, muskmelons, and corn, etc.

The nations which border on the Yumas are as follows: on the north, the Jalchedunes, Jamajabes, Abipaises, and Chimigueves; in the direction of Monterey, the Camillares and Cucapas; on the west, the Cajuenches and Jalicomayas; on the east, the Cocomaricopas, Pimas Gileños, and Papagos. All these nations perceive the error which the Yumas committed in the recent outbreak, and assure us that they will maintain friendship with us (since they are opposed to the Yuma nation), except the Jama-

y Jalicomayas. La noche de este dia hize poner, toda la tropa en orden y con el cuidado que à yguales casos, y parage se requiere; la pasamos sin novedad alguna.

Savado 8 de Diziembre dicho.—Este dia nos mantubimos en el Real à ezepzion de los de cavallada, y como à las 3 de la tarde, vimos vno de a cavallo que se azercò de la otra banda del rio à distanzia de media legua, el que andubo cortando por varios rumbos, ha ver si hallaba algun rastro nuestro; segun reconozimos hera Yvma que benia de espia, y se rebolbio à toda prissa, por donde havia benido. Tambien se devissò à distanzia de 4 leguas de nuestro Real vn humazo que los Yvmas acostumbran hazer para juntarse, y poco antes de meterse el sol, se reconozio vna polvadera, de la banda de nuestro Real à distanzia de vna legua, que presumimos seria de 4 ò 6 Yndios Yvmas que de espias benian. Ygualmente que à 4 leguas distanzia de la otra banda del rio de nuestro Real hubo vna lumbrada grande que durò hasta media noche. El cavo de cavallada, abissò à las 7 de la noche que habian reconozido andaba el enemigo, zerca de la cavallada, la que hize subir al Real por que no suzediese, con la oscuridad de la noche, el que, con la multitud de la Yndiada, diera alguna estampida y puesta la tropa en orden, con espezial cuidado; amanezimos sin novedad alguna.

Domingo 9 de Diziembre dicho.—Este dia despues de Misa, mandè se quemaran los huesos de los difuntos que dias antes recojimos, en el arruinado Pueblo de la Conzepzion como refiero en fecha 3 de dicho; como à las 8 de la mañana, à distanzia de 4 ò 5 leguas, rio abajo, de la otra banda, devisamos vna lumbrada que segun ymferimos, seria para combocarse con sus aliados, ò bien los de la misma Nazion Yvma que estarian desparramados: En la tarde de este dia, vn Yndio Pima, encontrò vna campana en las ynmediaziones de dicho pueblo, y me trajo àl Real: Todo este dia, y la noche, devissamos muchos humazos, rio abajo à distanzia de 4 leguas à corta diferenzia; y segun su costumbre de ellos, presumimos, estarian quemando los que havian muerto en la funzion del dia anterior, y sus vienes, como son ropa de su husso, ajuar de sus casillas, y ttambien bestias cavallares &ª pues àsi se estila entre dicha Nazion Yvma.

jabes, Camillares, Abipaises, Chimigueves, Cucapas, and Jalicomayas. 1781 Dec.

This night I commanded the entire troop to be drawn up in position, with the care required in such a case and situation, and we passed the night with no event whatever.

Saturday, December 8.—Today we remained in camp, except those in charge of the horses. About three in the afternoon we saw a man on horseback approaching on the opposite bank of the river at a distance of half a league. He was going about in various directions to see if he could find any trace of us. He was apparently a Yuma spy, and returned with all haste in the direction from which he had come. We also descried smoke about four leagues from camp, which the Yumas have the custom of using for gathering themselves together. A little before sundown we saw a cloud of dust one league distant from the edge of our camp, which we presumed must be made by four or six Yumas who were coming as spies. Also, about four leagues from the bank of the river opposite our camp, there was a big fire which continued until midnight. The corporal of the horse-guard stated at seven o'clock at night that he had seen the enemy near the drove, so I had it brought up into camp to prevent a stampede, which the numerous Indians might create in the darkness. The troop being set in order with especial care, we awoke at dawn without event.

Sunday, December 9.—Today after mass, I ordered the bones of the dead which we had gathered up some days before in the ruined town of La Concepción, as I relate under date of the 3rd instant, to be burned. At about eight in the morning, we descried a signal-fire at a distance of about four or five leagues down the opposite bank of the river, which we inferred must be to convoke allies, or rather members of the Yuma nation itself who were scattered. On this afternoon, a Pima Indian found a bell in the vicinity of the village, and brought it to me at the camp. All this day and night we saw many columns of smoke about four leagues down the river, more or less. We presumed that they must be burning those who had died in the affair of the previous day according to their custom, with their personal belongings, such as their clothing, the furniture of their houses, their horses, etc., for this is the custom among the Yuma nation.

Nossotros puesta en orden la tropa, con todo el zelo debido, pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna.

Lunes 10 de Diziembre dicho.—Levantamos el campo, en la mañana, del referido Pueblo de la Conzepzion, y dividida la tropa en dos trozos, el vno al cargo del Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, y el otro que à mi me acompañaba, à fin de que batiendo tierra, à derecha, y yzquierda reconoziendo bien à nuestra satisfaczion; àsi las rancherias, como sus ynmediaziones, recojieramos quanto la Gentilidad Yvma, pudo haver ocultado, en su alebosso ynsulto passado; tantto de prendas y alajas de particulares, como de Yglesia, como el ganado que alzado andaba por el monte, pero en espezial, determinè y encarguè que se reconozieran bien las ynmediaziones del referido Pueblo de la Conzepcion, hasta encontrar los cadaveres de los difuntos R^s P^s Garzes, y Barreneche, los que tubo la felizidad de hallarlos, dicho Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, y estavan enterrados los dos juntitos, como sy los hubieran sepultado, vno, al lado del otro, bien parejitos, y compuestos, con sus paños menores, y avn se hallaban casy yncorruptos, en espezial el cuerpo del R. P. Garzes, y en las orillas donde estavan enterrados, havia criado mucha manzanilla muy olorossa; nos aseguraron havia echo, la buena obra de enterrarlos, vna Yndia que los estimaba mucho: Se recojieron con mucho cuidado (dichos cuerpos) los costales de huessos, y la Campana, que el dia 7 de dicho haviamos dejado, por asistir a la funzion que tubieron en el Real, como refiero en dicho dia 7 de Diziembre, y otra Campana que oy encontramos, tambien recojimos las bestias, que en dicho dia 7 refiero haver perdido, y algunas màs de las que los Yumas tenian; ygualmente que algunas friolerillas de ajuares de cassa, y barios papeles avnque echos pedazos: Toda la tierra, y rancherias, que el [dia] de oy reconozimos, son como refiero en fecha 7 de Diziembre de este Diario: Paramos en el referido Pueblo de San Pedro, y San Pablo de Bicuñer. Los referidos cuerpos, y huesamenta de los 4 R^s P^s depositamos sobre de Altar de la Yglesia, que avnque la quemaron, havian quedado las paredes casy en sèr, y en espezial la del Altar Mayor donde se enzendieron las velas, y junta toda la tropa, y demas gente, à ezepzion de los de guardia, rezamos el Santto Rosario à vna con el R^o P^e Zenizo; y puesta la tropa en la forma

Having placed the troop in order with all necessary precaution, we passed the night without event. 1781 Dec.

Monday, December 10.—We broke camp in the morning at the town of La Concepción. The troop was divided into two parts, one under command of Captain Don Pedro Tueros, and the other accompanied me, in order that we might, by reconnoitering the territory right and left, and examining the villages and their surroundings satisfactorily, gather up what the Yumas might have concealed during their recent treacherous outbreak. [We were to seek] the clothing and jewels of private persons, as well as those of the church; also the cattle, which had been stolen, and were wandering in the hills. But I especially decided and ordered that the environs of the village of La Concepción should be well searched until the bodies of the Reverend Fathers Garcés and Barreneche should be found. Captain Don Pedro Tueros had the satisfaction of finding them; they were buried very close together, as if they had been interred side by side exactly in line, and laid out with their under-garments on, and they were not much decayed, especially the body of Father Garcés. On the bank where they were buried, a quantity of very fragrant camomile had grown. We were informed that an Indian woman who esteemed them highly had performed the kindly deed of burying them. We carefully gathered up these bodies, the sack of bones, and the bell which we had left behind on the seventh instant to go to the fight at the camp, as I narrate under that date, and another bell which we found today. We also recovered the animals, the loss of which I described on the seventh, and some more of those which the Yumas had, as well as some insignificant household effects, and various papers, although torn to pieces. All the land and the villages which we reconnoitered today, are as I refer to them under date of December 7th in this diary. We halted at the town of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer, and deposited the bodies and the bones of the four reverend fathers on the altar of the church, which, although burned, still had its walls almost intact, especially those of the high altar. Upon this altar candles were lighted, and, the troop and the rest of the people being gathered together, except the guard, we recited the holy rosary in concert

que antezede, con todo el zelo devido; pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna.

De regreso del Rio Colorado para Sonoitac, hasta San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer 4 leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado, 4 leguas.

Martes 11 de Diziembre dicho.—En la mañana de este dia, despachè vna partida de 20 soldados, al cargo de los sargentos Rafael Tovar, y Juan Noriega, à fin de que hizieran la diligenzia ha ver si se encontraban algo, de lo que los Yndios, podian haver ocultado; y de camino, vn maleton que el dia antes, se le habia perdido con su macho de carga, al Rº Pᵉ Fr. Enrrique Zenizo, con varias ropas, y abitos de su vso, y (la Ara) que para dezir (Missa) benia dentro de dicho maleton, el que les encarguè à dichos sargetos con espezial cuidado; quienes repartida su gente, fueron el vno hasta la mitad del camino del Pueblo de la Conzepcion, y el otro rumbo al Norte, hasta el piè de vn picacho del camino para los Jalchedunes, este fuè siguiendo vn rastro, y esperanzado en que serian algunos Yndios, que llebaban el referido macho del maleton, pero vno, y otro, bolbieron sin haber podido encontrar nada. Este dia mandè otra partida de a piè, y de a cavallo, à fin de que cojieran àlguna res, la que no pudieron conseguir; sin embargo de haver visto; por la espesura del monte en que andan alzadas.

Tambien salieron algunos Yndios avxiliares quienes trajeron bastante bastimentos y recòjieron algunas bestias que dias antes havian perdido: Despues de medio dia mandè vna partida de voluntarios, en solizitud de la Pila Baptismal, que me notiziaron donde podian estar escondida, la que, por mucha diligenzia que se hizo no se pudo encontrar, pues la mudarian à otra parte los Yndios Yvmas, para en ella cozer calavazas &a.

A la noche rezamos el Santto Rosario, en la misma forma que anteprezede sintiendo todos, entrañablemente, la falta (de la Missa) para otro dia, y sèr Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe por no haverse encontrado el referido maleton y puesta la tropa en orden, con todo el zelo devido; pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna.

Miercoles 12 de Diziembre dicho.—En la mañana de este dia, mandè vna partida de 25 soldados pressidiales, al cargo de los sargentos Rafael Tovar, y Juan Noriega à fin de que hizieran

with the Reverend Father Cenizo. The troop being disposed in the manner described with all necessary precaution, we passed the night without event. 1781 Dec.

Returning from the Río Colorado toward Sonoitac, to San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer, 4 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 4 leagues.

Tuesday, December 11.—This morning I sent a party of twenty soldiers under Sergeants Rafael Tovar and Juan Noriega to endeavor to see if they could find anything that the Indians might have hidden, especially charging them to keep a lookout on the road for a pack-mule with a large leather bag, which the Reverend Father Cenizo had lost the day before, containing various clothes and habits for his use, as well as the altar for saying mass. The sergeants having divided their men, one party went half way to the town of La Concepción, and the other toward the north, to the foot of a peak on the road to the Jalchedunes. The latter party was following a trail, in the hope that it might be that of some Indians who were driving off the pack-mule with the leather bag. But both parties returned without having found anything. Today I sent another party on foot and on horseback to catch some cattle, but though some had been seen, they could not get them, because of the dense forest in which they are running wild. Some of the Indian auxiliaries also went out, and brought back plenty of provisions, as well as some animals which they had lost some days before. After midday I sent a party of volunteers in search of the baptismal font, having been told where it might be hidden. But it could not be found, in spite of all the efforts put forth, since the Yumas must have taken it somewhere else, to cook squashes and other things in.

At night we recited the holy rosary in the manner I have previously described, everyone regretting exceedingly the lack of the mass for next day, which was the festival of Our Lady of Guadalupe, the leather bag not having been found. The troop being set in order with due precaution, we passed the night without event.

Wednesday, December 12.—This morning I sent a party of twenty-five presidial soldiers in charge of Sergeants Rafael Tovar and Juan Noriega to make the most strenuous efforts to find the

las mas vibas diligenzias, hasta encontrar el referido maleton en que benia (la Ara Consagrada) que zito en fecha de ayer, por cuyo motivo paramos este dia, en el referido Pueblo de Bicuñer, por sernos muy sensible el que vna alaja de tanta ymportanzia como ès la referida (Ara) quedase en poder de ynfieles, y hazernos notable falta, por el pasto espiritual del Santto Sacrifizio de la Missa, que la òyamos siempre que habia proporzion; Como a las quatro de la tarde, vinieron los referidos sargentos y sus partidas que se habian dividido, pero no les fuè posible conseguir el yntento à que les havia destinado, por màs, que andubieron hasta el mismo Pueblo de la Conzepcion, y todas sus orillas, quienes reconozieron, no habian llegado los Yndios Yvmas à dicho, y habiendo subido en lo alto de èl, por si devisaban alguna polvadera, ò humazo de los que dias antes acostumbraban hazer, y no vieron nada; pues no llebaron ningunos cuerpos de los que les mataron en la funzion referida del dia 7 de Diziembre que quedaron tirados: Por donde ymferimos, se avsentarian enteramente, hasta yncorporarse, con la Nazion Jalicomaya, rio abajo (de la que ès Fran^co^ Xavier) por el castigo que esperimentaron dias pasados, y en espezial, en la referida funzion del dia 7 de dicho Diziembre: Este dia hize badear, rio arriva, y abajo, de las ynmediaziones de Bicuñer, y no se pudo hallar; y se encontraron dos fierros de errar ganado bacuno.

En dicho Pueblo de San Pedro, y San Pablo se descubrio vna beta de sal muy rica, como ⅓ debajo de tierra, del ancho de 3 pulgadas de grueso, como 4 dichas, ynmediata a la Yglesia, declinando para el zentro de la tierra; por lo que demuestra ser de puntta à lo profundo, cojy, vnos pedazos de dicha sal, para muestra y curiosidad de enseñarla.

A la noche rezamos el Santto Rosario, en la forma que anteprezede; y puesta la tropa en orden, pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna. Este dia mandè recojer, en las ynmediaziones del referido Pueblo de Bicuñer, vn cajon grande que fuè de zigarros, y otro chico; los que hize componer lo mejor que se pudo, y en ellos se acodmodaron los cuerpos de los dos R^s^ P^s^ Garzes, y Barreneche; bien embueltos, cada vno en vna fressada y los huessos de los R^s^ P^s^ Moreno, y Diaz, juntto à dichos cuerpos; todo bien acondizionado en la mejor forma, que la ocassion

leather bag containing the holy altar, which I mentioned yesterday. For this reason we halted today in the town of Bicuñer, as we regretted very keenly that a jewel of so much importance as this altar should remain in the possession of the infidels, and we be thus deprived of the spiritual nourishment of the celebration of the holy mass, which we always said when opportunity offered. At about four in the afternoon the sergeants returned with their parties, which had been divided. But they had not been able to accomplish their purpose, although they went as far back as the town of La Concepción and reconnoitered all its vicinity. The Yumas had not come to the town, so our party ascended to the highest part of it, to see if they could discover any dust-cloud or smoke such as the Indians had made a few days before; but they saw nothing, for the Indians had not carried away any of the bodies of those who had been shot in the fight of December 7th. From this we inferred that they had gone completely, to join the Jalicomaya nation (to which Francisco Xavier belongs) down the river, as a result of the punishment which they had been receiving for days past, especially on the occasion of the affair of the seventh instant. This day I had the river examined for a ford upstream and down from the vicinity of Bicuñer; none could be found, but two branding irons were picked up. 1781 Dec.

In San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer a vein of excellent salt was discovered about a foot underground, some three inches wide and four thick, close beside the church, and sloping downward. As it seems to be of superior quality under the surface, I gathered some pieces of it for samples, and for the pleasure of having it to show.

At night we said the holy rosary, as I have before described, and, the troops being set in order, we passed the night without event. Today I had a great cigarette case picked up near Bicuñer, with another small one, had them repaired as best they could be, and had the bodies of the Reverend Fathers Garcès and Barreneche placed in them. Each body was well wrapped in a blanket, and the bones of the Reverend Fathers Moreno and Diaz were put in with them, everything being as well arranged as the circumstances permitted. Then, with the Reverend Father Cenizo

permitia; con assistenzia del R. P. Zenizo, y el Capitan Don Pedro Tueros, en mi presenzia hize àforrar en guangoche, y liar a mi entera satisfaczion el referido caxon, en que se pusieron los cuerpos, y huessos de los quatro Venerables Padres que llebo expressado.

Jueves 13 de Diziembre dicho.—En la mañana de este dia, hize arrimar la cavallada, y lebantamos el campo, del pueblo dicho, de San Pedro, y San Pablo de Bicuñer, y al haber andado como 2 leguas distante de dicho (rumbo al Poniente) batiendo tierra a derecha, y yzquierda, à fin de recojer, por las rancherias de aquellas ynmediaziones, algunas alajas, o prendas &ª y no se encontrò nada: A dicha distanzia cruzàmos el Rio Colorado, por el mismo Bado de Bicuñer, que zito en fecha 30 de Noviembre de este Diario y despues de haver caminado como 7 leguas por los barios rodeos que dimos, à fin de reconozer las muchas rancherias, que hallamos despobladas en dicho districtto, las que tenian muchissimo bastimentto de frixol, yvrimury, y calavazas &ª de lo que se abasteziò la gente; y paramos à vn lado del Rio Gila, distante de la Cueva vna legua, donde dormimos, y pasamos la noche sin novedad alguna.

Al parage de la Cueba 9 leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado 13 leguas.

Viernes 14 de Diziembre dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 9 leguas, como refiero en fecha 28 de Noviembre de este Diario: Paramos en el parage de las Pozas de San Miguel.

A las Pozas de San Miguel 9 leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado 22 leguas.

Savado 15 de Diziembre dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y deshandando, lo andado, en este dia, y la noche, à otro dia domingo 16 de dicho; llegamos al Carrizal, donde paramos despues de caminado 30 leguas; esta travesia ès como refiero en echa 25 de Noviembre de este Diario.

Al Carrizal 30 leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado 52 leguas.

Lunes 17 de Diziembre dicho.—Levantamos el campo, en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 7 leguas, deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en fecha 28 de Octubre de

and Captain Don Pedro Tueros as witnesses, I had the box wrapped with jute cloth in my presence, and bound up to my entire satisfaction, with the bodies and bones of the four reverend fathers inside, as I have said. 1781 Dec.

Tuesday, December 13. — This morning I had the horses brought up, and we broke camp at the town of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer. We went about two leagues from that place toward the west, reconnoitering on either hand to find any valuables, articles of clothing, etc., in the villages of the locality, but nothing was discovered. At this place we crossed the Río Colorado by the same ford of Bicuñer which I mention under date of November 30th of this diary.

After travelling about seven leagues by the various roundabouts which we took for the purpose of reconnoitering the many villages in this district, which we found deserted, though containing abundant supplies of beans, *yurimury*, and squashes, etc., with which we provisioned our men, we halted at one side of the Río Gila, one league from La Cueva, where we slept, passing the night with no occurrence whatever.

To La Cueva, 9 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 13 leagues.

Friday, December 14.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and after travelling the nine leagues I mention under date of November 28th of this diary, we halted at the Pozas de San Miguel.

To the Pozas de San Miguel, 9 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 22 leagues.

Saturday, December 15.—We broke camp at this place in the morning, going back over the course we had come, as far as El Carrizal on this day and night and the following day, Sunday the 16th. Here we halted after travelling thirty leagues. This passage is the same as the one I describe on November 25th of this diary.

To El Carrizal, 30 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 52 leagues.

Monday, December 17.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling seven leagues over our course as de-

este Diario; llegamos à Sonoitac donde paramos, y encontre la gente que en ella havia dejado, sin novedad alguna.

A Sonoitac 7 leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado 59 leguas.

Hizimos altto en ella, à fin de dar parte à la Superioridad, y vèr si se podian restaurar àlgo, las bestias cavallares, y mulares, que à duras penas havian llegado; però como el continuo cansancio que esperimentaron anteriormente les tenia àniquilidos enteramente, el rigor del frio no les dejaba bolber en sy, àntes bien, conoziendo que se yban àtrasando màs, me vide prezisado à levantar el campo, en la mañana del dia Jueves 20 de dicho Diziembre, dejando àl cuidado del Capitan Gentil de dicha rancheria àlgunas bestias mui cansadas; y despues de caminado 10 leguas rumbo àl Sur, tierra esteril escasa de pasto y sin agua, llegamos à la rancheria de Quitobac, donde hubo àlgun pasto, y vnos ojos de agua rica, y paramos en ella àquella noche.

Los Yndios trajeron bastante leña, y àgradecimos bastante por que hacia muchissimo frio.

A Quitobac 10 leguas. Distanzia de Rio Colorado 69 leguas.

Dia Viernes 21 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo, en la mañana del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 8 leguas rumbo àl Oriente, tierra llana mui esteril, escasa de pastto, y sin agua, à la orazion de la noche paramos en el parage que llaman San Juan de Mata, donde hubo algun pasto para las bestias, y vn pozo de agua mui jedionda, recojida del temporal.

A San Juan de Matta 8 leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado 77 leguas.

Dia Savado 22 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo, àl medio dia, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 5 leguas rumbo al oriente, tierra llana, bastante empastada, y sin agua, llegamos como à las 6 de la noche àl paraje llamado Aribaypa, donde havia sufiziente pasto para las bestias; nos fue precisso escarvar la arena del arroyo, para sacar àgua, donde las bestias bebian de 2 en 2 sufizientemente è hizimos àltto, hasta el dia 26 de dicho, haviendo despachado la tropa pressidial en la mañana de dicho dia 22 desde San Juan de Matta; à ezepzion de 9 soldados y vn

scribed on October 28th of this diary, we came to Sonoitac; there we halted and I found the people I had left, no event having befallen them. 1781 Dec.

To Sonoitac, 7 leagues. Distance from the Rio Colorado, 59 leagues.

We remained at this place in order to make a report to my superiors and to see whether we could not in some degree revive the mules and horses, which had come with great difficulty. But inasmuch as the continual weariness which they had recently experienced had left them entirely worn out, the rigorous cold kept them from getting into condition again. On the contrary, realizing that they were growing worse, I saw that it was imperative to break camp on the morning of Thursday, December 20th, leaving some much exhausted animals in the care of the native captain of the village. After travelling ten leagues to the south over sterile land scant in pasture and without water, we came to the village of Quitobac, where there was some pasture, and a few springs of excellent water. There we halted that night. The Indians brought plenty of wood, for which we were very grateful, as it was quite cold.

To Quitobac, 10 leagues. Distance from the Rio Colorado, 69 leagues.

Friday, December 21.—In the morning we broke camp at this place, and, after travelling eastward eight leagues over sterile level ground scant in pasture and waterless, halted at sunset at a place called San Juan de Mata, where there was a little pasture for the animals and a pool of very foul water, collected during the rainy season.

To San Juan de Mata, 8 leagues. Distance from the Rio Colorado, 77 leagues.

Saturday, December 22.—We broke camp at this place at noon, and, after travelling five leagues to the east over land that was level and fairly well grassed but without water, we came about six in the evening, to a place called Aribaipa, where there was plenty of pasture for the animals. To get water, we had to dig out the sand of the stream, and the animals drank in pairs fairly well. We remained here until the 26th of the month. On the morning of the 22nd, I sent the presidial troop, excepting

cavo que se quedaron para custodia de la cavallada; à Real Presidio del Altar, àl cargo del capitan comandante de dicho, Don Pedro Tueros, con las 10 captivas vltimamente rescatadas (no quedando màs en el captiverio) y demas efectos pertenezientes àl Rey y Missiones &ª como ttambien los cadaveres de los 4 R. R. P. P., las zenizas de los huesos, de los demas difuntos que perecieron à manos de los perfidos Yvmas en su àlevoso insulto: El motivo de pararme en dicho paraje con los voluntarios de mi cargo, y los 10 presidiales, fue con la mira de reformar àlgo las bestias por estar en el estado que refiero.

Al Arroyo de Aribaipa 5 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 82 *leguas.*

Dia 26 de Diziembre dicho.—Levantamos el campo (al medio dia) por faltar àgua en dicho arroyo, y no haver en sus ymediaziones por lo que haviendo caminado 6 leguas rumbo àl Sur, tierra llana, con algun pasto, y sin àgua, como à la òrazion de la noche paramos en vn paraje llamado los Romerillos, donde hubo àlgun pasto para las bestias: Àgua no la hubo.

A los Romerillos 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 88 *leguas.*

Dia Jueves 27 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 6 leguas rumbo àl Oriente, tierra llana, esteril àlgo escasa de pasto, y sin àgua, como à las 11 del dia paràmos en la Mission de Caborca, en la pimeria Alta, donde hizimos àltto, y descanso la tropa 3 dias.

A la Mission de Caborca 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 94 *leguas.*

Dia Domingo 30 de dicho.—Salimos de dicha Mission despues de medio dia y haviendo caminado 2 leguas rumbo àl Oriente, tierra llana bastante pasto, y àgua; llegamos à la Mission del Pitic de Caborca, donde paramos è hizimos àltto, à fin de esperar en ella, las nuebas resoluziones de la Superioridad, en consequezia de mi ofrezimientto y solicitud de pasarme con 15 hombres, desde àquellas imediaziones, à la Mission de San Gavriel de los nuevos establezimientos de Monterrey, y que en el inter se restaurase la cavallada, y mulada, por hallarse la tropa de mi cargo totalmente à piè.

nine soldiers and a corporal who remained to look after the horses, from San Juan de Mata to the Royal Presidio of Altar under the command of the captain of that place, Don Pedro Tueros. With him I sent the ten captive women recently rescued (no others being left in captivity), and other effects belonging to the king and the missions, as well as the bodies of the four reverend fathers and the ashes of the others who perished at the hands of the perfidious Yumas in their treacherous uprising. My reason for staying at this place with the volunteers of my command and the ten presidial soldiers, was to restore the animals somewhat, since they were in the condition I have indicated. 1781 Dec.

To the Arroyo de Aribaipa, 5 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 82 leagues.

Wednesday, December 26.—We broke camp at noon as water was lacking in this stream, and there was none in the vicinity. So, having travelled six leagues to the south over level land with some pasture but no water, we halted, about sundown, at a place called Los Romerillos, where there was little pasture for the animals and no water.

To Los Romerillos, 6 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 88 leagues.

Thursday, December 27.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling east six leagues over sterile level ground somewhat scant in pasture and waterless, halted, at about eleven o'clock, at the mission of Caborca in Pimería Alta, where we stayed resting the troop three days.

To the mission of Caborca, 6 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 94 leagues.

Sunday, December 30.—We set out from this mission after midday, and, having gone two leagues eastward over level country with plenty of pasture and water, arrived at the mission of El Pitic de Caborca, where we halted and remained awaiting the new orders of my superiors consequent upon my offer and petition to go with fifteen men from this place to the mission of San Gabriel in the new settlements of Monterey. [We desired] also that the horses and mules might be restored in the meanwhile, since the troop at my command was entirely without mounts.

Dicha tropa mientras se mantubo en àquella Mission se exerzito en la obligazion que corresponde àl soldado, montando guardias en su quartel que se les havia destinado, à el que se retiraba en las oras competentes, ynstruyendose en el manejo del arma, y leyendoseles las leyes penales, en los dias que corresponde, pasandoles revistas de armas, y muniziones &a.

A la Mission del Pitic de Caborca 2 *leguas. Distanzia del Rio Colorado* 96 *leguas.*

Dia 27 *de Febrero de* 1782.—*Viage por Tierra, a la Mission de San Gabriel de los Nuevos Establezimienttos de Monterrey desde el Pitic de Caborca.*

En vista de haverse dignado la Superioridad del Señor Comandantte General, concederme, la comission del viage, que solicitè, para dicha Mission, (como ànteriormente llevo expresado) y dirijidome sus ordenes, y nuevas resoluciones, para conducirselos àl Governador de la Peninsula de Californias, el Coronel Don Ph^e de Neve; mandè se retirasen los voluntarios de mi cargo, para su destino del Real Presidio del Pitic à ezepzion de 10 con vn sargentto, que incorporados con 28 soldados presidiales son 39 con los que saly de la referida Mission del Pitic para el citado destino, en la tarde de dicho dia 27 àvnque con pleno conozimientto de que dicha tropa se hallaba mal montada, en espezial el piquette del Presidio del Tucson: y despues de caminado, 3 leguas rumbo àl poniente, tierra llana, bien empastada, y bastante fertil: como à la orazion de la noche paramos à vna orilla del Rio de Caborca.

A la orilla del Rio de Caborca 3 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 3 *leguas.*

Dia 28 de Febrero dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y deshandando lo andado como refiero en fecha 26 Diziembre de este Diario: despues de caminado, 12 leguas paramos à la orilla del Arroyo de Aribaipa.

Al Arroyo de Aribaipa 12 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 15 *leguas.*

Whilst the troop remained at that mission, they were trained in the duties which become a soldier. They mounted guard in the quarters appropriated to their use, to which they retired at the proper hours. They were instructed in the manual of arms, had the penal laws read to them on the scheduled days, and underwent inspection of arms and munitions, etc. 1781 Dec.

To the mission of Pitic de Caborca, 2 leagues. Distance from the Río Colorado, 96 leagues.

February 27, 1782.—Journey by Land to the Mission of San Gabriel, of the New Settlements of Monterey, from El Pitic de Caborca. 1782 Feb.

In view of the fact that the commandant-general had seen fit to give me the commission which I solicited for the journey to the above mission (as I have before said), and had sent me his orders and new decisions that I might carry them to the governor of the Peninsula of Californias, Colonel Don Felipe de Neve, I ordered the volunteers of my command back to their post at the Royal Presidio of Pitic, except ten of them with a sergeant. These, added to twenty-eight presidial soldiers, make thirty-nine; and with them I set out on the afternoon of the twenty-seventh, from the mission of Pitic for the destination indicated, although I knew that the troop was badly mounted, especially the detachment from the presidio of Tucsón. After travelling three leagues westward, through level, well grassed, and quite fertile country, we halted at the time of evening prayers on the bank of the Río de Caborca.

To the bank of the Río de Caborca, 3 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 3 leagues.

February 28.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, returning over the road described under date of December 26th of this diary, and halted on the edge of the Arroyo de Aribaipa, after travelling twelve leagues.

To the Arroyo de Aribaipa, 12 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 15 leagues.

Dia 1º de Marzo.—Levantamos el campo despues de medio dia, del paraje dicho, y deshandando lo andado, como refiero en fecha 22 id. de dicho, despues de caminado 13 leguas paramos en la rancheria de Quitobac.

À Quitobac 13 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 28 *leguas.*

Dia 2 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y deshandando lo andado, como refiero en fecha . . . . de dicho, despues de caminado 10 leguas paramos en la rancheria de Papagos de Sonoitac: el capitancillo de esta entregò las bestias que à su cuidado le dejamos à nuestro passe.

À la rancheria de Sonoitac 10 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 38 *leguas.*

Dia 5 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, haviendo descansado en èl 2 dias para que se fortaleziera algo la cavallada, y mulada, respectto à que havia buen pasto, y que mas àdelante escaseava mucho, como tengo expresado anteriormente, y deshandando lo andado como refiero en fecha 28 Octubre despues de caminado 7 leguas paramos en el Carrizal.

Al Carrizal 7 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 45 *leguas.*

Dia 6 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo como à las 10 de la mañana, del paraje dicho, y deshandando lo andado, caminando el resto del dia, y parte de la noche, paràmos ya tarde à distanzia de vnas 12 leguas havia mui poco zacate, àgua ninguna.

Al paraje del llano 12 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 57 *leguas.*

Dia 7 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo del paraje dicho en la madruga, y despues de caminado 18 leguas deshandando lo andado, como refiero en fechas 25 Noviembre de dicho, llegamos los màs à la orazion de la noche; à las Pozas de San Miguel, y àlgunos que se les cansaron sus bestias llegaron, à dicho despues de la media noche.

À las Pozas de San Miguel 18 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 73 *leguas.*

Dia 8 de dicho.—Hizimos àltto en dicho paraje, por tal de que descansaran las bestias, por hallarse muy àtrasadas en las jornadas

March 1.—We broke camp at this place after midday, and, returning over the road described under date of [December] 22nd, halted at the village of Quitobac, after travelling thirteen leagues. 1782 March

To Quitobac, 13 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 28 *leagues.*

March 2.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and returned over the road described under date of . . . After travelling ten leagues, we halted at the Papago village of Sonoitac. The native captain of this place returned the animals which we had left in his care when we passed.

To the village of Sonoitac, 10 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 38 *leagues.*

March 5.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, after resting there two days for the horses and mules to become refreshed, as there was good pasture, which was very scarce further on as I have said before. Then we returned over the road described under date of October 28th, and, after travelling seven leagues, halted at El Carrizal.

To El Carrizal, 7 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 45 *leagues.*

March 6.—We broke camp at this place at ten o'clock in the morning, and, travelling over our previous road for the remainder of the day and part of the night, halted at a late hour after going twelve leagues. There was little grass and no water.

To the stopping-place on the plain, 12 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 57 *leagues.*

March 7.—We broke camp at this place at dawn, and, after returning eighteen leagues over the road I describe under date of November 25th, most of us came at sundown to the Pozas de San Miguel, at which place some of the men whose animals had become tired out arrived some time after midnight.

To the Pozas de San Miguel, 18 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 73 *leagues.*

March 8.—We remained at this place to let the animals rest, as they had been much exhausted in the preceding day's marches

que antezede, por la distanzia tan larga, sin pasto, ni àgua, y esta, la hubimos de escarbar las pozas, para que pudieran beber las bestias, el pasto que llaman galleta hera mui poca, y àlgo distante de este paraje, donde teniamos puesto el real.

Las bestias no èra dable que se ref[ormara]n, expecialmente 5 que se hallaban àl caèr, las que dejè en dicho paraje; y vna carta para los Capitanes Don Jossef Romeu, y Don Pedro Tueros, la que pusè pegada por fuera, à vn cacastle que quedò amarrado à vn mezquite grande, bajo el qual debian hazer el Real à su pase con la expedizion para el Colorado: Se practicò esta diligenzia à fin de que mandaran recojer dichas bestias, y comunicar nuestra feliz caminata hasta entonces.

Dia 9 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo del parge dicho, en la mañana, y deshandando lo andado, despues de caminado 7 leguas paramos en el paraje que llaman el Sacatton: hubo buen pasto, y agua del Rio de Gila: esta jornada ès como refiero en fecha 28 Noviembre de dicho.

Àl Sacaton 7 leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca 80 leguas.

Dia 10 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y deshandando lo àndado, como refiero en fecha 28 Noviembre de dicho, despues de caminado 6 leguas paramos como àl medio dia pasado el Rio de Gila en vn llanitto donde havia bastante zacate, a distanzia de la Cueva como de vna legua.

Ymediatamente mandè que fuesen 4 soldados presidiales, à reconozer vn despeñadero chico que havia (entre Rio Gila, y vn zerro) en el transito que debiamos hazer desde àlly àl Rio Colorado.

Àl haver àndado dichos soldados, como vna leguà devisaron à 4 Yndios Yvmas en lo àltto de vna loma, y considerando seriàn espias, (como de factto) retrocedieron à darme parte, en vista de lo qual, determinè el irme en persona àcompañado de 10 soldados, à reconozerlos, y à fin de àprehender àlguno de dichos espias; pero como nos vieron llegar, se fueron con mucha presteza, à comunicar nuestro arrivo, à sus parientes; pues segun reconozi por el rastro, haviendo andado largo, sobre èl, en su

from long distances without pasture or water. Here we had to dig the wells out so that the animals might drink. The grass, called *galleta,* was very scant, and some distance from where we had placed the camp. 1782 March

The animals did not seem to become refreshed, especially five of them which were ready to drop, so I left the five there, and a letter to Captains Don Joseph Romeu and Don Pedro Tueros fastened to a pannier tied to a big mesquit tree under which they would doubtless pitch their camp on their expedition to the Colorado. This precaution was taken that they might have the animals collected, and report our safe progress thus far.

March 9.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, returning over our previous course seven leagues, halted at a place called El Zacatón. There was good pasture, and water from the Río Gila. This day's journey is the same as I describe for November 28th.

To El Zacatón, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 80 leagues.

March 10.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, returning over the road described under date of November 28th. After going six leagues, we halted about noon beyond the Río Gila in a little plain where grass was abundant, about a league from La Cueva.

I immediately sent four presidial soldiers to reconnoitre a little precipice which lay between the Río Gila and a hill on the way we had to traverse from this place to the Río Colorado.

When the soldiers had gone about one league they descried four Yuma Indians on a hill-top, and, thinking them to be spies (as was true) they came back to inform me. In view of this, I decided to go in person with ten soldiers to reconnoitre, and catch one of the spies; but they saw us coming, and made off in great haste to announce our arrival to their relatives. For, having followed their trail a long way, I have no doubt, from what I saw, that they hurried at once to their villages. On my return, I examined the difficult stage of the journey above mentioned, and found it passable. Then, the troop being drawn up in order

seguimientto no me cupo duda àlguna, en que con toda violenzia fueron à sus rancherias, è yo à mi regresso reconocy el mal paso que antecede, el que estaba transitable; y puesta la tropa en orden, con todo el zelo que à iguales casos, y parajes se requiere pasamos la noche en dicho paraje sin novedad àlguna.

Al llano del otro lado del Rio Gila 6 leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca 86 leguas.

Dia 11 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y deshandando lo àndado, como refiero en fecha 29 de Noviembre de dicho: despues de caminado 7 leguas, llegamos à la orilla del Rio Colorado, donde imediatamente hize reconocer el Bado de San Pedro, y San Pablo de Bicuñer por los sirvientes, y dos soldados con sus cavallos en pelo; cuyo bado estaba mui subido, y fue nezesario reconocer otro, en sus imediaziones y se enconttrò vno razonable, el que cruzamos en ylera, con toda felizidad, àvnque à la entrada, y salida, nadaron las bestias.

La Yndiada estaba mirandonos por el lado òpuesto: Nosotros sin deternos para nada, enprehendimos la caminata, puestos en cordon è yo en puntta; por medio de las rancherias de su residenzia; lo que por lo visto, no devio quadrarles à dichos Yndios Yvmas, quienes viendo que no parabamos, salieron à nuestro encuentro, ya por manguardia y retaguardia como por los lados, àrmando vna griteria, y varias polbaderas por todas partes, de manera que ni ellos proprios se entendian: pero como la tropa yba en tàn buena orden, haziendo desprecio de ttodo el alborotto que expreso: tube la felizidad de llebarlos por delantte, como à batidores, hastta la Sierra de San Pablo, donde fueron desbiandose, por ser ya de noche: à poca distanzia quedaron vnos pocos de dichos Yndios, quienes preguntaron à donde ybamos, y respondiendoles que à establecernos àlli de nuebo, y hazer paces, quedaron comformes, y se despidieron hasta otro dia, en que prometian venir à vernos à tratar lo expresado: entre estos que ablaron no havia ninguno de los cavezillas: à poco trecho de haber andado, paràmos àl pie de dicha Cierra de San Pablo, donde havia muy poco pastto àgua ninguna; y distanzia de 6 leguas desde el bado que cruzamos.

Haviendo descansado vn ratto en dicho parage, con el favor de la noche continuamos nuestra caminata, y à distanzia de 4

with all the precaution required in such cases and situations, we passed the night without event. 1782 March

To the plain across the Río Gila, 6 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 86 leagues.

March 11.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and returned over the road I describe under date of November 29th. After travelling seven leagues, we arrived at the bank of the Río Colorado, where I at once had the ford of San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer reconnoitered by the servants and two soldiers mounted bareback. The ford was very high, and it was necessary to find some other near by. A fairly good one was found, where we crossed single-file without mishap, although the animals had to swim both on entering and leaving it.

The band of Indians was watching us from the opposite side, but we stopped for nothing, taking up our march in column with myself at the head, right through the midst of their villages. This apparently was not to the taste of the Yumas, who, seeing that we did not halt, came out to meet us on the front and rear, as well as on both sides, shouting and raising clouds of dust everywhere, so that not even they themselves understood each other. But the troop went on in good order, paying no attention to all this confusion, so I had the good fortune to lead them forward in a kind of scout formation to the Sierra de San Pablo, where they began to miss the road, as it was now night. Some few of the Indians stopped at a little distance, and asked where we were going. We replied that we had come to reëstablish ourselves there and make peace. They assented, and took leave until next day, when they promised to return and treat concerning the matter. None of the chiefs were among those who did the talking. Having gone a little way, we halted at the foot of the Sierra de San Pablo, where there was very little pasture and no water, about six leagues from the ford where we had crossed.

Having rested a while at this place, we continued our journey under cover of the night, and, at a distance of four leagues,

leguas paramos en vn llano, como à distanzia de 3 leguas antes de entrar en los meganos grandes: Pasto de galleta hubo pero mui escasa, y sin àgua ninguna.

Al llano de zerca los meganos grandes 17 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 103 *leguas.*

Dia 12 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana del parage dicho, pues àvnque se quisiera haver esperado algo por las bestias que venian totalmente àtrasadas, no havia esperanzas de que se mejorasen, respectto à no haver pasto, ni àgua, en todas àquellas imediaziones, y como en la jornada anterior quedaron 10 bestias pertenezientes à los soldados del piquete del Tucson, y 2 yeguas del Rey, que llebaba el ynterprete Jossef Vrrea; con algunas penalidades enprehendimos nuestra caminata, y despues de haber àndado 3 leguas rumbo àl poniente, tierra mui esteril sin pasto, ni agua, entramos en los meganos grandes, y despues de caminado 4 leguas rumbo àl Sur, salimos de dichos meganos; desde los quales àndubimos 5 leguas rumbo àl Sur, tierra llana, y arenosa, sin pasto, ni àgua, y paramos ya de noche, en vn llano de meganos bajos, donde no hubo pasto, ni àgua.

Esta jornada toda, se reduze à 12 leguas de tierra mui esteril, àrenosa, sin pasto, ni àgua; que àgregandole 17 leguas, de la misma suerte en la jornada anterior, sòn 29 en cuyo transito no bebieron las bestias, y comer muy poco, ò nada, por lo que estaban muy imposibilitadas las bestias; de las que dejamos en esta vltima jornada 10 entre cavallos y mulas.

Al llano de los meganos bajos 12 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 115 *leguas.*

Dia 13 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 7 leguas rumbo àl poniente, tierra llana, y esteril, sin pasto, ny àgua, como à las 2 de la tarde llegamos à vn paraje que llaman la poza de Monterreyes, donde no hubo pasto para las bestias, à las que fuè nezesario darles de beber en cazos, y coritas.

halted in a plain about three leagues before entering the great sand-dunes. There was sparse *galleta* pasture and no water at all. 1782 March

To the plain near the great sand-dunes, 17 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 103 *leagues.*

March 12.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, for, although we should have liked to remain here a short time on account of the animals, which were entirely worn out, there was no hope that they would improve, since there was neither pasture nor water in all the vicinity. As on the previous journey, we left behind ten animals, belonging to the Tucsón detachment, and two of the king's mares, which were in charge of the interpreter, Joseph Urrea. We resumed our journey with some difficulty, and, having gone three leagues westward through sterile country void of pasture and water, we entered the great sand-dunes. After travelling four leagues southward, we came out of these dunes, from whence we went five leagues to the south, over level sandy land with no pasture nor water. We halted when it was quite night, in a plain of low sand-dunes, where there was neither pasture nor water.

This entire day's journey comprises twelve leagues of very sterile sandy land without pasture or water; these, added to the seventeen leagues of the same sort of the previous day's journey, make twenty-nine leagues on which the animals drank nothing and ate little or nothing. For this reason they were very much disabled, and we left ten of them behind, counting horses and mules, on this last day's journey.

To the plain of the low sand-dunes, 12 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 115 *leagues.*

March 13.—We broke camp in the morning at the place named, and, after travelling to the west seven leagues over smooth, barren country without pasture or water, we came, at about two in the afternoon, to a place which they call the Posa de Monterreyes. Here there was no pasture for the animals, and we had to water them out of kettles and shallow bowls or trays.

Dicha poza de agua esta àl pie de vn mezquite en vn llano grande muy esteril donde no hubo leña, ni en sus imediaziones.

Al Pozo de Monterreyes 7 leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca 122 *leguas.*

Dia 14 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 9 leguas rumbo àl Poniente, tierra llana, esteril, sin pasto, ni agua, y habersenos ècho noche, por las bestias que venian mui àtrasadas, paramos à vn lado de la cienega que llaman del Tular, paraje àrenoso y sin pasto, àgua mui mala, pèro bebio la cavallada.

A la Cienega del Tular 9 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 131 *leguas.*

Dia 15 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 4 leguas rumbo àl Poniente, tierra llana, y esteril, sin pasto ni àgua, llegamos à la rancheria de San Sevastian como à las 10 de la mañana, donde paramos, y hubo sufiziente pasto, y àgua: El Capitan Gentil de dicha que le llaman Pachula, vino à vernos con àlgunos Yndios de su rancheria y nos presentaron mezcal: Yo les dy àvalorios, distinguiendole àl capitanzillo, y su hijo que èra muchacho, con bayetta, para arroparse, y se nos ofreziò à acompañarnos con àlgunos Gentiles, hasta la Mission de San Gavriel, à lo que no condescendy, solo si se yncorporaron el mismo Pachula, y su hijo, con òtros dos Gentiles, diciendo querian irse en nuestra compañia hasta dicha Mission.

A la rancheria de San Sevastian 4 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 135 *leguas.*

Dia 16 de dicho.—Hizimos àltto en dicho paraje à fin de restaurar las bestias, por hallarse mui aniquiladas, por las jornadas crezidas de los dias anteriores, con la falta de pasto, y agua.

Dia 17 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo como à las 10 del dia, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 8 leguas, rumbo àl poniente, tierra àlgo escasa de pasto, y sin àgua (àrenosa, como 2 leguas llena de tusares) ya de noche paramos en las pozas que llaman de San Gregorio, donde hubo poco pasto para las bestias:

This water-hole is at the foot of a mesquit tree in a large sterile plain, where there was no wood, nor was there any in the neighborhood. 1782 March

To the Pozo de Monterreyes, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 122 leagues.

March 14.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and travelled nine leagues west through level sterile land without water or pasture. When night came on we halted on account of the animals, which were much exhausted, beside the marsh called El Tular, on a sandy pastureless place. The water was very bad, but the animals drank it.

To the Cienega del Tular, 9 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 131 leagues.

March 15.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling four leagues to the west through sterile level country without pasture or water, at about ten in the morning we arrived at the village of San Sebastián, where we halted. There was abundant pasture and water. The native captain of this place, named Pachula, came to see us with a few Indians of his village, and presented us with some *mescal.* I gave them some beads, and distinguished the captain and his son, a boy, by giving them baize with which to clothe themselves; and they offered to accompany us with several natives as far as the mission of San Gabriel. To this I would not consent unless Pachula and his son should join us with two other natives who said they wanted to go with us as far as that mission.

To the village of San Sebastián, 4 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 135 leagues.

March 16.—We remained at this place to rest the animals, since they were very much worn out by the long journeys of the preceding days with the lack of pasture and water.

March 17.—We broke camp at about ten in the morning, after which we went eight leagues to the westward, over land somewhat scant in pasture, and without water (sandy, and some two leagues of it full of squirrel-holes). When it was already night, we halted at the pools called San Gregorio, where there was

Dicho Capitan Pachula su hijo, y los dos Gentiles, ttambien llegaron à dicho; y murio en èl, vn caballo.

À las Pozas de San Gregorio 8 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 143 *leguas.*

Dia 18 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 5 leguas rumbo àl poniente, tierra àlgo àrenosa, escasa de pasto, y sin àgua, paramos en el alamito de la entrada del cajon del Puertto de San Carlos, como àl medio dia, donde sufiziente pasto, y àgua: prosiguio dicho Pachula y sus Jentiles.

Al alamito de la entrada del cajon del Puertto de San Carlos 5 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 148 *leguas.*

Dia 19 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 4 leguas rumbo àl Poniente, tierra àlgo escasa de pasto, àgua bastante para las bestias, pero mala, como à las 11 del dia paramos àl piè del Portezuelo de San Carlos, donde hubo àlgun pasto para las bestias, y àgua de la que refiero: Prosiguio dicho Pacula, y sus Gentiles.

Al Portezuelo de San Carlos 4 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 152 *leguas.*

Dia 20 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho, y despues de caminado 3 leguas rumbo àl Poniente (2 leguas tierra llana, y 1 idem de algunas lomitas) paramos como àl medio dìa, en el valle del Prinzipe donde hubo sufiziente pasto, y àgua: prosiguio dicho Pachula, y sus Yndios.

Al Valle del Principe 3 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 155 *leguas.*

Dia 21 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 2 leguas rumbo àl Poniente tierra llana, entramos en el Cajon de San Patricio que tiene 3 leguas de largo, àl mismo rumbo, y mal camino, en cuyo zentro, sesteamos, por tal de que descansaran vn ratto las bestias, que benian mui àniquiladas, y por la tarde saliendo de dicho cajon, despues de caminado 2 leguas, casy àl mismo rumbo del Poniente, tierra llana, y de poco pasto, paramos como à la orazion de la

scant pasture for the animals. Captain Pachula and his son and the two natives also arrived. Here one horse died. 1782 March

To the Pozas de San Gregorio, 8 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 145 *leagues.*

March 18.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling five leagues west, over somewhat sandy scantily pastured land without water, halted in the little poplar grove at the entrance to the Puerto de San Carlos about noon. Here there was plenty of pasture and water. Pachula and his natives still followed.

To the poplar grove at the entrance to the Puerto de San Carlos, 5 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 148 *leagues.*

March 19.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and travelled four leagues westward over land rather scant in pasture, with sufficient water for the animals, though bad. At about eleven in the morning we halted at the foot of the Portezuelo de San Carlos, where there was some pasture for the animals, and the same poor water. Pachula and his natives still followed.

To the Portezuelo de San Carlos, 4 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 152 *leagues.*

March 20.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling three leagues in a westerly direction (two leagues over level land and one over small hills), halted about noon in the Valle del Príncipe, where pasture and water were sufficient. Pachula and his Indians still followed.

To the Valle del Príncipe, 3 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 155 *leagues.*

March 21.—In the morning we broke camp at this place, and, after travelling to the west two leagues through level country, entered the pass of San Patricio, which also extends three leagues westward, the road being bad. In the middle of the pass we halted for the sake of the animals, for they were worn out. In the afternoon we left the pass, and, after travelling two leagues in almost the same westerly direction through level land scant in pasture, halted at sundown at the entrance to the Valle de

noche en la entrada del Valle de San Jossef, à vn lado de vn arroyo, que àctual tenia mui poca agua.

À la entrada del Valle de San Josef 7 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 162 *leguas.*

Dia 22 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del parage dicho: este dia amanecio mui nublado, y llubioso, como que despues de caminado 3 leguas rumbo àl Poniente tierra llana, y de algun pasto: nos llobio tan fuertemente que fue nezesario parar àlly, tanto por que ya no podian màs las bestias, como por hallarnos en paraje de razonable pasto, para que se reformaran, à cuyo fin hizimos àltto en dicho parage del valle de San Jossef: Prosiguio dicho Pachula, con sus 3 Gentiles.

Al Valle de San Josef 3 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 165 *leguas.*

Dia 23 de dicho.—Este dia continuo llobiendo fuertes aguazeros y graniso, nos mantubimos en dicho, sin novedad àlguna.

Dia 24 de dicho.—Este dia zesso de llover, y considerando el àtraso, de las bestias, como igualmentte la importanzia de mi arribo à la Mission hasta poner los pliegos en manos del Coronel Governador Don Ph^e^ de Neve, en la tarde del mismo determinè àntiziparme desde dicho con 8 hombres como lo verifiquè, dejando el resto de la tropa en dicho parage, en buena orden, para, àsy que estubieran àlgo fortalezidas las bestias benirse àl mismo destino: Quedaron en dicho el referido Pachula, y sus tres Gentiles; y despues de caminado 6 leguas rumbo al Poniente paramos à vn lado del Agua Caliente.

Al Agua Caliente 6 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 171 *leguas.*

Dia 25 de dicho.—Salimos del paraje dicho en la mañana, y despues de caminado 7 leguas cruzàmos el Ryo de Santa Ana; donde sesteamos; y continuando nuestra caminata, rumbo, àl Poniente, tierra llana y de àlgun pasto, paràmos à vn lado del Arroyo de San Anttonio ya de noche, despues de caminado 4 leguas, componiendose esta jornada toda de 11 leguas à dicho rumbo del Ponientte.

À vn lado del Arroyo de San Antonio 11 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 182 *leguas.*

San Joseph at one side of the stream, which at the time contained very little water. 1782 March

To the entrance to the Valle de San Joseph, 7 leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca, 162 *leagues.*

March 22.—In the morning we broke camp. Day dawned very cloudy and rainy, so, after we had gone westward for three leagues over land with some pasture, it rained so hard that we had to halt there, quite as much because the animals could endure no more as that there was here fair pasture to refresh them. We therefore remained in this Valle de San Joseph. Pachula and his three natives continued to follow.

To the Valle de San Joseph, 3 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 165 *leagues.*

March 23.—Today heavy rains and hail continued, and we remained here without event.

March 24.—Today the rain stopped, and, considering the weariness of the animals, as well as the importance of my arriving at the mission to put my papers into the hands of the governor, Colonel Don Felipe de Neve, I decided to proceed in the afternoon with eight men. This was done, the remainder of the troop being left in good order, so that they might go on to the same destination as soon as the animals could be somewhat refreshed. Pachula and his three natives remained in the camp. After travelling west six leagues, we halted at one side of Agua Caliente.

To Agua Caliente, 6 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 171 *leagues.*

March 25.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, after travelling seven leagues, crossed the Río de Santa Ana, where we rested; then continuing our journey westward through level country with some pasture, we halted at one side of the Arroyo de San Antonio when it was already night, having travelled four leagues, the entire day's journey consisting of eleven leagues to westward.

To the side of the Arroyo de San Antonio, 11 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 182 *leagues.*

Dia 26 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y àl haver àndado 3 leguas rumbo àl poniente cruzamos dicho Arroyo de San Anttonio, y continuando nuestra caminata, àl mismo rumbo, tierra llana, bien enpastada con bastantes arboles &ª àl haver àndado 5 leguas desde dicho arroyo, y las 3 que antezede, paramos à sestear en vna orilla del Rio de San Gavriel 8 leguas.

Por la tarde continuamos nuestra caminata, y despues de andado 2 leguas rumbo àl Poniente, tierra llana y de buen pasto &ª llegamos como à la orazion de la noche, à la Mission de San Gavriel donde hizimos altto, por ser hasta èlla mi destino; y haviendome informado que el Governador de àquella Peninsula, saliò de dicha en la madruga del mismo dia de mi àrrivo, con el destino para las nuebas fundaziones de la Canal de Santa Barbara, en la misma noche le despachè corrèo expresso à fin de que lo àlcanzaran, remitiendole, con el correspondientte òfiziò, los pliegos de la Superioridad, en vista de los quales retrocediò dicho señor àl sucsequentte dia, à la expressàda Mission.

A la Mission de San Gavriel 10 *leguas. Distanzia del Pitic de Caborca* 192 *leguas.*

El Dia 1º de Abril de 1782.—Este dia llegò à dicha Mission èl resto de la tropa, que à fin de agostar la cavallada quedò en el valle de San Jossef, y Rio de Santana, donde dejaron 1 mula cansada, y sin mas novedad, vinieron por el mismo camino, y rumbo que llebo expresado ttambien vino dicho Capitan Pachula, y sus 3 Gentiles.

Mission de San Gavriel 2 *de Abril de* 1782.

Haviendo determinado dicho Señor Governador el Coronel Don Phᵉ de Neve, comunicar su resoluczion à la Superioridad de la Comandanzia General, y sèr nezesario, mandar retirar, hasta èl mes de Septiembre procximo venidero, à la expediczion de Sonora, que por zitazion se hallaba desde el dia 1º de dicho Abril, en el Rio Colorado: conociendo àlgunas dificultades que para este fin prèmeditaba dicho señor, me ofrecy por dos ocassiones à irme personalmente con 20 soldados, à practicar el desempeño de esta nueva dispossizion cuya comission se me conzedio, con orden,

March 26.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, having gone three leagues westward, crossed the Arroyo de San Antonio, and continued our journey in the same direction through level land well grassed and covered with trees, etc. After going five leagues from the Arroyo de San Antonio, and the three leagues already mentioned, we halted for our afternoon rest on the bank of the Río de San Gabriel. Eight leagues. 1782 March

In the afternoon we continued our journey, arriving at about nightfall at the mission of San Gabriel after having gone two leagues westward over level well grassed land. Here we remained, this mission being my destination. Having learned that the governor of the peninsula had set out from here, at dawn of the day of my arrival, for the new settlement on the Canal de Santa Bárbara, I sent a special messenger that night to overtake him, sending him the packet from our superior, with my official letter. Upon receiving these, the governor returned the next day to the mission.

To the mission of San Gabriel, 10 *leagues. Distance from Pitic de Caborca,* 192 *leagues.*

April 1, 1782.—Today the rest of the troop, which had remained in the valley of San Joseph on the Río de Santa Ana to pasture the horses, arrived at the mission. They had left one tired mule at the river, and, without any other event, had come over the same route which I have described. Pachula and his three natives came also. *April*

Mission of San Gabriel, April 2, 1782.

The governor, Colonel Don Felipe de Neve, having decided to give notice of his determination to the office of the commandant-general, and it being necessary to delay the Sonora expedition until the coming September, the troops for which had been, since April 1st, on the Río Colorado as ordered—I, knowing some of the difficulties which the governor foresaw to the carrying out of this purpose, offered myself on two occasions to go in person with twenty men to execute this new order. The commission was granted to me, with the order that I should return to the mission,

de que me regresara à dicha Mission, para que en compañia de dicho Señor Governador bajase por el zitado plazo de Septiembre, àl referido Rio Colorado.

En virtud de lo expuestto y ordenado, se verifico mi salida, con 10 soldados de Sonora, y 10 de Monterrey como à las 9 de este dia, y despues de caminado 10 leguas deshandando lo andado como refiero en fecha 25 de Marzo de este Diario paramos en el paraje de San Anttonio;

Los soldados que expresso, de Sonora, se provèyeron con bestias de los de la Peninsula por hallarse las suyas ynhaviles para el viage.

Saquè de dicha Mission 1 carga de mais, para que las bestias comieran en paraje donde no havia pasto en dos jornadas.

A San Anttonio 10 *leguas. Distanzia de la Mission de San Gavriel* 10 *leguas.*

Dia 3 de Abril de dicho.—Salimos del parage dicho, en la mañana, y despues de caminado 7 leguas, deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en fecha 24 de Marzo de dicho, paramos, à vn ladito del Rio de Santana.

Al Rio de Santana 7 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 17 *leguas.*

Dia 4 de Abril dicho.—Salimos de dicho, en la mañana, y despues de caminado 6 leguas deshandando lo andado como refiero en fecha 24 de Marzo de dicho, como àl medio dia paramos en el parage que llaman Ojos del Agua Caliente. donde dormimos.

Al Agua Caliente 6 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 23 *leguas.*

Dia 5 de dicho.—Salimos de dicho paraje en la mañana, y despues de caminado 7 leguas, deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en fecha 22 de Marzo de dicho, paramos àl remate del valle de San Jossef, donde mismo à la venida.

Al Valle de San Jossef 7 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 30 *leguas.*

Dia 6 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 5 leguas sesteamos en la salida del Cajon de San Patrizio, y continuando nuestra marcha como à las 5½ de la tarde llegàmos àl Valle del Prinsipe, donde

so that I might go down to the Río Colorado at the end of the time specified, in the month of September, in company with the governor. 1782 April

By virtue of orders as above indicated, my departure took place at about nine o'clock of this day, with ten soldiers from Sonora and ten from Monterey. After travelling ten leagues, returning over the road described under date of March 25th of this diary, we halted at San Antonio.

The Sonora soldiers provided themselves with animals from the Peninsula, because their own were not fit for the journey.

I took from the mission one load of corn, so that the animals might eat it at any place where there might be no pasture on two days' marches.

To San Antonio, 10 *leagues. Distance from the mission of San Gabriel,* 10 *leagues.*

April 3.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, after travelling seven leagues over the road described under date of March 24th, halted quite near the side of the Río de Santa Ana.

To the Río de Santa Ana, 7 *leagues. Distance from San Gabriel,* 17 *leagues.*

April 4.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, after travelling six leagues over the road I describe under date of March 24th, halted about noon at the place called Ojos del Agua Caliente, where we slept.

To Agua Caliente, 6 *leagues. Distance from San Gabriel,* 23 *leagues.*

April 5.—We set out from this place in the morning and travelled seven leagues, returning over the road I describe under date of March 22nd. We halted at the edge of the Valle de San Joseph, in the same place as on our coming.

To the Valle de San Joseph, 7 *leagues. Distance from San Gabriel,* 30 *leagues.*

April 6.—We broke camp at this place in the morning, and, after travelling five leagues, took our afternoon rest at the exit to the pass of San Patricio. Then, continuing our march, we arrived, at about half-past five in the afternoon, at the Valle del

paramos; esta jornada ès como refiero en fecha 21 de Marzo de dicho.

Al Valle del Principe 8 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 38 *leguas.*

Dia 7 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y deshandando, lo àndado, nos paramos à sestear en la mediania del (cajon) ò Puertto de San Carlos, y por la tarde, continuando nuestra marcha llegamos al remate de èl, àl Alamitto: donde dormimos.

Esta jornada ès como refiero en fechas 18 y 19 de Marzo de dicho. 9 leguas.

Al Alamito 9 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 47 *leguas.*

Dia 8 de dicho.—Levantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 5 leguas deshandandando lo andado, como refiero en fecha 18 de Marzo dicho paramos en los Pozos de San Gregorio, donde hubo sufiziente pasto; àgua algo escasa.

A las Pozas de San Gregorio 5 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 52 *leguas.*

Dia 9 de dicho.—En la madrugada de este dia, despachè 8 hombres, antizipandolos à que en el mejor paraje hiziesen vnos hazezitos de sacatte, para cada vno cargar en sus bestias à fin de darles à comer en paraje donde no havia pasto alguno; y saliendonos del paraje dicho despues del medio dia, llegamos donde estaban dichos 8 hombres, y como havia pasto sufiziente para las bestias, avnque sin agua, paramos en vn llanito à distanzia de 3 leguas de San Sevastian.

Esta jornada es como refiero en fecha 17 de Marzo de dicho. 5 leguas.

Al llano 5 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 57 *leguas.*

Dia 10 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y despues de caminado 3 leguas llegamos à la rancheria de San Sevastian donde sesteamos, por tal de que comieran, y bebieran las bestias respectto à que havia razonable pasto, y buena agua, y despues del medio dia continuando nuestra caminata àl haver andado como 4 leguas paramos à dormir en la Cieneguita del Tular.

Príncipe, where we halted. This day's journey is the same as I describe under date of March 21st. 1782 April

To the Valle del Príncipe, 8 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 38 leagues.

April 7.—In the morning we broke camp at this place, and, after returning five leagues over our previous road, halted for our afternoon rest at about the middle of the canyon or pass of San Carlos; continuing our march, we arrived in the afternoon at the poplar grove at the end of it, and slept there. This day's journey is the same as the one described on the dates of March 18th and 19th. Nine leagues.

To the poplar grove, 9 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 47 leagues.

April 8.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, after travelling five leagues over the road described on March 18th, halted at the pools of San Gregorio, where there was sufficient pasture, though water was rather scant.

To the Pozos de San Gregorio, 5 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 52 leagues.

April 9.—At dawn of this day I sent eight men ahead with orders to gather bundles of grass in the best place they could find, to load on their animals to feed them at places where there was no pasture at all. Leaving the camping-place after midday, we came to where the eight men were, and, as there was sufficient pasture for the animals though there was no water, we stopped in a little plain at a distance of three leagues from San Sebastián. This day's journey is the same as the one I describe under date of March 17th. Five leagues.

To the plain, 5 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 57 leagues.

April 10.—We broke camp at this place in the morning, arriving at the village of San Sebastián after going three leagues. Here we rested, so that the animals could eat and drink, for there was fair pasture and good water. Continuing our journey after midday, we went four leagues, halting to sleep at the Cieneguita

Esta jornada ès como refiero en fecha 15 de Marzo de dicho. 7 leguas.

A la Cieneguita del Tular 7 leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel 64 leguas.

Dia 11 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la mañana, del paraje dicho, y deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en fechas 14 y 15 de Marzo de dicho, despues de caminado 13 leguas paramos en los Pozos de Monterreyes donde se diò el zacate à las bestias, y dormimos en dicho paraje.

A los Pozos de Monterreyes 13 leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel 77 leguas.

Dia 12 de dicho.—Lebantamos el campo en la madrugada, del paraje dicho, y àl haver andado . . . . leguas, paramos à la entrada de los meganos grandes en cuyo paraje àl pie de vna mata jediondilla dejamos vnas 3 carguitas de bastimento de la partida y 1 carga de mais, ttodo tapado con mantas &ª y cojiendo cada vno en su talega bastimentto para solo 3 dias por tal de yrnos màs à la ligera, se acomodaron dichas, en vna mulita, y saliendo de dicho paraje, como à las 11 del dia, continuando nuestra caminata, àl haver pasado dichos meganos, como à las 3 de la tarde paramos, à fin de que descansaran las bestias, y àl meterse el sol, enprehendimos de nuevo nuestra marcha, y despues de caminado 2 leguas mandè juntar la cavallada, para que todos remudasemos respectto à que hera de noche, y ybamos entrando en tierras del enemigo, àsi se ejecutò àl instante, y despues haver andado otras 2 leguas, llegamos àl pie de la Sierra de San Pablo, y en vn recodo de dicho paramos, donde havia vn poco de pasto, que llaman galleta, para las bestias, àgua ninguna.

Ymediatamente mandè poner zentinelas como corresponde en toda orden, sobre vnas lomitas mui imediatas y 2 rondas de à cavallo, para que vigilaran con espezial cuidado, quedando los demas soldados francos en el Real con sus cavallos ensillados, y el freno en la caveza de la silla, para que en caso de qualquier evento, nos pusieramos con mucha presteza en estado de defensa: àsi nos mantubimos en dicho, y como 2 oras antes que amaneziera, despachè à dos soldados que fueran à reconozer con mucho sixilo, ha ber si obserbaban àlgun ruido de Indios Yvmas.

del Tular. This day's march is as described on March 15th. Seven leagues. 1782 April

To the Cieneguita del Tular, 7 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 64 leagues.

April 11.—We broke camp in the morning at this place, and, returning over the road described under dates of March 14th and 15th, halted, after travelling thirteen leagues, at the Posos de Monterreyes, where the grass was given to the animals. We slept at this place.

To the Pozos de Monterreyes, 13 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 77 leagues.

April 12.—We broke camp at daybreak at this place, and, after going . . . leagues, halted at the entrance to the great sand-dunes, where we deposited three small loads of supplies for the party, and one load of corn, at the foot of a clump of foul-smelling bushes, covering them over with coarse cloth, etc. Then we each took in his bag rations for three days only, and placed them on a little mule, so as to march as freely as possible. Setting out from this place at about eleven in the morning, and continuing our journey until we had passed the dunes, we halted at about three in the afternoon to let our horses rest. At sundown we resumed our march, and, after travelling two leagues, I ordered the horses to be got together so that we might change [our mounts], since it was night, and we were getting into the enemy's country. This was done at once, and we arrived, after going two leagues more, at the foot of the Sierra de San Pablo, stopping in a bend of it, where there was a little grass, called *galleta,* for the animals. No water.

I at once ordered sentries posted, as required [by precaution], upon some of the nearby hillocks, with two mounted patrols, to keep watch with special care. The rest of the soldiers remained in camp, off duty, with their horses saddled and the bridles on the saddle-horns, so that we might quickly put ourselves in a state of defense at any occurrence. In this condition we remained in camp, and about two hours before daybreak, I sent two soldiers to reconnoitre very quietly, to see if they could detect any noise

cuias rancherias estaban imediatas, y que àl mismo tiempo mirasen bien por su camino real, con la luz de vn pequeño zigarro, si se hallaba àlgun rastro de dichos Yndios. Asi lo executaron, y àl cavo de ora y media, retrocedieron àl Real dandome parte, de que ny ruido, ni rastro havia en dichas ymediaziones de las expresadas rancherias y camino real.

Al pie de la Sierra de San Pablo 15 *leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel* 92 *leguas.*

Dia 13 de dicho.—Salimos de dicho paraje, àl rayar del dia, y puesta la tropa en orden, emprehendimos nuestra marcha en la misma forma que expreso en fecha 11 de Marzo, de este Diario, y al haver andado 1 legua bajamos àl rio y paraje del Bado del Bicular, à fin de que bebieran las bestias, è hize arrimar la mitad de dichas con la ½ de la jente, quedando la òtra mitad en el inter, à la obserbanzia y cuidado, por lo que podia suczeder, y concluido estos, fuè arrimandose la otra mitad, quedando los primeros como se expressa: echa esta diligenzia tan prezissa, continuamos nuestra marcha, àzèa el arruinado Pueblo de la Purissima Conzepzion, y àl haver àndado como 2 leguas devisamos en lo alto de vnas lomas del otro lado del rio, jente de la expediczion proseguimos la caminata, y àl llegar à dicho arruinado pueblo, mandè, à 1 cavo con 8 soldados à lo àlto de èl, para que con especial cuidado apostara las zentinelas, en las lomas mas elevadas de dicho, à fin de obserbar por todas partes, polbaderas, ò otro qualquier movimiento del enemigo; en este tiempo hize abotonar la cavallada, en el repecho de vna de dichas lomas, y dejando con su competente resguardo, subi con 2 hombres à lo altto de vn despeñadero que sita en el embarcadero de dicho (desde el qual) saludè à los Capitanes Don Jossef Romeu, Don Pedro Tueros, y mas oñziales de la expediczion cuyo Real tenian puesto, sobre vna loma en vna mesita del otro lado del referido rio; y bajandome à la orilla del embarcadero, à donde dichos capitanes me embiaron vn Yndio de la Nazion Cajuen, y à pressencia de todos, entreguè à dicho Yndio los pliegos de la Superioridad, y ordenes de dicho Señor Governador, los que amarrados en vn palo rajado por la punta, pasò àl otro lado de dicho rio, y entregò en manos proprias à dicho Capitan Romeu.

of Yumas, whose villages were quite near. They were also to look well along their main road, by the light of a little cigarette, to see if they could find any tracks of the Indians. 1782 April

They did so, and returned an hour and a half later to the camp, reporting to me that they could find neither noise nor traces in the vicinity of the villages mentioned, nor on the main road.

To the foot of the Sierra de San Pablo, 15 *leagues. Distance from San Gabriel,* 92 *leagues.*

April 13.—We set out from this place as day was breaking, and, the troop being placed in order, we took up our march in the same manner as I describe on the 11th of March of this diary. After going one league, we went down to the river at the ford of Bicular to water the animals. I then ordered half of the men to drive half the animals into the water, the other half remaining on watch the while, in case anything might happen. The first half having finished, the other half began, while the first half then stood watch as narrated above. This very necessary precaution having been taken, we continued our march toward the ruined town of La Purísima Concepción, and, after having gone about two leagues, descried people of the expedition on the crest of the hills across the river. We continued our journey, and, upon arriving at the ruined town, I sent a corporal with eight soldiers to the high part of it to place sentinels in the most elevated positions with especial care, for the purpose of observing in every direction to look for clouds of dust, or any movement whatever of the enemy. In the meanwhile I had the horses fastened together on the slope of one of the hills, and, leaving them under a competent guard, went with two men to the top of a cliff which overlooks the landing-place of the town, where I saluted Captains Don Joseph Romeu, Don Pedro Tueros, and the other officers of the expedition. They had their camp on a hill on a small tableland across the river. I went down to the landing-place, whither the captains sent me an Indian of the Cajuenche nation, and, in presence of everyone, I delivered to the Indian the packet from the authorities, and the orders of the governor. These he fastened into a pole which was slit at the end, and, passing to the other side of the river, delivered them into the hands of Captain Romeu himself.

En las ymediaziones donde avitaban los Yvmas, estaban parados varios Yndios de dicha Nazion Cajuen, los que imformaron que desde nuestro pase por dicho (como refiero en fecha 11 de Marzo de este) se habian despatriado, abandonando sus tierras, y que quemaron sus rancherias y varios ajuares, dejando solo, àlgunos metates, ò piedras de moler con sus manos, de los quales estaban siviendose àctual dichos Cajuenes, quienes nos àseguraron estaban los referidos Yvmas, guerreando con los Jalchedumes, y que diariamente havia bastante mortandad, de vna, y òtra parte.

A poco ratto, por mandado de dichos Capitanes se formò vna barsa, y à sus ynstanzias y demas oficiales, pasè à donde tenian el Real, haviendo puesto la tropa de mi cargo en buena orden, ygualmente que desde el otro lado, en positura de poder coayugar, en caso de qualquier evento del enemigo, no obstante conozer el poco ò ningun detrimento que havia; y como nuestro àrrivo causò singular regocijo, pasamos el resto de este dia, y la noche, alegremente sin novedad àlguna, suczediendo lo mismo à la tropa de mi cargo.

Al arriunado Pueblo de la Conzepzion 5 leguas. Distanzia de San Gavriel 97 leguas.

Dia 14 de Abril dicho.—Salimos de dicho rio àl medio dia, y fuimos à sestear al paraje del Bado del Bicular, por tal de que comieran, y bebieran las bestias; desde dicho, ablàmos con el Sargentto Moraga del Presidio del Altar, y algunos soldados que estaban de cavallada en el otro lado, y despidiendonos de estos, continuando nuestra marcha, despues de haver andado 2½ leguas, conozimos rastros de ganado mayor, y àlgunos Yndios de à piè que yban àzeal Norte por lo que los soldados me pidieron permiso para yr en su seguimiento les concedi à vn cavo, y ocho soldados con orden de no àlejarse mucho, y de incorporarse en el paraje donde ybamos à dormir.

Proseguimos nuestra marcha, y fuymos à parar en el paraje que citto en fechas 12 de Abril de dicho; y como à las 9 de la noche vino la partida sin conseguir nada de lo yntentado, pues segun reconocieron havian pasado ya dias antes comprovando

There were several Indians of the Cajuenche nation staying in the vicinity where the Yumas used to live, who informed us that from the time of our passing that way (as I describe under date of March 11th), the Yumas had exiled themselves, abandoning their lands; they had burned their villages and various effects, leaving only a few *metates,* or stones for grinding grain, with their accompanying pestles, which the Cajuenches were at present making use of. These Cajuenches assured us that the Yumas were at war with the Jalchedunes, and that there was plenty of butchery on both sides every day. 1782 April

Soon after, a raft was constructed by order of the above mentioned captains, and, at the instance of themselves and of the other officers, I crossed to where their camp was, having set the troop in order, as was done upon the other side, in position so as to be able to coöperate in case of any movement by the enemy, although we knew how little risk there was; and, inasmuch as our arrival caused marked rejoicing, we passed the remainder of the day and night in pleasure, without any event whatever. The same thing occurred among the troops under my orders.

To the ruined town of La Concepción, 5 leagues. Distance from San Gabriel, 97 leagues.

April 14.—We set out from the river at noon, resting at the ford of Bicular, so that the animals might eat and drink. At this place, we talked with Sergeant Moraga of the presidio of Altar and some soldiers who were guarding horses on the other side. We took leave of the latter, and continued our march. After going two and a half leagues, we observed tracks of cattle and of some Indians on foot going northward. The soldiers asked permission to go in pursuit of them, so I granted it to one corporal and eight soldiers, with orders not to go far away, and to rejoin us at the place where we were going to sleep.

We continued our march, coming to a halt at the place I mention under date of April 12. At about nine at night the party returned without having attained its purpose, for, according to their reconnoissance, the Yumas must have gone several days

con esto el informe que dieron los Yndios Cajuenes. paraje—al entrada de los meganos.

À la entrada de los meganos 8 *leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion* 8 *leguas.*

Dia 15 de Abril dicho.—Salimos de dicho paraje, en la mañana, y pasado los meganos, llegamos al paraje de la matta que llaman jediondilla, donde haviamos escondido las 3 cargas y 1 dicha de maiz que refiero en fecha 11 Abril de dicho los que recojimos y despues de caminado . . . . leguas deshandando, lo andado, como refiero en dicha fecha, como à las 2 de la tarde llegamos àl Pozo de los Monterreyes, donde paramos, y se les dio dicho maiz à las bestias repartiendoles por dos ocassiones.

Al Pozo de los Monterreyes 7 *leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion* 15 *leguas.*

Dia 16 de Abril dicho.—Salimos en la madrugada, y despues de caminado 7 leguas, como à la 1 de la ttarde, paramos en la Cieneguita del Tular: esta jornada ès como refiero en fecha 10 Abril de dicho.

Al Tular 7 *leguas. Distanzia de dicho* 22 *leguas.*

Dia 17 de Abril dicho.—Salimos del paraje dicho en la mañana, y deshandando lo andado como refiero en fecha . . . . de dicho, como à las nueve del dia llegàmos à la rancheria de San Sevastian donde estubimos como 1 òra pastoreando y dando de beber à las bestias. 2 leguas.

Hallandome noticioso de que los Yndios de la Serrania de San Diego, se hallaban àlgo sublebados; para causarles àlgun respetto y observar sus movimienttos, tube à bien, mudar de rumbo y pasar por el transito de sus imediaciones, por lo que saliendo de dicha rancheria como à las diez de la mañana; despues de haver caminado 5 leguas rumbo àl Sùr, tierra mui arenosa, y salobre, con algunos mezquites paramos à sestear en vn paraje, àl desemboque de vn arroyo seco, donde hubo algun pasto de galleta para las bestias, àgua ninguna. 5 leguas.

Nos mantubimos en dicho paraje, como dos oras, y en este tiempo llegò el capitanzillo de la expresada rancheria de San Sevastian, llamado Pachula con màs de 30 Gentiles, pretendiendo pasar con nosotros à la Mission de San Gavriel cuya determinazion

before, which corroborated the information which the Cajuenches gave. Halting-place, at the entrance to the sand-dunes. 1782 April

To the entrance to the sand-dunes, 8 leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 8 leagues.

April 15.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, passing through the sand-dunes, came to the location of the bushes called *hediondilla,* where we had hidden the three loads of rations and one of corn which I mention under date of April 11th. We recovered these supplies, and, after going . . . . leagues, returning by the road gone over on the above date, arrived, at about two in the afternoon, at the Pozo de los Monterreyes. Here we halted and fed the corn to the animals, giving it to them at two different times.

To the Pozo de los Monterreyes, 7 leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 15 leagues.

April 16.—We set out at dawn, and, after travelling seven leagues, halted at about one in the afternoon at the Cieneguita del Tular. This day's journey is the same as the one described under date of April 10th.

To the Cieneguita del Tular, 7 leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 22 leagues.

April 17.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, returning over the road described under date of the . . . . of this month, we arrived, at about nine in the morning, at the village of San Sebastián, where we stayed about an hour to pasture and water the animals. Two leagues.

Hearing that the Indians in the mountains about San Diego were in a state of semi-insurrection, I thought I might observe their movements and make them feel some respect if I should change my route and pass through their territory on my way. So we left the village at about ten in the morning, travelling five leagues southward over sandy, alkaline land, on which there were a few mesquit trees. We stopped to rest at the mouth of a dry stream, where there was a little *galleta* pasture for the animals. No water. Five leagues.

We stayed here about two hours, during which time Pachula, the captain of the village of San Sebastián, arrived with over

no me pareciò nada combeniente: lo primero por considerar que su Señoria no se hallaba en dicha Mission, y lo segundo sèr nezesario àlgunas àtenziones en ella, àgregandose à esto, el que todos benian armados de arco y flecha: por lo que le hize persuadir, por el ynterprete que no combenia el que fuese màs àdelante, pues que à su regreso le havian de matar los Yndios Camillares de la sierra à el, y todo su jente, por sèr Nacion opuesta à dichos, àdbertiendole que nosotros no ybamos, à la Mission y si à embarcarnos en San Diego: esto les indispuso à ttodos, y en especial àl Capitan Pachula, quien tirò su baston, como si lo hubieran àgraviado; diziendo no queria màs ser capitan, bolbi à persuadirle por dicho ynterprete con mucho cariño, que todo lo expresado le prevenia para su bien y por que lo queria mucho, pèro el àtribuyendo siempre que no èra sino, por que no fueran en nuestra compañia (como de factto) le dije que se fuera por el otro camino, pues savia por haver estado antes conmigo; con estas razones hube de combencerle, y desde àlly retrozedio con dichos Gentiles para su rancheria, y como havia dejado àtras 3 soldados con algunas bestias cansadas, me fuè preciso dejar en dicho 4 màs à fin de obserbar los movimientos de dichos Gentiles, è incorporarse con los 3 primeros para que juntos vinieran sobre nuestro rastro.

Salimos por la ttarde del paraje dicho y despues de caminado 6 leguas rumbo àl Poniente por el mismo arroyo seco, paràmos à vna orilla de dicho, al meterse el sol, en el paraje de las 3 Palmas donde hubo poco pasto para las bestias, y àgua mala; y se incorporaron los 7 soldados sin novedad alguna.

A las 3 *Palmas* 13 *leguas. Distanzia del Pueblo de la Conzepcion* 35 *leguas.*

Dia 18 de Abril dicho.—Salimos en la mañana del paraje dicho y caminando por el mismo arroyo culebreando rumbo àl Poniente ài haber andado 4 leguas encontràmos vn ojo pequeño de agua buena, y en sus imediaziones havia 3 ò 4 palmas mui altas, à derecha y despues de caminado como 1 legua por el mismo arroyo se encontrò à mano yzquierda otro ojitto de àgua àl respaldo de vna pequeña sierra donde bebieron algunas personas, y bestias, y à poco andar llegamos à vn paraje que havia sufiziente pasto, y 2

thirty natives, proposing to go with us to the mission of San Gabriel. This prospect was not at all agreeable to me; first, because the governor was not at the mission, and second, because precaution was necessary at that place; in addition to this, these natives were all armed with bows and arrows. I therefore had the interpreter persuade Pachula that it was not convenient to have him go farther, because on his return, the Camillares Indians of the mountains would kill him and all his people, since they were enemies. I also represented to him that we were not going to the mission, but to embark at San Diego. This displeased them all, especially Pachula, who threw down his cane as if he were offended, saying he no longer wanted to be captain. I again began to persuade him affectionately through the interpreter, that all I had said was for his good and because I loved him very much; but as he insisted that it was only to keep them from going in our company (which was true), I told him that he might go by the other road, which he knew from having gone over it with me before. By these words I was able to convince him, and he went back from there to his village with his natives. For this reason, since I had left three soldiers behind with some tired horses, it became necessary to leave here four more to watch the movements of the Indians, to join the three first, and later to follow our trail into camp with the latter. 1782 April

We set out from this place in the afternoon, travelling six leagues west along the same dry stream, and halted on one bank of it at sundown, at the Three Palms, where there was little pasture for the animals, and poor water. The seven soldiers rejoined us, having had no unusual experiences.

To the Three Palms, 13 *leagues. Distance from the town of La Concepción,* 35 *leagues.*

April 18.—We set out from this place in the morning, following the same dry stream, winding to the westward. After we had gone four leagues, we found a small spring of good water, near which there were three or four very tall palm trees on our right. After travelling about a league farther along this dry stream, we found at our left another spring on the slope of a little ridge, where some of the men and animals drank. A little farther on,

pozas de àgua, donde paramos, y le pusimos San Phelipe. 6 leguas.

Este sitio ès tan provisto de pasto, y agua, con superhabundanzia de mezcal superior, como ttambien de leña: Tiene las circunstanzias nezesarias, hasta para fundar vn presidio.

A San Phelipe 6 *leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion* 41 *leguas.*

Dia 19 de Abril dicho.—Salimos en la mañana, del paraje dicho, por entre medio de dichos mezcales, y al haber andado vna legua, descabezamos vn pequeño portezuelo pedregoso, y dimos con vn llano que tendria de extenssion de Norte, à Sur, como 2½ leguas, y de Levante, à Poniente como 1½ leguas, àl repecho de vna cordillera de sierras medianas, mui empastada, y con bastantes pozas de àgua y à las imediaziones de estas, encontràmos vna rancheria mui crezida de Yndios Camillares, los que à nuestro pase subieron à lo alto de vna loma, y bajaron à ablarles à los soldados que venian detras con la cavallada; Proseguimos nuestra caminata, y al haver andado como 1 legua de dicho llano, entramos en vna pequeña cañada que tenia subiditas, y bajadas, y àl haver caminado como 1 legua de dicha, dimos con vn pequeño arroyo de poca àgua, y poblado de vnos alisos, de donde encumbramos vna sierra mui elevada, que àl haver andado como 2 leguas culebreando de loma, en loma, subimos à lo àltto de dicha, donde ya hallamos distintto temperamentto àl antezedente y devisamos que en todas àquellas imediaziones habia muchas árboledas y pinales, como ttambien mucho pasto en las cañadas de las lomas à derecha y yzquierda con bastante agua: por vna de estas cañadas rumbo àl Suur, proseguimos nuestra caminata, y al haver àndado 2 leguas paramos al repecho de vna loma muy empastada, y de buena àgua, donde havia arboles de varias especies, y sesteamos en dicho paraje: Poco antes de llegar à dicho pasamos por vna rancheria crezida de Gentiles Camillares, quienes se me presentaron mui plazenteros, y les regale à valorios, algunos vinieron à vèrnos àl paraje donde estabamos, manifestando su amistad y mui contentos: ttambien les di avalorios no trajeron armas ningùnas àl Real. 7 leguas.

Despues de haver descansado como 2 oras, salimos del parage dicho, y àl haver andado 2 leguas rumbo àl Sur, tierra de muchas

we came to a place where there was plenty of pasture and two pools of water. We halted here, and named the place San Felipe. Six leagues. 1782 April

This location is so well provided with pasture and water, with a superabundance of fine magueys, as well as of firewood, that it has the conditions requisite for establishing a presidio.

To San Felipe, 6 leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 41 leagues.

April 19.—We set out in the morning from this place through the midst of the magueys, and, after going one league, rounded a small rocky pass, and came upon a plain which extended north and south probably two and a half leagues, and east and west about one and a half leagues, on the slope of a range of moderate-sized, well grassed mountains, with plenty of springs. Near by the latter we found a very large village of Camillares Indians, who climbed up a hill as we were passing, and came down to talk to the soldiers who were coming behind with the horses. We pursued our journey for about a league along this plain, when we entered a canyon having steep slopes; after going about one league in this, we struck a little stream fringed with alder trees. From here we began to ascend a high range, arriving at its summit after winding from hilltop to hilltop for about two leagues, where we found a different climate from that which we had been experiencing, and we noticed that there were numerous groves of pine and other trees in the entire neighborhood, also a great deal of pasture in the canyons between the hills on either hand, and plenty of water. We pursued our journey southward through one of these canyons, and halted, after going two leagues, on the slope of a well grassed hill, and rested at a place where there were trees of various kinds, and good water. Shortly before arriving at this place, we passed through a good-sized village of Camillares, who approached me very pleasantly, and I gave them some glass beads. Some of them came to see us where we were camped; they seemed very contented, and showed their friendliness. I gave them also some beads. They brought no arms to the camp. Seven leagues.

We set out from this place after having rested two hours. When we had gone two leagues to southward over many well grassed hills covered with trees of many kinds, we had to go

lomas mui empastadas, y pobladas de varias especies de arboledas, se nos ofrecio bajar por vna sierra bastante empinada de manera que la mayor parte de la tropa fue nezesario que se àpeara, pues vn cavo presidial que no quiso, rodò con cavallo y ttodo, bastante trecho, pero quiso (Dios) que no se lastimara mucho, àvnque pensamos se havia hecho pedazos; y como las bestias benian àlgo àtrasadas, paràmos àl pie de dicha, sobre vna mesita, donde à sus orillas hubo sufiziente pasto y àgua. 2½ leguas.

Al pie de la Sierra Empinada 9½ leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion 50½ leguas.

Dia 20 de Abril dicho.—Salimos del paraje dicho, en la mañana, y despues de caminado 3 leguas rumbo àl Sur, por vnas cuchillas, y lomas montuosas, dimos con el arroyo del valle de San Luis, à vn lado de este, vimos vna rancheria que dijeron sèr de Capitan Grande y continuando nuestra caminata por dicho arroyo y el proprio rumbo, àl haver andado 4 leguas llegamos àl paraje de dicho Valle de San Luis, donde havia vna pequeña rancheria, y los Yndios de ella ordeñaron àlgunas bacas, y nos dieron leche.

Poco àntes de llegar à dicha encontramos 3 manadas de yeguada, y àlgun ganado mayor, que àndava pastoreandose, perteneziente à la Mission de San Diego. Sesteamos en dicho paraje, de donde antizipe 2 soldados para que avisaran à los R. R. P. P. de dicha èn atenzion à que hera vigilia de fiesta, y llegàmos à èlla, como à las seis de la tarde, donde paramos.

Dicha Mission se halla sercada por todo àl rehedor, con sus revellines en las 4 esquinas, la Yglesia mui adornada, y vn poco chica, àl respective de la Yndiada que à ella concurre; està bien fomentada en lo espiritual, en lo temporal algo escasa por la faltta del àgua que padeze.

Àlgunos Yndios que anteriormente me conozieron vinieron à verme, muy placenteros; à los R.R.P.P. les merezy ttodo obsequio.

A San Diego 9 leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion 59½ leguas.

Dia 21 de Abril de dicho.—Estte dia oymos Missa en dicha Mission y saliendo de ella, despues de medio dia, y àl haver àndado 2 leguas lleguè àl Pressidio de San Diego como à las 4 de la tarde, donde paramos.

down by way of a very steep ridge, so that most of the troop had to dismount. But one corporal of the presidio, who would not dismount, rolled a good way with horse and all; he was not much hurt, thank God, although we thought he had been crushed to pieces. As the animals were rather worn, we halted at the foot of the ridge on a little table-land, on the borders of which there was plenty of pasture and water. Two and a half leagues. 1782 April

To the foot of the steep ridge, 9½ leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 50½ leagues.

April 20.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, after travelling southward three leagues along the crest of rugged hills, came upon the stream of the Valle de San Luis. At one side of this we saw a village which they said was that of the great captain. Continuing our march along the stream and in the same direction, we arrived, after going four leagues, at the stopping-place in the Valle de San Luis, where there was a little village. Here the Indians were milking their cows, and they gave us some of the milk. Shortly before arriving here we met three herds of brood-mares, and some cattle pasturing, which belonged to the mission of San Diego. We rested at this place, from which I sent forward two soldiers with a message to the reverend fathers of the mission, as it was the night before a holiday. At about six in the afternoon we arrived at the mission, where we halted.

This mission is enclosed all around, with ravelins at the four corners. The church is well ornamented, but rather small, considering the number of Indians who attend it. In things spiritual it is prosperous, in things temporal it is somewhat lacking, on account of the scarcity of water from which it suffers. Some Indians who had known me before came very joyfully to see me. I was indebted to the reverend fathers for every courtesy.

To San Diego, 9 leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 59½ leagues.

April 21.—Today we heard mass in the mission, and, setting out from there after midday, arrived at the presidio of San Diego two leagues away, at about four in the afternoon, and halted

El Theniente Comandantte de dicho, Don Jossef de Zuñiga y su Alferez Velazquez, vinieron à rezivirme como à distanzia de media legua de dicho.

Dicho Real Pressidio se halla en buen estado, igualmente que su tropa: se estan fabricando vna Yglesita, en el centro, y lo que haze àl rehedor del presidio vna muralla de adoves.

Al Presidio de San Diego 2 *leguas. Distanzia de dicho* 61½ *leguas.*

Dia 22 de Abril dicho.—Salimos de dicho Real Presidio en la mañana, y despues de caminado 5 leguas, rumbo àl Norueste paramos en vn llanito de la rancheria de San Dieguitto donde sesteamos.

Despues de haver descansado en dicho, continuamos nuestra caminata àl mismo rumbo, y despues de haver caminado 5 leguas paramos à dormir en los Batequitos, donde hubo àlgun pasto para las bestias, àgua mala.

A los Batequitos 10 *leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion* 71½ *leguas.*

Dia 23 de dicho Abril.—Salimos del paraje dicho en la mañana, y despues de caminado 7 leguas rumbo àl Norueste paramos à sestèar en San Mattheo.

Despues de haver descansado en dicho, continuamos nuestra marcha àl mismo rumbo, y despues de caminado 5 leguas, llegamos à la Mission de San Juan Capistrano donde dormimos.

Esta Mission se hallaba en vn estado muy floreziente tantto en lo espiritual, como en lo temporal y àl R. P. Ministro de ella le merezy todo obsequio.

A la Mission de San Juan Capistrano 12 *leguas. Distanzia de dicho* 83½ *leguas.*

Dia 24 de Abril dicho.—Salimos de dicha Mission despues del medio dia y despues de caminado 8 leguas rumbo àl Norueste, paramos à dormir à la orilla del Rio de Santana; donde hubo sufiziente pasto para las bestias.

Al Rio de Santana 8 *leguas. Distanzia de la Conzepzion* 91½ *leguas.*

Dia 25 de Abril dicho.—Salimos en la mañana, del paraje dicho y despues de caminado 7 leguas rumbo àl Norueste tierra llana y bien empastada, paramos à sestear à la orilla del Rio de San Gavriel.

there. The lieutenant in command, Don Joseph de Zuñiga, and his ensign Velazquez, came out about half a league to meet us. This royal presidio is in good condition, as is the troop. They are building a little church in the center, and round about the presidio a mud wall. 1782 April

To the Presidio of San Diego, 2 *leagues. Distance from La Concepción,* 61½ *leagues.*

We set out from the royal presidio in the morning, and, after travelling five leagues northwest, halted in a little plain of the village of San Dieguito, where we rested. Having rested, we continued our journey in the same direction. After travelling five leagues, we halted at Los Batequitos to sleep, where there was some pasture for the animals, but poor water.

To Los Batequitos, 10 *leagues. Distance from La Concepción,* 71½ *leagues.*

April 23.—We set out from this place in the morning, and, after travelling seven leagues northwest, halted to rest in San Mateo. After resting here, we resumed our march in the same direction, and, having travelled five leagues, arrived at the mission of San Juan Capistrano, where we slept.

This mission was in a very flourishing condition, both in things spiritual and temporal. I received every courtesy from the reverend father who was minister there.

To the mission of San Juan Capistrano, 12 *leagues. Distance from La Concepción,* 83½ *leagues.*

April 24.—We set out from this mission after midday, and, after travelling eight leagues northwest, halted to sleep on the bank of the Río de Santa Ana, where there was plenty of pasture for the animals.

To the Río de Santa Ana, 8 *leagues. Distance from La Concepción,* 91½ *leagues.*

April 25.—We set out in the morning from this place, and, after travelling seven leagues to the northwest over level, well-pastured land, halted for our afternoon rest on the bank of the Río de San Gabriel.

Despues de haber descansado en dicho paraje, salimos de èl, despues del medio dia, y àl haver andado 2 leguas rumbo àl Norueste tierra llana y bien empastada, como à las 3 de la tarde llegamos à la Mission de San Gavriel, sin novedad àlguna, y paramos en dicha; de donde le hize correo expreso, partizipandole mi àrrivo àl Señor Governador el Coronel Don Ph^e de Neve, que se hallaba en los Nuebos Extablezimientos de la Canal de Santa Barbara.

A la Mission de San Gavriel 9 *leguas. Distanzia de la Concepzion* 100½ *leguas.*

Having rested at this place, we set out after midday, and, having gone two leagues to the northwest over level well grassed land, arrived, at about three in the afternoon, at the mission of San Gabriel without event. At this place we halted, and from here I sent a special messenger to the governor, Colonel Don Felipe de Neve, who was in the new settlements on the Canal de Santa Bárbara, informing him of my arrival. 1782 April

To the Mission of San Gabriel, 9 leagues. Distance from La Concepción, 100½ leagues.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE
ACADEMY OF PACIFIC COAST HISTORY

VOL. 3 NO. 3

DIARY OF NELSON KINGSLEY

A CALIFORNIA ARGONAUT OF 1849

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. TEGGART

Associate Professor of Pacific Coast History, University of California
Curator of the Academy of Pacific Coast History

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
BERKELEY, CALIFORNIA
DECEMBER, 1914

Copyright, 1914
by
The Academy of Pacific Coast History

BERKELEY: THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS

INTRODUCTION

The diary here printed came into the possession of the University of California in 1910 as a gift from Mr. Nathan Kingsley, of Austin, Minnesota. Mr. Kingsley writes as follows concerning it:

This journal, covering the period from the 8th day of February 1849 to the 4th day of March 1851, shows the troubles and experiences of a "Forty Niner," and contains much that is valuable as illustrating the history of many young men of that day and age who left their homes in the East to search for wealth on the shores of the Pacific.

The author, Nelson Kingsley, after his return to Connecticut, delivered this book to his only sister, Mrs. John Hungerford, upon whose death many years later it descended to her daughter, Mrs. Nellie Fairchild, now living at 2412 27th Street, Kansas City, Mo. On a visit to my home in Austin, Minn., in the year 1888, Mrs. Fairchild presented the volume to myself, who have had control and custody of it until this date. Nelson Kingsley was the third son of Nathan Kingsley, of New Milford, Conn., being the next oldest brother of my father, who was the fourth son of the same parents. Upon or shortly after his return to Connecticut in 1851, Nelson married tne young lady to whom he was engaged prior to his departure for the West, and the following year, 1852, he died without issue.

San Francisco, Cal., April 20, 1910.

NATHAN KINGSLEY.

The diary is written on two hundred and seven pages of a two hundred and twenty-four page blank book, $8 \times 10\frac{1}{2}$ inches in size. The fly-leaves at the back contain sketches of places touched at on the voyage; among them are Port au Grande, Cape Verde Islands, and Port Stanley, Falkland Islands.

In printing, the punctuation and spelling of the original have been scrupulously followed; lack of punctuation is indicated by spaces. The characters < > indicate matter printed in proper, but not in original order—such as marginal additions.

F.J.T.

DIARY OF NELSON KINGSLEY 1849–1851

A Journal of a Voyage at Sea in the Bark *Anna Reynolds* from New Haven to San Francisco [i]

Nelson Kingsley's Journal, begun February 8th 1849 [ii]

Page 1st

Journal begining Feb. 8th 1849

Feb 8th Thursday Arrived at New Haven last Monday, from a visit to my parents & friends in New Preston, the purpose of my visit was to apprise them of my intention to emigrate with a company now formed in this place, for California to search for gold, the company to be a joint stock company. I fitted myself with clothes as much as required, and have now returned to New Haven to await the day for Starting. This visit home was therefore a farewell visit, and one of no little interest both to me & my friends, it is considered by all a great and hazardous undertaking, for a green Yankey, but consoleing myself with prospects of advantage, both as concerns temporal and intellectual gain, I felt that could not well relinquish my designs, the vast amount that has been said about that country has led to the formation of many companies like our own, and those too, who are not half so well prepared for the purpose as ourselves, and where it will end, would be more than I could predict. There has been some considerable snow and cold weather this winter so far, to day it has snowed some toward night and rather cold during the day. Stay at Mr. Wilmots, bought augurs, frame, chisels, &c for California to day. Fri 9th Quite cold. First rate sleighing A meeting at Exchange building of the California & New Haven Joint Stock Co to night at which reports were made of the several purchases made by the company, the articles of which I will name hereafter

1849 Feb.

1849 1849 2

1849 Feb.

Feb. 10th Sat Went about town all day, quite pleasant today thawed some went to singing school at St Thomas in the evening

11th Sun Quite pleasant thawed considerable prospects of rain. Went to church today preaching by Mr. Beardsley.

12th mon Began snowing about 10 oclock and quite blustering the rest of the day. Fitted some keys to my chest locks in the forenoon & in the evening went to Mr Jno Spencers, in company with Mr Parker and sung with Mr S. & his sisters.

13th tues Verry cold to day, read from the Philadelphia papers of our vessel being in the Deleware

14th wed St Valentines to day, cold, but first rate sleighing. The New Haven and California Joint stock company met at the Tontine and organized and chose officers for the expidition and adjourned one week

15th thurs Verry cold, wrote a letter home to New Preston to Miss W

16th fri Cold yet, some snow, bought a Revolving pistol of S C. Miller in State s gave $15. with the addition of about $3. more for the nesessary other fixings

17th sat The coldest day yet. vessel not arrived but expected singing school in st So'ty to night

18 sun Went to church today preaching by Mr Cook in the AM and by Mr. Beardsley PM

19th mon Staid about town, went musical association in the evening

20th tues Heard from vessel in New York, cold yet verry bad for the boats on the sound

21st wed More mild vessel started this morning from New York by Tow Boat. Meeting of the members of the Joint Stock company to night at E L Barbers, Exchange

22 thu Found the vessel at the Bell Dock this morning she was towed all the way from New York, cost $300. went on board and like many others of our company assisted in hauling freight, and other things such as was needed, found every thing much better than was expected.

23 fri Moove my chest of tools on board and helped on the vessel 1849 Feb.

1849 3

24th sat Quite warm and pleasant to day, worked on board. took my meals on on board and found it to be quite a novelty, she is stowed as far forward as the cabins front, and some at Bulk Head

25th sun Rained with some snow, wind N.E. went to church to day and wrote a letter to E W. stay at Mr Wilmots over sunday

26th mon Lowry, wind N.E. rain towards night, worked on board at house on deck

27th tues Wind NE. clowdy but no rain moved my things aboard, and worked on board.

28th wed Worked at house on deck attended a meeting in the exchange at E L. Barber of the company clowdy to day wind N.N.E.

March 1st thurs Worked at house on deck, quite warm Saw Mr Larmon Scott this morning March

2d fri Worked on house, pleasant, snow in the evening, meeting at E. L. Barbers at the Exchange, decided on sailing sauturday the 10th by Cap' Bottom

3rd sat Clear, wind N.W. put out all the colors in the afternoon, house nearly done on deck, went to singing school in the evening

4th sun Clear & pleasant, wind N.N.W attended church at St Tomas as usual and St. Pauls in the evening wrote a letter home to J. H.

5th mon Clear & pleasant, went to the custom house and got a protection laid floor in the forecastle, and to meeting of the company in the evening

6th tues Pleasant in the forenoon clowdy in the afternoon.

7th wed Mate arrived today, Mr. Webb, put in deck lights & scuttle to house on deck

8th thurs Pleasant, wind N.NW started at 11 oclock last night on the steamer *Champion* for New York and arrived a 6 oclk in company with Mr Henry Potter one of our

1849 March company as committee to purchase muskets, and a Filter and returned at night did not purchase but reported at the meeting

9th fri Went back on the steamer *New York* to purchase muskets got them for $1.25 apiece at A. W. Spies No. 91 Maiden Lane and returned with them on board the steamer and got to New Haven at 10 oclk evening

1849 4th

March 10th sat Clear wind North West strong day apointed for sailing Captain not here yet—3 sailors runaway not able to start to day on account of men Monday at ½ past 9 set—fellows to be all aboard and ready

11th sun. Ann Smith arrived at wharf hauled vessel at end of dock went to church. fair wind crew all aboard, start to morrow

12th mon. Pleasant, prepareing in the morning the dock crowded to overflowing had services on board, hymn, Old Hundred and address by Rev Mr Floy, and followed with prayer by Rev Mr Smyth, after which the vessell was cleared and searched to prevent smuggling. Men called on by roll call, and not allowed to go ashore a song sung and we cast off but haveing no wind, was towed out of the harbor by the steamboat *New York,* and then sailed up the harbor the wind S.S west.

13th tues Found ourselves in Stoneington bay anchored in 40 fathoms water clear stop for boats and haveing no wind will stop to-night and until fair wind

14th wed Went ashore this morning got back about ten oclock the fellows begin to be sick wind SE sea rough

15th thurs Wind NE. Line storm wind bound yet in Stonenington bay went ashore this morning and see them make ropes called on the captain returned about noon found some of the men sea sick men uneasy

16th fri Went ashore and cruised about town until noon and returned and wrote a letter to Miss W. expected to start this afternoon but come on verry foggy and could not get away to day

17th sat fair wind this morning set sail about 10

oclock and got out of sight of land about 2 ocl'k about ½ sea sick myself among the rest 1849 March

March 5th

18th sun Sea rough, wind N.W. nearly all sick not verry much like sabbaths at home, found many wishing themselves home again <Lat 39° 38′N Lon 68° 12′W>

19th mon. Found ourselves in Gulf Stream waves verry high wind N.W. sick yet vessel tossing furiously Lat 38° 40′N Lon 66° 20′west

20th tues Sea more calm today wind S.S.E. Nothing of much notice today <Lat 36° 28′N Lon 64° 40′W>

21th wed Windy rough sea many sick and some wishing themselves home again Wind South East course east Lat Lon

22 thurs. Sea rough as yesterday wind the same, so rough we could not set table Captain says he never had a rougher time off coast Lat Lon

23d fri Sea rough, wind west, storm and gale about 4 oclock PM, lasted about 12 hours hove too terrible tossing Lat Lon

24th sat Fair wind throwed Log near night 9½ knot per hour Lat 35. 40 Lon 57° 39 W

25th sun Not much wind, had services on board a sermon read by Mr Shipman at 4 o'clock called aft to hear the cap't give his regulation, and was divided into messes of 10 & 11 each director taking his number after the Cap'ns chosing his number of 16 Mr Keeler, Mr Potter, Mr Barber Mr Whipple myself fell to Mr Potters Lon 34° 28′N Lon 55° 49′W

26th mon Wind S.E. with squalls course E.NE. SoSE. worked on my hammock Lat Lon

27th tues Wind S by E. worked at putting up ricks for books verry pleasant and warm Lat. Lon

28th wed Pleasant, wind still ahead, saw a sail early this morning supposed to be a merchantman se was from the United States about 8 miles off Lat 36° 05′N Lon 53° 24′W

29th thurs Squally with strong South East wind three sails seen two of them on our course formed a class

1849 in Arithmetic headed by Mr Addison. Lat 37° 05′N Lon
March 52° 21′W

1849 6

March 29th Pleasant to day, but wind S.E yet worked at makeing potatoe bin in round house Lat Lon

30th Pleasant, course E.NE. wind South East Lat. Lon

31st Pleasant, with light wind from SE Lat 39° 20 N Lon 50. 30 W

April April 1st sun Wind strong from south, sea rough, no services today Lat 41° 14 Lon 48° 33′W

2d Mon Had a hard night, last night heavey sea wind S.W course So E some sea sick Lat 39° 40′W Lon 42° 25′

3rd tues Course SE, wind fair, sailed about 150 miles the last 24 hours, run into a school of Porpois Cap'n struck one did not save him, lost the iron. Lat 38° 51′N Lon 41° 10′W

4th wed Verry pleasant, all merriment to day broke out and aired our chests and goods, prayer at Eve. Lat 37° N Lon 39° 50′W

5th Thurs Pleasant with fair wind, got out the muskets, and all had a time at cleaning, they gave a satisfactory disappointment. Sperm whale passed near us last night. Lat 37° 10′ Lon 34,25

Fast Day 6th fri Pleasant with fair wind, great excitement a porpoise struck by our Cap'n and run very near an Austrain ship, but did not speak her as she seemed scared at our red shirts, on which our Cap'n got us out with muskets and drums, on which she altered her course and was soon out of sight Lat 36° 30 Lon 33°, 17′

7th Sat Light winds, verry pleasant, and warm, saw several whale small ones, some came verry near us Lat 35, 10′N Lon 32, 17′W

8th Sun Easter day not much wind, quite pleasant, breezed up in the evening had services on deck to day and a discourse read by our cap'n and prayer meeting in the evening Lat 34° Lon 31° 20′

9th mon Quite pleasant in the morning but considerable of a wind & rain squall in afternoon. Man overboard this morning considerable effort but not much danger, Mr. Jennings he being a good swimmer Lat 00 Lon 00 1849 April

1848 [*sic*] 7th

April 10th tues Heavy wind from South, somewhat rough, drawed for berths last night and changed to day commenced sleeping in my hammock Lat 32° 31′, Lon 27°, 41′

11th wed Strong SW wind, sailed about 8 mile pr hour commenced reviewing loggerithms. shown by Mr James P Keeler Lat 30° 25′ Lon 25° 19′

12th thrs Wind SW, verry mild drafted a compass, to day as the first step to the art of Navigation, a main Royal sheet was put up and a Sprit Sail yard was rigged Lat 29° 14′ Lon 25, 10

13th fri Not in the trades yet, met a vessel this morning spoke her and <the questions were from us Ahoy! & Ahoy! Where are you from from England & Lisbon, where are you bound Ans to Tampico from her doo you want anything No, from us Will you allow us to come on board and send letters by you Yes> the Cap'n went on board, she was an English ship started from Liverpool to Tampico, but was dismasted and put into Lisbon and just on her voyage we gave them some potatoes, and the Cap'n purchased a few bottles some choice wines out sailed her and overtook a bark and another brigg yet to overtake and we gain on her some Lat 28° 48′ Lon 23° 14

14th Sat Very pleasant, calm towards night, studdied Geometry fixed a cleet on the Martingal, had the 1st number of the Golden Budget by Norton & Keeler. Lat 27° 22′ Lon 22° 53′

15th Sun Verry warm & pleasant, but little wind, surface of the sea glassy had service & sermon read by our Cap'n Commenced a couple of letters to send home to be sent at Cape De Verdes Lat 27° 31′ Lon 23° 10′

16th Pleasant with a fine steady breeze,—throwed the log at eve—running at 9 knot per hour—made some, hanks for flying gib—lesson in arithmetic—and Geometry things more aggree-

1849 April able than usual to day—sea smooth—saw two sperm whale sporting verry near us—run by one hermaprodite Brigg and one ship. Lat 26° 19′N Lon 23° 11′W

17th Pleasant, to day showry last night, fast run all day, with westerly winds took a lesson in Trigonometry. saw a large school of porpess this afternoon, some of them leeping out clear from water wrote some in a letter to my friends home Lat 24, 10 Lon 00

1849 8th

April 18th A fine breeze from the West sea nothing of much notice to day prayer meeting at night in which there was some fine speaking saw a sail two points on the lea bow. Lat Lon

19th A verry pleasant day but the hottest yet, with wind so light that we move slowly, but it has hauled around to the NE the point from which we expect the trade winds, had awning over the quarter deck, a rolling sea Lat 20° 00 N. Lon 24° 10′W

20th Land seen by our captain, verry pleasant a good run to day porpoess seen to day two sail in sight Lat 19° 4′ Lon 25° 13′

21st Land plain to be seen St Antonio—tho' at a distance, looked like clouds riseing out of the sea, ran in verry near and saw men in boats comeing towards us—Most splendid scene, she looked like a barren rocky mass rising far above the clouds took a tack about 11 o'clock saw a schooner comeing down before the wind came near and spoker she was loaded with passengers for California cheers passed between us, and she tacked and followd our wake, ran so close to St Antonio had to tack at night wind being dead ahead Lat 00 Lon 00

22 Sun Found ourselves standing towards the Island St Vincent and got near her about 10 oclock and as we approach from the north it seams like large perpendicular cliffs riseing abruptly from the shore and to the eye no entrance it is about 11 miles from St Antonio to the E.N.E. ran in betweene the two and saw to appearance a small gap betweene the rocks that looked like an entrance and as we neared, it looked like a fine

harbor ran close to a large needle rock which stands about half way betweene the two shores of the entrance found a verry fine harbour, the schooner ran by the entrance and made tack an came in and anchored near us 1849 April

April 9 1849

April 23 mon Divided Messes, and went ashore,—no fruit—killed a bullock and brought it aboard,—cost $15.00—every thing verry dear, find the Island verry destitute,—a verry rude population no vegitation except in the rainy season—and then only in spots—went ashore in the evening and had supper with the captain.

24 tues Went ashore early this morning and staid all day cruised along the beach, and, about the Island, went to the Consuls plantation about 2 miles South from the village The houses are built of stone & clay, and roofed with a kind of straw and matting fastened by a kind of rope or strings, they have glass windows only in the Consuls house.

25 wed Went ashore early this morning, come back and work on board ship, at helping stow away in the ship, went ashore again at night, and took the drums and the captain had supper the Consul & Governor were present and after supper they escorted the Governor to his home he appears to be an old man his name is . . . . he is somewhat infirm with the gout, or rheumtism

26th Went ashore early after the captain, and again after breakfast had my things washed by one of the Senorettas paid her two dump as they term it, the people are somewhat ignorant and all with but one or two exceptions are black,—and to apperarance the female portion seem to be led to prostitution, especially by ships comeing in and stopping but the evil is not felt here as in our own country—should the contrary be the case and good influence be extended to them and held there, they would through it be quite easily moulded into a different form, went on board the schooner, with Mr. Webb, our mate

April 10 1849

27th fri Went ashore this morning & went across to the watering place to help fill a raft of water, while there saw the brigg *Porpess* U S man of war—came in the harbor and

1849 anchored near us—worked on board in after noon, Schooner
April *Friendship* sailed this afternoon.

28th sat Went ashore this morning, & with Mr S N. Norton went to the consuls plantation. and wrote letters to our friends I wrote one to Miss W. one to my father, and one to John G North New Haven verry strong winds from the North East, and came over the mountains in squalls almost like hurricanes

29th sun Went ashore and (in company with four others.) hired donkeys and went across the island to a plantation some 4 miles, we rode and found many places verry steep and seemingly nearly perpendicular, with the exception of a small foot path, it was the place of one of the higher class (so considered here) his name is Antonio after getting to his farm he ordered a goat killed, and in a short time had a verry good dinner from it—whith yams or casada, beans and cabbage & plenty of cow & goats milk the dishes was considered a rich one for these diggins and no mistake, his plantation was on a verry steep place and was made ready to cultivate by being once in two feet built up with stone and watered by water dripping from the rocks above which rose some 3 or 5 hundred feet perpendicular over the reservoir. Went on board the brig of war at night, found everything like waxwork

30th mon Went to work helping stowe to get ready to leave port some took the boat ashore and got the casks, and got pumpkins &c, and took our small anchor about 6 o'clock, and got under weight about dusk, the brig *Porpoise* was cheered by us, and returned by them wind comes in verry strong gusts or squalls, causing us to roll considerably—left hadsomly, per order of our worthy Officers

May 11

May 1st Found ourselves sailing this morning, which seemed quite old fashioned, hove in sight of St Jago just at night—got to the lee of it, and stand out till morning

2d Found the good ship standing into port Praya ran close in under the lee shore, and anchored a very good berth —the health officers came off to us, and found us well left two officers to see that wed carry nothing ashore to sell sent our

empty casks ashore to be filled with the pure water that is to be found here had oranges, bannanas; sent off to us by our cap'n, the most delicious ever ate by me · go ashore tomorrow 1849 May

3d Went ashore this morning and staid all day—rambled about and around the place—was conducted around the garden, by one of the natives with several others of our men,—the place is unlike anything ever before wittnessed by any of us. The trees shrubs, and vines which were planted in regular order in & around were curious to look upon the Cocoa nut trees are some 20 or 30 feet high and covered by a rough bark and bearing fruit and leaves only on the top with young ones growing—Bananas are a weed-like tree growing some 12 feet high with a long broad leaf which by age becomes tattered, the fruit grows on the extreme top with a blow or flower resembling our Skunks Cabbage which is about 12 inches from the fruit—The fruit grows in a cluster it resemble our cucumber in shape with a smooth skin which is most delicious when ripe <there are some 150 in a bunch> The Plantain grows some eight feet high, the leaves are clustered on the top of the stump-like body, and the fruit resembles the muskmelon of the small size with a fair skin and grow clustered close under the leaves they look handsome when growing—Tamarinds grow here—ther tree resembles our thorn tree—the thorns are shorter however. The tree is as large as a small appletree, Olive bean, grass palm for hats Casada, a kind of bread fruit, and other fruits and flowers such as Oranges and Lemons &c in great abundance

May 12 1849

3d The natives are mostly black—talk Portugese—a few talk broken English, the town is situated on a bluff or eminece, and the front or side towards the harbor is guarded with a wall or breast-work—and on the east end is a fort with several pieces of cannon mounted, soldiers are stationed on almost every corner as peace sentineels I suppose two of our men was put under guard, for the trivial offence of stepping over the wall into the fort—the laws are verry strict—no going ashore after 6 o'clock. The Brig *Porpoise,* and the splendid ship *Portsmouth* both men of war are lieing near us, and one Portugese brig a trader—every morning, our three American coulors are sent flying to thier

1849 May places at the end of the Spanker Gaft—and drums & fife are playing Hail Columbia & Yankey Doodle from the after deck of the good ship *Anna Reynolds* to the gratification of something like 250 live Yankeys—The stars & stripes, the handsomest the least like patch-work, the most freedom-like, of any emblem which graces the atmosphere of the known world, and if ever any being enjoys freedom in its true light—it is an American when abroad in a land held down by the voice of some tyranical Monarch We have bought some fruit oranges of a good size for 50 cts per hundred Lemons the largest ever I saw for 1 cts per dozen and other things in proportion Tobacco is the best article to buy with, but oweing to hevey duties, it cannot be used to so good an advantage as money.

4th Staid aboard and helped about the ship got the last of the water today—Went on board the *Portsmouth,* & looked about, she is a fine ship of 24 guns and would do justice to the cause in which she is engaged—The splendid ship *Yorktown* 18 guns came gracefully into port about 9 oclock and anchored showing the beautiful Emblem of *American Liberty*—Cap'n Gordon of the *Porpess* came abord just at night, we were requested to give him a specimen of our musical genius, as taught us in a yankey land.

May 13 1849

4th We were invited on board his ship—to play a few tunes, was made perfectly at home, the best of liquors the world affords was ours—from off his own table—and healths was drank to our prosperity and on the whole should think him a true born Yankee

5th Went ashore all hands today—much dissatisfaction about our beimg detained in port—everything ready yesterday—went about the town—took dinner at an old womans house She seemed quite cleaver—got some boiled eggs casada bread &c gave her (as she desired) a plug of tobacco in return brought off a quantity of oranges and other fruit to day

6th Verry pleasant A party of 17 went ashore and walked 6 or 8 miles under a scorching hot sun to visit the ruined city Sedad Myself not being one of the number I cannot do better than give a description as related by one of the party

it lies on the opposite side of the Island, and is situated at the entrance of one of those narrow vallys so common here, these valleys are the principal places for vegetation the one here mentioned opens a passage for a stream of fresh water during this dry season which the others possess only in the wet season—"This city flourished in the thirteenth century, and must have been a place of great importance as the fortifycations on the heights above the valley indicate—The ruins of the old fort are bounded on the right as you look towards the sea by a lofty precipice of perhaps 300 feet, at the foot of which lies a sharp declivity of 500 feet more, beyond is the rich valley, teeming with every production of the tropics presenting line of most magnificent verdure winding far up the valley averaging not over a quarter of a mile in width the opposite side of the valley is bounded by lofty precipices & declivities—looking from this Fort the valley seems almost directly beneath your feet & within a stones throw—I stood he says on the brink of the highest rock & threw an orange with my whole strength in such a manner as to project it as far as possible, thinking it might strike about the middle of the ravine what was my astonishment to find it disappear behind the precipice 1849 May

May 14 1849

6th sun continued befor it reached the ground—The remains of several ancient churches now entirely in ruins, lie in the bosom of the valley, a large church greatly dilapidated but still retaining some of its former splendor, stands on the sea shore, and is used by the inhabitants as a place of worship, and is regarded with all the superstitious reverence of the Roman Catholic faith—here is the holy fire constantly burning, the image of the Virgin Mary the Infant Jesus, St Joseph, Christ on the Cross, St Peter &c &c.—The keeper of the church after learning we were Americans treated us verry hospitably—invited us to the Bishops palace, a large airy building a part of which is in ruins, where we were refreshed by a draught of Lemonade after which we took a ramble in the orange groves in the valley climbing the trees and picking for ourselves—we then returned to the shore and commenced ascending the paved road that leads in sharp irregular angles up the hill to the fort—This must have been a

1849 May position of great strength, both from its great natural advantage & the affectual manner in which it was fortified, some of the guns & magazine & part of the walls are still remaining''

7th mon Everything ready as far as the ship is concerned to go to sea. Bishop one of the sailors left yesterday & is not to be found—one of the crew of a brigg bound to Africa for nuts & pepper (John Orr by name) was shipped in his place, a good swap I guess, A little after sundown the captain came on board and weighed anchor, after saluting the U S man of war with hail columbia, the Brig *Porpoise* sett her colors and after passing them a short distance down the harbor we returned and gave the sloop of war *Portsmouth,* the *Yorktown,* the *Porpess* each three cheers which were heartily returned by them and put out of the harbor. After about an hours sail the captain discovered he had forgot something, and immediately tacked about and stood off the harbor manned the stern boat and pulled in for the squadron and after two or three hours delay got on our way again and after staying 15 days bid the Cape De Verds a hearty good bye

8th tues A heavy breeze and smart run, considerable number sea-sick—escaped myself from its disagreeable effects, our fore top gallant mast has been badly sprung to day. Lat 13° 22′N Lon 22, 57 W

May 15

9th wed Repaired mast and sent it up—have a steady trade and a fine run drawed for berths this afternoon oranges, bananas, cocoanuts, suffer from the effects of a fruit-loveing people who claim a good taste of for the novelty of haveing a plenty and haveing it free Lat 10°—N Lon 22, 33 W Course South by East

10the thurs Changed berths to day, but give my bed-fellow the whole of my share prefering the hammock under the long-boat, verry hot days—sun a little north of us saw two black fish a species of whale though seldom taken as they are of but little value All well—and good natured & fine spirits Lat 9, 14 N Lon 21° 33′W

11th fri Verry warm—all glad to get under awning—most all kinds of buisness going on—some are moddleing steam-

boats some drilling bearings to washing machines—some braiding hats &c &c—debate meeting at night query Are early marraiges conducive to happiness or productive of general good light breese to day and last night but more fresh to night a school of porpoise came under the bow and looked like streaks of fire or light the water verry brilliant so much so as to light the sides of the ship Course S Lat 8, 18 N Lon . . . . thermometer 80 1849 May

12th sat Hot as blazes—glad to get under awnings—had them spread fore & aft—buisness same as yesterday—thermometer 85°, water 65—heard some strange & laughable stories from our captain concerning Old Neptunes boarding us as we cross the line passed one ship early and raised another on our lea bow had a fine time going in swimming—Lat 6, 30 N Lon 24, 13 W light wind Course S

13th sun Verry hot—thermometer 88½ at 2 o'clock a dead calm all day—had services to day sermon read by Cap'n Bottom—sea looked like glassy mounds rolling to & fro Lat 5°, 23′N Lon 20, 50 W

14th The hottest day yet, went to getting out the stuff for Gold washing machines sawed up stuff for six—traveled 4 miles since 12 yesterday to 12 to day noon had a shower at night, and unlike any shower yet seen by me came down streaming not dropping.

May [Continued] 16 1849

14th Mon Striped and had a fine shower bath from it, a great sight to see the washing on deck take the shirts soap them put them down on deck & stamp on them, until they wer somewhat clean, catched a small shark this afternoon thermometer at 12 to day 90°, quite a breese during the shower Lat 5, 18 N Lon 20° 15′W

15th tues Cooler to day—more cloudy—worked at seting out stuff for machines, in forenoon—A severe rain from 3 till 8 oclock this afternoon.—It seems to be common to have verry heavy showers in these low latitudes as our officers tell us—catch good water to drink—our water got at the Island begins to stink,—but soon will work itself clear again Lat 5° 12′N Lon 20

1849 May 16th wed Worked at machines—verry hot—thermometer 85°—some light winds to day—prayer meeting at night, in which Mr Stuart spoke in his gude auld scotch style, and as he is brief—he says how should we fell had we rigged out to go to California got every thing which we now have and started in this ship to go this long journey and left our compass, how foolish we should have been considered by our friends, so it is in the journey of human life should we go on without Christ as a guid, as a compass to guide us into the haven of eternal joy and by that rest assured we shall not be wrecked on the shoals which is found in the river of Time Haveing past the harbor which we might have found did we keep this precious treasure, we can no more turn back until too far to recover Lat 5, 05 N Lon 19, 22 W

17th thurs Warm—with but little wind—worked on machines thermometer 83½°, no rain Lat 4 42 N Lon 18, 20 W

18th fri Squally to day two sail on ou[r] starboard beam.—Thermometor Air 84° water 82° worked at braiding stuff for a hat a kind of grass found at Cape De Verde;—Debateing club organized to night James P Keeler chosen sec'ry—Commenced eating but two meals a day wind SE Course S.S.W. Lat 3° 52′N Lon 18, 05 W

May 17 1849

19th sat North starr—clear down to the horizon, sun goes north fast—A hard breese from the SSE had to take in sail for an hour or two and eased up—then blowed steady all day, have singing almost every day every man his own teacher Lat 2° 54′W Lon 18[00′W

20th Sun Verry pleasant to day—a good breese about 8 knot—wind S.S.E—had services to day sermon read by Mr S M. Shipman—prayer at night—had a hearty two hour chat on the monkey rail with Cap'n Bottum Lat 2° 00′N Lon 20, 08

21st Mon, Fast run to day—see many flying fish, and a school of Black fish—worked at seting out stuff and planning work to complete the washing machines in the forenoon, but gave it up in the afternoon from a hard cold—and severe head-ache—find many verry ingeneous persons among our number, and should judge good and quick workmen as can be found anywhere Lat 0, 33′N Lon 21° 20′W

22d tues Feel some better to-day but cough considerable—crossed the Equator at half past nine last evening—had lemonade on the occasion—old Neptune hailed us but I presume from the numbers on board he though he would get shaved himself so excused himself the best he could,—there is or has been considerable superstition resting among sailors who have never crossed the line, and who always are excited before arriving there by exagerated stories from old seamen,—and this is not a little calculated to excite a great curiosity mingled with fear—but if anything of this kind had been put in execution among us—he would have found all our faces smooth, and the stem of superstition entirely broken—had a debate last night—question Will the discovery of Gold in California be benificial to the United States, and after considerable able argument on both sides was decided in the affermative Lat 1° 00′S Lon 22° 45′ 1849 May

23d wed A close wind to day course SW & SW by W my cough continues yet Lat 3° 10′S Lon 24 50 W

May 18 1849

24 thurs A fair wind to day commenced work on the steamboat. debate come of to night question Which exercises a greater influence on the mind of mankind wealth or women Lat 4° 15′S Lon 26° 05′W

25th fri Worked on steamboat. nothing of much notice to day except that we have a good run Lat 6° 13′ Lon 27° 42′W

26th sat Wind allowing us to go SW by S—going at a verry good rate Some better of my cold but cough considerable yet—paper read by S N Norton. Lat 7. 41′S Lon 30° W

27th sun Verry good run to day had services on board to day prayer meeting at night sermon read by James P Keeler Lat 9° 51′S Lon 31, 52

28th mon. Not much to interest to day. do not feel smart read some, got a lesson in surveying, took the suns altitude with the quadrant debate to-night Question Was the manner in which our forefathers treated the Aboriginees justifiable, and after considerable able argument on both sides was decided in the negative Golden Budget read with considerable laugh Lat 12° 08′S Lon 33. 14 W

1849 May 29th tues Haveing a first run every day many are dreading the passage round the Horn preparations are making to prepare the vessel for that passage formed a reading society to night for the improvement of reading help work out a lunar to day Lat 14° 37′ Lon 35° 10′W

30th wed. Good wind, but the wind little to far south. Lat 16° 40′S Lon 37° 17′W

31st thurs Hold our old S.W course yet. came in sight of a suspicious curious looking sail ahead but proved to be an open sail-boat fishing we hauled up and spoke her she had ten men in her lowerd our boat and went got some of thier fish Lat 18° 21′S Lon 38° 39′W

June **19**

June 1st fri Tackeed last night but found ourselves on our course this morning our sailors seem to think they never saw our SW trades so variable as they have been this time. Worke at making a table to go in the cabin, had reading at night Lat 19° 07′S Lon 38° 33′W

2d sat. Broke out our chests to day, found all our things in good order—saw land this morning the coast of Brasil had to take a South East course to prevent running to near Wind S—I feel as if I should like a meal of good victuals—I have imagined hardship but did not think of haveing to recieve hard fare on account of food—we have a plenty that is good aboard but it is mostly spoiled cooking or rendered quite unpalateable—our water is not fit to drink without mixing it with some sort of disguise to allow it to go down free—the stinking water by the road side of old New Preston would be better —Lat 19° 55′S Lon

3d sun. Had services to day lecture by Dr. Hawse of Hartford to young men was read by Mr S Ford prayer meeting at night—running SE.—not a verry stiff breeze many thoughts of home, and kind wishes as regards my friends there a letter or newspaper would be worth its weight in gold to any of us Lat 20, 07 S Lon 37 W

4th mon Worked at putting a an addition on the table below. Have a verry fine run to-day direct on our course a steady handsome breeze. Saw some red stuff or insects float by

to-day which was said to be whales feed and is found in large quantities in whaleing ground it was found in large & small quantities, resembling blood on the surface of the water debate to-night question are any of this company justified in private speculation decided in the negative golden budget read quite funny. Lat 20° 52′ Lon 1849 June

5th tues Finished the table to day considerable said about by-laws one thing adds to the variety, consquently when there is any thing funny takes place we all laugh and considerable noise ensues, and without exception our three dogs invariably

June Page 20 1849

fall to fighting, thus any subject is dropt at once to part the dogs and to one who hears this every day will almost wish the dogs overboard had reading at night quite instructing. Lat 23° S Lon 38° 28′W

6th wed. Worked at puting cleats around over the forecastle to prevent leaking Saw a large right whale today looked like a monster as he rose out of the water—Had a prayer meeting at night—there is but a certain portion of this company who have a regard for anything like prayer meetings—Lat 24° 52′S Lon

7th thurs Sea runs high this morning and continues to blow during the day prospects of a stormy night saw a large whale today—now comes the wish that we were safely round the Horn a debate at night, question Does the abolishment of Capital punishment, tend to abate crime, decided in the negative. wind abated during the night Lat 26° 14′S Lon

8th fri Almost a dead calm all day—a heavy roll or sea too much to be comfortable saw the greatest sight yet a small whale came up within 20 feet of the vessel and spouted, two or three times and played around and under us about 20 minutes blowing several times—he was I should judge about 40 feet long—such sights as these are what gives cheer to a day lying at calm—to anxious boys at sea. Lat 26° 39′S Lon 34° 54′W

9th sat Saw a water-spout this morning but was not near enough to see the bottom of it. It looked as if it was attached to the under part of the cloud—and from that seemed

1849 June to hang suspended in mid air, towards the water—but disapeared about half way from the cloud to the water—It is said they are dangerous should a ship be too near—Did not have much of a run to day, variable winds with some strong head winds—Drawed for berths this afternoon—Lat Lon

10th sun Rained the greater part of the day, but cleared up towards nigt made tack 3 or 4 times—but the wind hauled to the west and a good run south—A prayer meeting at night—but no service through the day on account of the rain. Lat Lon

June 21 1849

11th mon Quite pleasant to-day—changed berths to-day, saw some large birds called Albatros. Lat 29° 52′S Lon 34° 01′W

12th tues Quite strong winds saw a ship this morning—she heading towards us, prepared letters &c to send should we speak, but she kept off—proved to be a Scotchman Wind increased all day and about eight oclock at night had to shorten all sail sailed under double reefed topsails, a terrible sea—some heavy ones boarded us; Mr Ellis came near loosing his life while on the yard reefing topsail narrowly escaped prospects of a hard time of it to night Lat 31° 51′S Lon 30° 06′W

13th wed Blowed a gale all night, and all day, hove too just at night the hardest time yet. cannot stand on deck—seas breaking over us every little while, everything wet Main spencer split to day Lat 33° 53′ Lon 33. 27

14th thurs Quite the hardest time last night yet, had to take in all but sails sufficient to keep her steady the fore top mast stay sail and close-reefed main top sail, squally all day, the gale not broke yet blows tremeduous—sea runs mountains high ship tossing terribly Lat 35° 12′S

15th fri Wind lulled a little about midnight last night not quite so strong this morning able to set the fore-sail and go ahed some—All glad to think ourselves safe, and for my part do not wish to see another such a gale—But it has left a lasting imprission on my mind, never shall I forget those two long tedious nights & days—Home, friends and kindred were often before me—And then to look out upon the merciless waves come-

ing with tremendrus force, and with height sufficient to bury us beneath its foam—Now the ship is raising to an incredible hight, now diveing as if never to rise again—now pitching sidewise sudenly righting and going as far or farther the other way—The deck at each lurch standing at a angle of 45°, thus 1849 June

June 22

rendering it almost impossible through such a constant, and tremenduous motion as this for any one to stand, sit, or lie down. Think you who have never enjoyed if I may so speak a sight such as this and think of those that venture and trust themselves on the ocean—Think how many a poor soul is every moment in danger of being swallowed up by the raging tempest while you are enjoying yourselves by your quiet firesides and homes on land, where you can bid defiance to the howling winds, and the raging storm, enjoying every privilige that a civilized community can enjoy. But just imagine a scene like this and seemingly think yourself there, and pity the mariner—the sailor who has to endure this, and thank your Heavenly Father for the many blessings he every day bestows upon you. Lat 35° 59′ Lon 31° 45′W

16th sat Nearly calm this morning but freshed up about 10 o'clock and allowed us to go a S.S.W course, with the wind aft Opened the baggage room to day—but found the things quite dry—Getting to be quite cold—water looks as if we were on sounding plenty of large Albatross, or coony flying about the ship, got out our Cape Horn cloths to day Lat Lon

17th sun A lowry, cold night last night, a 10 knot run this morning but had to take in sail before noon, wind hauled and had steer our course south. Had no services to day on account of its being cold, & rainy.—Can plainly percieve we are comeing into cold weather.

18th mon Should like right well be home and see the verdure on my own native hills, give me this, and not a sea life, home is the spot where the good things of earth can be had, and should advise every stripling before venturing on a whaling voyage, to think first on the privations & bondage, yes worse than slave bondage which he is always subject too, and then on the

1849 June many blessings he enjoys at home,—and I am sure he will decide on staying at home

June 23

Had a good run to day, wind NW. course SW the coldest day yet—weather like our December—Main Sail split by shaking in the wind, took it down and put in its place the new Fore Sail Mate quite unwell, Second mate has been sick some days but is getting better now—Lat 41° 04′S Lon 32° 50′W

19th tues Had rather of a hard night last night, on account of squalls of wind & rain—verry cold with squalls of rain—catched this morning 3 large Albatross—they are about as large as our geese, with a long hooked bill, wings wide—when extended measure from six to ten feet and from that down to two or three feet—when on deck can scarcely stand up—These are constantly flying about comeing verry near when anything is thrown from the vessel—and seem verry greedy—Wind to-day quite varriable—sent down the royal yard—and getting prepared for more hard weather. Lat Lon

20th wed Had a squall about 8 oclock, which blowed all night and caused us to heave too—but held our course towards morning quite a good run till towards night, then commenced blowing and blowed a gale about 9 oclock hove too Lat 41° 56′S Lon 34° 40′W

21st thurs Decidedly the hardest night, last night yet, Oweing to the winds shifting, and causeing heavy chopped seas, many of them come aboard of us, this morning while trying get breakfast (haveing to take what we got and eat it in our hand) and standing up the best we could on deck, one of the biggest seas came over that I have seen some had just got their victuals from the Galley and others were makeing thier best way there, all buisy getting something to fill up, and over come a sea with considerable force and landed us all on the other side of the ship I think I never recieved a harder stroke, on looking up, the whole side was lined with fellows, some afloat, some trying make for a place to catch hold, and all wringing wet

June 24

Lay too all day—the gale broke about 9 oclock in the evening prospect of a favorable wind—

22d fri Going ahead finely this morning, and a good run all night took in the fly gib boom, the Fore top Gallant mast, and yard, & the missen top Mast—today, laying our course for the Falkland Islands to get water. Displaced cooks today and put in Mr John E. Atwater in the place of Mr & Mrs Patch and rather think there will be less patch work among us as far as the cooking is concerned Lat 43° 20′S Lon 36° 30′W 1849 June

23rd Sat More pleasant to day,—shook the reefs out out of the top sl's—this morning—threaded needles for Mr Stuart to make a stay-sail,— One year ago I was in better *buisness,* but here I am, wind W by S course NNW Lat 43° 52′S Lon 37° 15′W

24th Sun A squall struck us this morning while eating Breakfast, the most sudden and severe of any thing of the kind yet, came near loosing our masts—had to lie too, about 3 oclock—had no services today—Prayer Meeting in Fore Castle in the evening—Went back into Mr Potters mess this afternoon, A heavy hail storm this afternoon Wind W Lat 43° 46′S Lon 38° W

25th Mon Found ourselves going a little this morning—Bent the Main Spencer this morning—course this moring NW Wind SW by S—wind hauled about 12 oclock tacked Ship and stood our course W. wind NE by N—A fast run at night—going at a rapid rate at 9 oclock—Lat 42° 47′S Lon 38° 02′W

26th Tues Blowed too strong last night—had to heave too last night about 12 oclock, a light was seen in the rigging, a Phosphorescent substance somewhat resembling our Ignus Fatui, only brighter—Wind lulled a little this morning but freshed again at noon—blowed a gale at 3 oclock and continued all day—shiped a heavey sea about 7 oclk this evening Lat 42 25 S Lon 40° 07′W

27th wed Blowed hard all night—gale not broke yet wind WNW, head N—gale broke about 9 oclock able to make some sail after wearing ship Lat 42° 30′S Lon 38 53

June 25

28th thurs Sea runing high this morning—lifts to the main top Gallant yard broke with Mr Ellis on the yard, no harm done—took down the yard and stowed it wind NNW

1849 June Course W by S and was going our course at night—one thing that is quite amusing as well as prevelant among us is, that when a hard storm commences some are all for giving up and count thier share of stock worth but a verry little and would sell out for almost nothing—but now the wind is fair and going our course no money would tempt them to forsake the enterprise—Rather cold and rainy to day—mended main sail today. Lat Lon

29th Fri Wind headed us off this morning to the south tacked and stood WNW wind SW by S pleasant to day but cold, come up again to our course towards night—had a squall about 5 oclock Lat 43 25′ Lon 42°

30th Sat Not much wind this morning—head NW by W—bent the main sail—took the new fore sail and bent it forward—wind freshed a little at night—at 9 o'clock quite a fair steady breeze from N by W—made a sou'wester for Mr John Bodge Lat 43° 05′S Lon 43° 09′

July July 1st Sun Not much wind to day—cold and wet—no services—prayer meeting this evening wind freshed a little at night

2d Mon A first rate run last night before the wind course W wind East rained all day quite hard—Caught 3 casks of water—come my turn to act as steward wash dishes &c this morning—with Mr Platt

3d tues Wind shifted last night and come back into its old quarter headed us NW verry rough—a hard time to get breakfast—All hands out of humor this morning—some swearing and finding fault, some one thing and some another, sweet time washing dishes in salt water—all slush—and vessel upside over, first one side then another getting dish water all over us thus rendering us fit subjects for the song of "O carry Me Back &c" not quite a gale to day—sailing NNW with single reef top sails—fixing for to have a bit of a time tomorrow Lat 43° 31′S Lon 48° 53′W

July 26 1849

4th This day—The glory and pride of our native land—Day ushered in by Fireing 30 guns at sunrise—one for each state and sent the starrs and stripes to the Mizzen Peak afterward

a general salute of all hands for california Order of the Day—A true Copy The day will be ushered in by the hoisting of the American Flag at sunrise at the Mizzen peak accompanied by a national salute of thirty guns a federal salute repeated at sunset, at which the flag will be lowered,—At ½ past 12 the company with the officers and crew of the vessel will assemble at the after hatch and form a procession under the direction of the Marshall 1849 July

1st A band of Martial Music 2d President, Orator & Beeder of the day 3d Committee of arraignments—4th Officers & crew 5th Members of the medical department 6th Members of the I O of O F 7th I O of Recabites 8th Sons of Temperance 9th members of benevolent Institutions 10th The Company at large

The procession after forming will take the course designated by the Marshall and proceed to the Main Cabin when the following Exercises will be observed

1st Hymn by the quoir
2 Prayer
3 Music
4th Reading of the Declaration
5th Oration
6th Music
7th reading (The Amer'n Flag)
8th Music After which the Company will assemble at the dinner table, when the following toasts will be drank . . . . At noon we discovered a sail off our weather quarter, and she appeared to be standing the same way we were—at ½ past 12 our procession was formed and about 2 oclock had a fine dinner which was of boiled ham—cheese—bread—doughnuts, and served up by the committee of Arraignments, and in this place, it reflects credit on them as well as Mr Atwater—The toasts were numerous and passed off verry

July 27

verry well—but towards night things looked and bore a different aspect—and for my part could not enjoy any part of the proceedings, like many places at home the same thing which destroys the happiness of this glorious day was the

1849 July demon among us—Liquor in any shape is a curse to any body of men connected as we are, but such is the case amongst us, it began by having the Critter passed early, and ended past midnight the Oration was good—I have heard worse ones,—and had there been no liquor on board all could have enjoyed it—and takeing every thing into consideration, I think I never felt more miserable than I have this afternoon—for taking things as they have been for the past month since the first of June—We have had head winds and many severe gales, and have been knocking about in the space of about 500 miles, but we now have a fair wind or one that will allow us to go our course and if ever a set of men feel to be thankful it is ourselves—what makes me feel more miserable is our friends at home who will have to be so long without hearing from us, but providence has our path marked out and patience must exert herself till our deliverence—we have many things to harrass us, To start with our agents have in fitting out the vessel with provisions, played a rascally game—our pork must open with from 3 to 8 hogsheads half shaved in each barrel—our sugar is black enough for *casting sand*—the other day a cask of peaches was opened and did not look any more like peaches than an *old cider cheese*—our apples are first rate, mackerel *with the number bored out,* and of an inferior quality—soap made of poor whale oil—and every thing accordingly, but perhaps it is a long road that never turns, so I hope it will be with us and my wish is that I may with the rest be safely landed on Terra Firma and then we shall be more to ourselves, more under the direction of men as I feel that a portion of our directors are men that will look more to our general happiness—We have had a verry fine day with a light breeze and have steered our course wind freshed a little at night apple pie at ½ past 7 ocloc which was verry good had a regular break down about half past 8 oclock of which I shall not speak

July 28

5th thurs The wind S A verry fine morning—we have left our neighbor and are not in sight of him this morning—things wear a brighter look to day but little said, but think the more—nothing happened to day to marr our good feelings—The

sails have been flapping all day occasioned by a verry light breeze, from the S—have made but little headway to the W— Lat 42° 34′ Lon 51° 28′. 1849 July

6th Fri But verry little wind this morning and that from the SW.—heading us NW—rather cool—a light fog this morning but cleared away after sunrise the sun is far to the north of us, and rises with us here about 8 oclock makeing rather shorter days in July than us yankees are used to seeing—it is about like our January in New England with the exception of our snows, which we have not seen except in hail squalls. About 9 oclock we wore ship and stood SW the wind hauling a little more to the North—A vessel or bark is in sight supposed to be the one we saw the other day she is quite large, but did not come near enough to speak her, we set our colors just at night, and she hers in her Mizzen rigging but we could not make her out supposed her to be an Englishman the wind increased at night and gave us a fast run Lat 43° 12′ Lon 52°.

7th Sat The wind increased last night so that we were obliged to heave too at 12 and blowed a gale till morning when it lulled and made some sail but had to take them again as the gale is not broke our neighbor is seen from aloft this morning one point off our weather quarter, continued blowing all day—tacked ship at 1 oclock and stand NW makeing a considerable lee way to the N.—A large albatross was caught today by Mr. Shailor—he measured 9½ feet from tip to tip—weight 19 lbs. a verry disagreeable day Lat 43° 45′ Lon 53° 12′

8th Sun Able to carry the Fore Sail and make some head-way to the NW the sea is verry rough to day caused by small choped contrary sea's,—the spray of which makes a continuous roaring, our neighbor was seen last night at the windward—Verry cold to day and feel as if I should like right well to be in New England—and hear a sermon from one of her minister's Sunday is a day above all others that I regret being away from home &

July 29

friends, where the priviliges of society is shared to its fullest extent, and more than all the privilige of being in a country where the christian Sabbath is felt & enjoyed continues to

1849 July blow at 9 oclock in the evening—have shiped some seas to day—the sun has shone quite bright to day which makes it a little more aggreeable had a prayer meeting in the forecastle this evening Lat 42° 25′ Lon 54° 32′

9th Mon Still heading NW. wind has not ceased in the least thus rendering those who have felt anxious and discontented to growl a little—and could it make any the better—they would I believe curse every object that would seem to hinder us on our Journey wind not so strong at night wind allowed us to go a WNW course with prospects of a change, drawed for berth to day Lat

10th Cloudy this morning, the wind hauled last night to the NNW, alowing us to go our course at a good speed, had Soft tack for breakfast, why I notice this is that I may think of the fun that No 3 enjoys at thier meals, I could not mention all the circumstances, but some one thing happens at every meal to cause laughter. This morning, the greatest note that has taken place yet come out—Now while it is so cold that one would want Coat & Mittens on deck we thought the senate to be quite a comfortable place, out of the tedious wind that is blowing outside, so all huddling round the basket on the floor partook of a couple of biscuit apiece and some coffee & meat concluded to send Shailor for more, he got six for nine of us and so we put 3 forks with the cakes and turned back and touch, causing more food for laughter than for our hungry stomaches', this is simply a touch to the general routine not because we do not have enough to eat, a large quantity of kelp has floated by us to day which is predicated as a sign of our being near land—Changed berths, had a bottom berth with Dr Yale—Shiped some seas—able to run our course with our yard square but Double reefed top sails <Lat 42° 27′ Lon 55°>

July 30

11th wed The wind headed us off last night and commenced blowing a severe gale about 12 oclock last night and we are now lying too in the most severe gale yet—the wind blows with nothing but white foam at times, and as soon as it lulls the waves run Mountains high causing us to make some most awful lurches—About noon we discovered a sail two points off our

larboard quarter—it is a pitiful sight indeed to look at her, 1849
although we are in the same circumstances, she is perhaps three July
miles off she goes down at times and is not seen for some minutes then she is standing on the top of a frightful wave ready to be hurled out of sight again—she is to appearance a bark or maphrodite brig A considerable hail and snow attending the squalls—We have shiped some tremenduous seas to day—our bulwarks was much damaged this morning by a heavy sea. Our steward was scalded badly this morning by a boiler of hot water upsetting while he was in the galley the Barometor has not been so low since we started as it is to day one of the darkes evenings I ever saw is to night it is truly an awful night

July 12th Thurs Found ourselves heading SE by E with the fore sail set—the storm considerably abated, and the sea not so rough—tacked ship about 9 oclock and stood W by N, the wind dead ahead, Able to shake a reef out of the top sails—Our bark seems to stand it first rate and I feel heartily thankful to God our great protector for preserving us through such a perilous storm, it may be for our good that we are thus detained as it is said (every thing is for the best) Our storms are so frequent of late, that we think but little of them as concerns our safety. Many are talking of friends at home some of our being hindered on our journey, others care nothing about it, but make all the fun for the rest possible—on the whole I think we enjoy ourselves much better than our friends at home would think they know exactly how we are

July 31

situated, but time must count our destinies, and deal us our fate as we each of us deserve. This afternoon it has commenced blowing again it blows a gale from the SW—prospects of another hard night Lat 44° 45′ Lon 53° 20′

13th Fri The gale has not abated yet and drifts us off N—The wind blows strong from the WSW with heavy squalls which make it rather disagreeable although the sea is not quite as rough as usual. The galley was vacated this morning caused by too many wants not needed—makeing more hard feeling among some—It seams as if a certain few of us was bound on being dissatisfied with everything that comes in thier way it

1849 July seems impossible for any one thing to suit all—thus rendering the situation of cook disagreeable in the extreme For my part I am sick at times of such a domestic gang as ours sometimes appears. If this is not a place to be homesick in then I cannot think of one But I hope matters will righted soon which I do not expect until we have a fair wind without a gale—Captain Bottom & Mr Shailor volunteered to fill the place of Mr Atwater and made up a verry good meal for supper <Lat 43° 58′ South>

14th Sat The wind ceased a little last night, the Barometor has gone up some so that we may hope for better weather. They loosed the fore-sail and shook a reef out of the main-topsail this morning, and make some headway to the WNW, the wind still dead ahead from the SW by S. A sail was seen from aloft this morning three points off our lee bow so it seems we are not the only ones that have bad weather I should like right well to be in New Preston and enjoy a sight at thier green fields—and warm luxurient air—it would revive this dul obnoxious feeling which is brought on by knocking about in this desolate ocean at the mercy of the waves. It is continualy wet and cold which keeps us in rather colose quarters. We are all well at present but a general complaint is chillblains there is hardly one of us that escapes, some have thier feet badly swolen with it—The sea seems to abate quite fast—About 10 o'clock the wind hauled to the NW and tacked ship and was able to head SSW

July **32**

and towards night had all sail set, and quite a good run. The sun set clear to night which looks more favorable, it was the most splendid sunset I ever saw—All seem to be cheerful and contented to night <Lat 43° 30′>

15th Sun We have had a fine run all night and to day to the SSW—wind NW It is quite damp and chilly to day, one of our sailors struck a porpess this morning but did not save him but towards night the wind crept back to its old place in the SW and headed us off east more and commenced blowing as if we were to have another gale prayer meeting in the evening in the after cabin Lat 45 16, Lon 53, 22′

16th tues [Mon.] Was rousted early this morning to see

a ship close along side, perhaps ½ mile heading the same as ourselves we ran by her at good rate she is a Maphrodite Brig, this was about 7 oclock. About 11 oclock we tacked ship and about 12 oclock we came near her but it was to rough to speak her but with thier glasses communicated our longitude by writing it in large figures on a board we could not fairly make out where She was from, but supposed her to be from Philladelphia bound to California—Our longitide was 53° 40′ and thiers was 54° 49′ we gave them three cheers for California which she returned then we gave three more which was answered by her and passed on—she is the same one we saw the other day in the storm, after she had passed to stand and look at her was a splendid sight the sea was verry rough as we could not see the top of her masts at the distance of a quarter of a mile—when we both struck the trough of a sea together—and to look at her one would think we had but little part of the rolling and pitching to do her numbers could not be large as there was not many on deck The weather to day is verry disagreeable being verry cold and such a strong wind the wind is SSW and the best we can head is West by North—rather slow getting along, our wood is sceerce so we are getting along without a fire, whic makes us keep in rather close quarters—and I guess closer yet before we get around the Horn 1849 July

<Lat 46° 14′ Lon 53° 22′>

July 33

17th wed [Tues.] The wind is in the old quarter yet—heading us NNW. in the morning—but in the afternoon it hauled into the South by East—letting us go SW by W. Last night was verry squally and verry cold, the squalls were verry severe and accompanied with snow & hail—the sea is verry rough to day we lay to till about 10 o'clock and loosed the Fore sail

we lay to till about 10 o'clock and loosed the Fore sail
with a reef and set the main spencer, and make some little headway on the last named course, at 7 in the evening they shook a reef out of the main-top-sail wind appears to lull a little which we all hope terminate favorably The senate passed a verry pleasant evening to night by listning to a yarn from Mr Stuart about a Vermonter going to Philadelphia and play-

1849 July ing green, and fooling the watch-maker we must give him credit for giving the best yarns, as he always spices them with with a moral as well as wit & laughter—They are the finest things to pass away these long evenings with that we can enjoy, we have pretty much given up the idea of ever getting anywhere, where we wish to go so we pass the time as well as we can, some amuse themselves with Backgammon Checkers &c—Cards are not introduced into the Senate—not because we are to good for it Lat 45. 21 Lon 54° 04′W

18th thurs [Wed.] Found ourselves going NW the wind hauled a little more to the W, about 10 o'clock we wore ship and stood S but soon allowed us to go SSW which is the course we wish—set all sail and as the wind freshed a little bore away for the Islands at a good speed,—we broke out our chests to day and overhauled them a little—my clothes are good yet but many have had thier clothes badly wet and nearly spoiled—my tools have been damaged not a little with rust it is almost impossible to preserve steel and iron from rust at best not without great care I think if I were to take another sea voyage I should not go in this way—but have a place to keep things dry or not go at all—a tight strong chest is necessary to preserve goods on such a voyage as this. The sea is verry smooth to day and the day overhead is fine and to use the expression of some—it is "like the breaking up of a hard winter"—It at least is a great relief to be going along on our way again the Barometor is higher to day than it has been for the last 34 days which is favorable <Lat 55° 18′ Lon 54° 55′>

July **34**

19th thurs The wind was light this morning from the WNW but freshed up about 11 o'clock and hauled to the North and we bore off to the SSW with our yards square nearly, and have a good run and a smooth sea, which is cheering to all hands, it is a little warmer to day than it has been. The fog has been verry thick to-day so that the horizon was not visible to get our latitude at noon, just at sunset the fog cleared away and left prospects of a continued spell of good weather—It is like a relief to us all to be able to get out on deck and be comfortable. Went into the forecastle this evening and we had the

regular comfort of a sailor at sea "that is" to sing & tell yarns all round which was interesting as well as new to me—I think the Forecastle is much the most comfortable place in the ship as far as room and convenience is concerned <Lat> 1849 July

20th fri Had a good run last night, and have been going finely all day, it is somewhat cold which is all that is disagreeable to day—The last 3 days good run has produced qute a change in the feelings, prospects & anticipations of every individual on board. It has invigorated the verry nerves of self reliance, and leaves us more aggreeable to ourselves and to those around us. At 4 o'clock Our captain tells us he see's land a head but none of us can do as much but a hazy appearance about the horizon is the most we can make out we kept our course until about 8 o'clock eve' and tacked ship to prevent running too near I suppose they have put double reefs in both top sails, and have taken in the main s'l Lat 50° 03′ Lon 58 40

21st Sat Tacked ship last night about 12 o'clock and are braced up sharp on the wind the morning we saw land ahead about 11 oclock and about 3 oclock was near enoug to know what part we were we found we had got to the lee of the contemplated harbor and and tacked and lay to off shore the land looks verry much on approaching it like our Connecticut shores and not so much like volcanic formations as the Cape De Verde's The shores rise suddenly from the water in bluffs of about from 20 to 100 feet and from the ship looks as if it was level on the top of them, some sort of duck are flying about the ship

Sun 22d Stood towards land about 2 o'clock last night, and this morning we saw we was in the same Spot we were yesterday when we tacked and are making harbor at the leeward quite fast we can

July 35

see Bullock grazing on the bluffs, and Geese flying, no signs of the island being inhabited, the wind is blowing off shore almost a gale at times about 11 oclock the Captain and a boats crew went ashore and left us to stand off & on untill his arrival they took guns with them to shoot game should they find any, but

1849 July the main object of the cap'n I suppose was to examine the way the land lay—we saw a pole with something on the top of it on a point ahead but did [not] know what it meant, about 3 oclock they came off shore and they reported that they found a house which was uninhabited but they discovered a settlement a little to the left of where we were. After they came aboard we saw a large smoke on shore supposed by us to let us know where they were, we tried to work into a small bay but it [was] no use, the wind blowing to strong for us, so about dark we stood off again from land not able to anchor. About 2 oclock we saw a sail off to the leeward, she stood off shore she looked like a whaler

23d Mon We stood out last night till ½ past 2 oclock then tacked and stood back again hopeing to be more successful to day, there are some of us dissatisfied at that which cannot be helped "ie" because we was not able to anchor yesterday We got off some ways' from the shore last night and are now makeing back with a fair steady breeze. We saw a fore & aft Schooner tacking towards shore we spoke her at the entrance of Burkleys Sound, East Falkland It was the Schooner *Page,* Captain Fisher, Edgarton, we passed the sound and stood into a fine bay, and stood along and found on two oposite points of a verry narrow passage was standing a wooden man on each point pointing into the harbor we followed the passage which was some 40 rods across in the narrowest place with kelp a kind sea weed extending from the shores but did not meet, it is said to be dangerous to get amongst as it is verry shallow On getting into the harbor it was the finest I ever saw, there was no roll' no surf, it was as still as a mill pond—it is about 10 miles long and good proportion in width, and good anchorage, it would contain a verry large amount of shipping, there is a New Bedford Whaler lieing here the *Chili*

July **36**

Captain Dexter they have been out 11 months did not go ashore to day, commenced breaking out water casks and made bungs for them

24th tues Up earley and cleared away our whale boat and rafted 17 casks to take ashore to fill. No. 2 & 3 starbo'rd watch went ashore. I was among the number it is verry

rainy and disagreeable most of us took guns to hunt but for my part was glad to get near a good peat fire I did not get much information respecting the place There are about 200 inhabitants in all it is an English settlement and but 2 or 3 years old there are some English, Irish, Spanish, but verry few of them are natives, and from thier own accounts they was led here through exaggerated stories of the cattle which run wild here and was puffed with great suceess by emigrating, and many of them want to get away badly a fine harbor is all that I can see that could induce any one to settle here They seem to be of Good Morals, there is nothing to be had here except liquor, there are some wild cattle here, wild geese & ducks rabits &c 1849 July

25th wed Staid on board and worked in the Galley at cooking helping Shailor Quite a pleasant day, many of us went ashore but not much success in the hunting line had half of a beef sent aboard which as a fresh was quite a treat. They stowed the water in the hold and must now wait till of fair wind had a time at Mr. Biggs this evening of social chatt

26th thurs Had my turn ashore to day it has been verry cold & rainy but made myself comfortable, by a good peat fire at Mr. Murrys, he keeps a kind of public grog shop which all the place of resort that is to be found here and in the evening Mr Spencer, Hopkins & Myself stoped at his house to play the violins & flute for a few of our crew and some of the islanders, who seemed verry much pleased with it—makeing many remarks of gratitude to us for the treat it gave them, there was but three single young ladies there which is all that is above the age of 17, they were verry healthy looking young ladies and seemed verry cheerful, and, in manners appeared much like our American ladies at home, Mr Murry is from Ireland he has a family and is one of the most hospitable men at heart we often come across

37

27th fri Went ashore again to-day after fixing the bulwarks which was damaged at sea, I visited several families or at least was called (and to resist an act of hospitality here would be considered unkindness) and I stopped at Mr Biggs, Mr

1849 July Wilie's, at either place it was hard to get away as it hardly seemed as if things they had was enough or too good for me they say it is so seldom that Ships come, that they are glad to see us, the children are verry healthy and, only a subject or to of rheumatism is all the sickness that is in the place. They have a school of about 20 small children, but there is no books that are calculated to make an easy access to the minds of youths, they have a chatachism which they are learned to spell and read from, and then the Bible or Testament consists of the rest that finishes thier education, they are all from a country of much learning and of course have a desire that thier offspring should have a little education. I had a few school books which I gladly parted with and which was most thankfully recieved I also made a present of a few books which seemed to do them more good than they did me, I called on Mr Moody the Clergyman this afternon, and found him in his room a snug wood building his room was verry handsomely furnished after the English stile, he appears like a verry fine man, after partaking of his hospitality, I had a long talk with him and found a true born Episcopalian, from the Church of England, they have meetings every sabbath, and nearly all are strongly attached to the church He tells me that he has been chaplain of an English Man-of-War, and was sent here some 7 years ago, there has been but few emigrants here since he first came, at times he says they come and soon dislike the place or get discontented and go away on board of some vessel. He has traveled about the world considerable and I enjoyed his stories of different parts more than most that travel he seemed much interested with asking me questions concering the United States, and thier mode of Government &c at the same time comparing his own, he had not a large quantity of books but

July 38

but seemed to enjoy those he did have he made me a present of a verry fine Spanish Prayer book advising me to peruse closely that language as it would undoubtedly be of great advantage before I get around home again, and in the evening went to Mr Shalers and gave the inhabitants as they desired an entertainment with music at which they seemed to enjoy themselves verry much

28th sat Went ashore again it somewhat cold so that a overcoat & mittens was much needed to keep comfortable cruised about to day with Mr William Biggs and had his story about government work we cruised about went to the slaughter house and saw the lasso and balls used in catching cattle & horses, some of them are verry expert with them, the balls are thrown the same as the lasso, that is it is twirled about the head and let fly takeing whatever is aimed at about the legs and completely entangling them, making thier capture verry easy, horses are mostly catched in this way, they are made of hide cured raw, and plaited with three ends and a ball at the ends—I also saw a Spanish rig for horse riding which in part I think superior to ours, but not for convenience—and in the evening the fellows gave a supper at Mr Murrys which seemed a little like home, but a fellow about supper time rudely treated the company at which a knock down ensued but our crew was not among them, rum is the great vital failure that is prevalent here, and no company or any two can, meet, without takeing a little of the critter were it not for this I think they would prosper much more than they now do 1849 July

29th Sun Not quite so pleasant to-day quite a snow storm last night. Went ashore again, and went to church we had a fine sermon and it was adapted to ourselves, there was some 20 of us, his text was taken from Isaiah 55th chapter 1st verse Many of the gentlemen and ladies come aboard in afternoon and took supper we intended to go to sea to day but the wind not right for us, to go out for the harbor is so sitiated that a fair wind to go out with would be against us to go around the horn, but after any one gets in it is verry still.

July 39

30th Mon. All hands come aboard, and about 10 oclock weighed anchor and and tacked untill we got through the narrows giveing the place a farewell as we supposed but after beating all day in a very severe snow storm we got nearly out of the bay but put back a little and drop'ed the anchor to lie up through the night, as we got out into the bay we found a brittish bark lieng here called the *Royal Mint,* Dundee, the cap'n and boats crew went ashore to night

1849 July 31st tues A light breeze this morning boat came off and we took our anchor but it a dead calm all day so that we were obliged to put back with a light breeze into a little bay and anchored we was obliged to drop our small anchor to prevent our running ashore during the day. The cap'n and mate and three or four of us went ashore but had a long pull, we stoped at Mr Biggs and was well entertained The cap'n of the English Bark died at 12 oclock to day, he died with the delirium tremens as I am told nothing can be worse than a drunken master at sea there is an English Brig here now whose master was verry much addicted to drinking he was 6 months comeing from Liverpool here, he run her aground and she is now under repairs in the harbor, there was ten passengers and to hear thier story was enough to chill the most stern, and thier chief desire is to get away from here

Aug. August 1st wed Staid all night ashore, the wind blowed almost a hurricane up to 12 oclock to day and then lulled but the cap'n concluded to not go to sea tonight and so went up to Mr Wilies and spent the evening. Cap'n Dexter was with us, we went aboard of the *Chili* and from there down the harbor to our own ship. The *Chili* is calculating to start today or tomorrow for California she will take some passengers. Also the Schooner *Page* Cap'n Fisher is to go there influenced by our comeing I suppose

2d Took our anchor this morning and with a verry light breeze went to sea we stood around to the Eastward of the Islands but the wind heads us off about eight oclock.

August 40

August 3d fri Had the most crittical time last night we have yet seen being so near land we was every moment in danger of being driven ashore, about 10 oclock a squall struck us with our top Gallant sail set and continued to blow all night. We wore ship and scud away to the N. before the wind my tool chest was on deck last night, and this morning found it bottom up in the lee scuppers, it was upset by a heavy sea comeing aboard which caused a considerable alarm this morning we are heading west and are to try the west side of the Island there was no damage done as I can learn had a verry good run towards night Lat 51°, Lon 59° 24′

4th Sat Had a fine run last night to the WSW, and should judge we are the west side of the Island and have the wind far enough to the north to alow us to go a SSW course with a free wind and are leaving for Cape Horn and no mistake broke out the sun and took our tents and canvass and put it into casks to prevent thier being eaten by the rats which are somewhat troublesome to us. Water flies considerable occasioned by the vessel's pitching into a head sea which is now running it is quite cold to day which a matter of course in these lattitudes in this season, it seams rather odd to see so much cold weather at this season but do not think so much of it on account of our comeing into by degrees, but to see the sun so far to the north and so uncomfortably cold in the month of August is to most of us entirely new. The wind has increased so that they have tacked ship and stand a NNW course to prevent running into a point at the southern part of the Islands it blows a perfect gale but are obliged to carry the foresail with a reef in it to keep off land <Lat 50° 33 Lon 60° 30′> 1849 Aug.

5th Sun Decidedly a fearful night last night, to think of our situation so near the windward shore of a desolate Island and a gale of wind to drive on, is shocking to the senses, and is worse than the lowest place on land among acquaintences, but we find ourselves safe this morning. The gale broke this morning but left a heavy cross sea, last night we shiped some terrible seas, one of which damaged our Monkey rail and stove the Galley door, they come with surprising force, and did not our worthy Bark ride them handsomely we should most certainly have our decks swept entirely

August 41

This afternoon we made some sail and as the sea is going down quite fast things look more encourageing, and if we can clear the point we will have some sea room to work our way around the cape. My stewardship closes this afternoon rather cold weather to be obliged to take my trick at washing dishes & getting out coal, wood, &c and had I have known this would have been the case before starting from home, together with a great many more disagreeables we are obliged to put up with, the overland route or a comfortable passage in the Steamer would

1849 Aug. have been the only ones to have been chosen by me, but my consolation is that it is all in my lifetime and thus make myself quite contented. There are many things that cannot but make us feel verry uneasy, on thinking of our long passage and in consequence thereof to disappoint so many whome we have left behind works hard at times on most all of us, taking the probability of Mr Smiths anxiety now every week expecting us in California and the idea of blasting the expectation of our friends at home by the news of our non-arrival there, a long time after it being time, and then thinking ourselves not around Cape Horn yet cannot but tend to make us all unhappy much more than any of us appear to be Lat 50° 20′ Lon 60° 20′

6th Mon Land ahead! or on our lee bow, it rises to some considerable hight, had a fine run last night but the wind heads us off to the SE to far to enable us to clear the land. It blows a gale of wind this morning but was obliged to carry sail in order to keep from making leeway and thus get on the rocks, with the squalls that are so frequently comeing over us, and blowing so hard as almost to strip the sails from the yards, and so near land, puts a worse feeling on us than has yet come over us, but Our Captain is well acquainted with every part of these Islands and he says that a good harbor is ahead, but we had a hard chance to clear the point first discovered this morning. There has been considerable of a heavy sea, and could see the breakers some hundred feet above the surface of the water, there is no mistake but what they looked hard, and as if to be wrecked among them would be certain death

August 42

At 2 oclock we sighted land on our weather bow and we shall make harbor quite soon the wind is blowing strong but the squalls have left us and things look more and more favorable as we proceede. At dark we made into a fine bay near the south part of one of the West Falkland named Queen Charlottes Bay as we enter the bay from the west there is a small Island at the left it is covered with a small shrubby bog called tussuck we anchored in 8 fathoms of water, the wind is blowing almost a gale

7th tues The wind blowed a gale all night from the

South West, and has not changed through the day. The Captain and boats crew went ashore this morning and about noon came off with 42 geese 11 ducks 1 hair seal 1 prairie wolf, and had such good luck that, the whale boat & gig was soon sent off agin, filled with those who love the sport, notwithstanding the tremenduous cold weather and tedious snow squalls. I have not been ashore myself but like the other Islands this is covered with peat with no sign of vegetation than a kind of tussuck and dwarf grass, there are some sort of herb grows close to the ground which is sometimes used as a substitute for tea by those who hunt cattle. There are some particulars relating to the place we stoped at before that perhaps would be well enough "ie, respecting labor they get from $1.50 to 2.50 per day, and the land cannot be had short of 2 or 3 hundred dollars per acre thus rendering statements made to induce them to come here to live quite false. It appears that a man by the name of La Feon had chartered these Islands for the Beef that is on them, but it appears that he had enlarged the stories to those he wished to have settle here, the cattle have retired from the settlements and in order to get them they have to hunt on horseback, Beef is from 1 to 2 dollars per hundred although there are vast herds ranging on the Islands. Horses also run wild here but the breed is not considered as worth tameing, so that those used by the people here are imported from Patagonia or Brazil.—After dark our whale boat came off with 170 geese one fox or wolf the animal resembles the description of the praira wolf nearer than

1849 Aug.

August 43

any thing I can think of. In about half an hour the gig came off with but 63 oweing to their haveing rifles had they have had shot guns hundreds would have been the result of thier mission, now this is what I call slaughtering not sporting they are so numerous that they do not pretend to hunt them but two or three surround a flock and drive them towards the boat and then shoot them down to save lugging them. They are different from the wild geese at home they are not as large and have a shorter neck and seldom fly like our tame geese. There is a tame bird called the Johny Rook that is a singular bird and one of the greatest thieves of all animals, he is sure to take any thing

1849 Aug. laid down by you, and to strike or shoot him is almost impossible as he is verry quick, there was one came aboard of us to-day and walked about as if perfectly at home. Mr John Ayers killed with his double barreled gun 7 with one & 6 with the other, without takeing down his gun he killed 66 in all, the worst is to pick them which is rather hard sport it being so cold

8th Wed The wind is SW this morning therefore shall not start out to day, it is verry cold but, sportsmen are up, and the boats are going ashore again, there is but little fuel aboard and none to be had and if we are detained here much longer we shall have to subsist on raw pork and hard Bread as nothing can be cooked. Picking geese and breaking out the fore hold was assigned to those who staid aboard, and breaking out fell to me, we found to our satisfaction more wood than we thought was possible. After breaking out, I went to stringing the geese that was dressed, and strung 225 for hanging in the rigging, after getting them up the ship resembled Fulton Market in numbers if not in veeriety, about dark the boats came off with 200 geese a few ducks and fox or wolf, in the afternoon we saw a sea lion on the little Island of tussucks about a mile I looked at him through the glass he is a monster though not as large as the sea Eliphant but a more savage looking one the Boys went ashore at night and set the Island on fire and routed two

August 44

or three of them and came near getting run over by one, they resemble the seal with the exception of a long maine like a lion. The fire looked nice, the night being verry dark

9th· thurs. The wind in the SW yet, a turn out ashore this morning after wood. Myself with several went to the opposite side of the Island about a mile in a bay where the southwest winds blow in strong we found quite a quantity of wood of different kinds. We found a ships martingal with a quantity of iron on it with several other articles belonging to a ship any quantity of whales carcass bones &c were lying on the beach Mr A Shipman and Myself strolled some way up the beach but saw nothing except where the water had worn the rocks, where many curious shapes were represented, we backed accross the space of a mile about ¾ of a cord and con-

cluded that had fatigued us enough and came aboard. A large seal came around the vessell and was captured and taken aboard. A part staid on board and picked the yesterdays game, a small party went to the little Island in the evening to hunt for the sea Lion they had a chance to shoot at him but he got into the water before they could do any further towards taking him. Drawed for Berths this Evening 1849 Aug.

10th fri The wind has shifted up West, but not so as to be fair yet, therefore t'was not thought best to start out. Mr Webb with a boat load went ashore to stroll about to see what could be seen (as they said) but I chose to stay aboard. We all hands changed Berth to day, I drawed with Mr Foote, a top thwart ship berth and one I call the best In the Senate. There is quite a difference between the Bottom berths and top ones the latter being much the most roomy. The Goose question has been decided in the Affirmative, and of course quite abated. There has been 600 brought aboard and 500 are now dressed and hanging up around to be eaten a leisure, the wind began to haul to the North, and should have started before night had all hands been aboard I help Mr Ford put in wedges under the bowsprit, and thus prevent her leaking, there was a small quantity more wood brought off again to day, and makes quite a heap in all that we have picked up on this Island where not a bush is to be seen

August 45

11th Sat All hands called about ½ past 5 to heave short the cable and got under weigh just at daylight with a free wind from NNW, we passed along the coast on our left and came to a small beautiful inlet with a high mountain on the right and a small bluff covered with large tussucks the shores resembled Long Island shores below Hurbgate the Captain called the name of the sound . . . . sound we soon passed through between the two Islands into the main ocean. On comeing out the shores are verry bold occasioned I suppose by the strong SW wind beating a heavy sea upon the shores. I can only wish our fair wind may favor for two or three days and then we are all right. The mainsail gave out this afternoon, onbent the mainsail and put the old Fore sail in its place, a first rate run all

1849 Aug. day, lost sight of land about 12 oclock. While lying in my berth this evening, Mr's George S Foot & Levi Stuart have aggreed before me to stop the most disagreeable of all practices "i e" chewing tobacco, for which I aggreed to insert the incident in this Journal, this will show how long they stick too it, and how much self confidence they can exert Lat 58° 18′ Lon 61° 18′

12th Sun One of the finest breezes we have had since we crossed the line, we have [been] able to hold a SSW course with a free wind since yesterday morning the time we started, the sea is verry smooth and the old bark is doing her part now towards getting to California. This is the first time she has had a chance to do the fair thing. And all feel as if good luck had not entirely forsook us yet, but had we not at a great risk last Monday made a harbor where we did near the south part of the Islands, we most probably should have knocked about in a verry dangerous place, and should have been driven far to the North & Eastward. I should like to see home now and catch a smell of new mown hay, and ripe harvest, and enjoy some of the ripe fruits which, are now comeing on there, and be among my friends, but I must be content with that which I have thrown myself into, as with this wind I shall soon see warm weather again and then throw off this dull feeling which at times comes over me in spite of all exertions to the contrary

August 46

At 12 oclock Staten Island was in full view, and in order to shun it had to stand a SSE course, but at 3 the wind died away & at 4 ocl'k a "dead" calm one consolation is we have kept off land and the current is off shore, so we need not fear getting ashore Staten Land or Island is a dreary looking place. The mountains look more like Volcanic formation than Falkland. They rise many hundred feet above the water, the tops are above the clouds and covered with snow, no trees are to be seen on this side but I have been told they grow some on the west side It is a splendid sight to look at. The shores rise verry abrupt almost perpendicular from the base some hundreds of feet from the water Lat 54° 18′ Lon 63° 17′

13th mon A verry light run last night, but did not make

much headway last night oweing to a strong current from the S. Saw a sail off to the lee of the Island, she seemed to have a better breeze than we did she showed her Colers an American we had a light breeze, and we seemed to leave her quite fast she set her colors again we hove aback and let her come along side and speak us, she was the Bark *Smyrna* New York, Captain Williams, he sailed the 15th of May, she was 27 days from Rio, she seemed to have had a much quicker passage than ourselves. Our Captain went aboard and got papers as late as the 14th of May, which was a great treat, and the news contained in them gave us great satisfaction as to the route we are pursuing, for the news of the different routs as pursued by many to that place, are or have so many obstructions that they would overbalance the storms and many inconveniences we have to encounter on a voyage around Cape Horn. The *Smyrna* was loaded with lumber and no passengers that I could learn except 3 or 4, they seemed to be verry comfortable, the wind howls, in squalls, which strains Old *Anna* terribly at times Lat 54° 58′ Lon 63° 23′ 1849 *Aug.*

14th tues The wind headed us off SE but hauled around to the N and allowed us to come up to the WSW but just at night our Captain sung out that SW was high enough, at 12 oclock to day we

47

was in the exact Latitude of Cape Horn, therefore we shall not make much more Southing, we was able to haul in the weather braces promising us a good run across the point. This is the verry place so much dreaded by all who aim at a passage to the Pacific around this way and for my part I can safely say we have had much better weather this side the Falklands, than we had from the Lat' of 30° across the La Platte River. Read the account [of] the riot at Astor Place New York which is horrid to think of as having taken place in that part and age of civilization We have passed our Neighbor since last night this morning she could be seen only from aloft so *Anna* is not behind, her for all she has had a quick passage, but I find it is more in planning a passage, and in taking advantage of winds than in a fast sailing craft. It is my opinion that our vessel

1849 Aug. is a fast sailor but it is my candid opinion that the greatest possible disadvantage has been taken of favorable winds which I shall explain hereafter.—Lat 55. 56

15th wed A fine run part of the night but this morning the wind keeps us off our course more to the S the wind has been all the way from WSW to NW, to night we come up to the SW, we are far enough S and a fair wind will soon point us north, then we shall sail free, as well as feel free Lat 57° 50′ Lon 63° 31′

16th thurs Cannot go our course yet the wind heading us off WSW to SW—Stood 8 hours watch for Mr Searl last night—almost a calm from 11 oclock to 6 this morning and then sprung up from the N but hauled to the NNW. It is verry cold and uncomfortable being up nights and a great many have hard colds or are ailing otherwise, but most of it is feigned, and did not so many willingly volunteer to help those who are hired for sailors, there would be less sickness. It is almost almost as Mr Nichols says, that if any one should ask him which is the most sickly place he ever saw he should tell that it was Cape Horn, but hardly ever prooves fatal to its subjects. <Lat 58° 36′>

August 48

17th fri The wind increased to a gale—and at 10 oclock last night was under close reefed main top sails, and stay sail and continued to blow a gale all night and all day, about 4 bells this afternoon we tacked ship and stood NW the wind SW. It is tedious to day and no mistake as fast as the spray comes aboard it freezes and as we have no fire a good portion of us take to our berths and are seen only at meals, and not then unless we have something extra to eat, it is the best place after all for those that are not actually needed to work ship, and for my part have a first rate dry berth and of course monopolize pretty freely. I think that should I start for California again, I should not trust to a couple of selfish agents fit me out *comfortable* and stay at *hom* themselves, as fine stories are cold comfort, when it is as they say "All talk and no cider"

18th Sat We tacked ship once or twice during the night, the wind being quite variable. A verry cold night, and was all we could do to keep comfortable during the day we have had

all sail set, although wind is almost dead ahead as a west course is what we want, but cannot go nearer than SW by W but could not come up to that until near night. I slept but little last night oweing to a hard cold, and causing a severe tooth ache, but our worthy Doctor being well skilled in the art of extracting, had it pulled. If every vessel has as few comforts & conveniences as ours I do not wonder at Cape Horn being a dread to all who attemt the route Lat 59. 30 Lon 67° 28′ 1849 Aug.

19th Sun Tacked ship last night and have stood a WNW course all day. The sea has been verry rough to day, and blowing almost a gale, yet carrying sail so as to strain the Old Bark terribly, yet the more sail we carry the less lee way we make, this noon we was some two degrees south of the Horn, and we have some considerable westing to make yet to clear the land handsomely, decks are all ice and one of the water casks are froze up, and things generally are in rather hard condition
<Lat 58° 58′>

20th Mon Last night is most a memorable night the wind increased at night so that they were obliged to take in the Main Sail but notwithstanding the frequent heavy squalls and heavy wind they kept double reefed

49

top sails and fore sail & stay sail, and it seemed at times as if the vessel must certainly be torn in pieces, but our bark stands it well yet and why we carry sail is that we may not make to much lee-way and get foul of land. The rigging is hard to look upon being cover with nearly its own weight in solid ice and where the spray has come over forward leaves a huge quantity of ice on deck. It has been so cold that one of the sailors has froze his hands while doing a duty this morning this afternoon it is a little more moderate, and they are clearing the ice from the rigging and off deck, we shall soon get her pointed North, then it will seem better to us all, I have heard many stories about the terrors of Cape Horn, but it is more interesting to hear stories about it, than to enjoy the realities. Tremenduous waves come towards us as if to swallow us up immediately but it is surprising to see them as it were die away as the vessel mounts them. This afternoon at 2 oclock our Captain says we

1849 Aug. are in the exact Longitude of New Haven, and for my part could almost wish myself in the same Latitude as far as comfort is concerned, but such is life, and this must count, as "all in my life time" so I shall let it pass at that Lat 56° 50′ Lon 72 08

21st tues We are now gliding up the Pacific at a good rate, last night it was pretty rough, yet we had a verry fast run, and it has continued so through the day last night at dark we was in the Latitude of the Cape, so we may now consider ourselves as around the Horn. At night the wind died away and the sea is quite smooth, and after so rough a time it almost seems as if we were at anchor we have had for the past 5 months been contemplated the fine sailing that is always found in the smooth Pacific, but like the calms in the Atlantic I fear a change of wind. Stock is now rising at a rapid rate among us, and calculations are now being made about riches—seeing friends—hearing from home and many other things, and on the whole it seems to me like as the old "Adage" says "Building castles on air, (or as we term it) on gas["], "ie" the way some talk, however I am glad to think we are home-ward bound, as I must say I am impatient to hear from home

22 wed The wind soothed to a calm last night, and about 3 oclock this morning the wind sprung from NNW, and increased verry fast heading us off WSW, but the variation of the compass is to the Eastward some 2½ points bringing

August **50**

our true course a little north of west, but this will make our position better for a sou'wester, the wind increased to a gale at night, and had to lie to

23d thurs The gale continued al night, and increased till 11 oclock when it blew everything all out straight, and while they were putting the last reef in the Main top sail the yard broke in the middle, and for a short time things were in rather hardest situation yet, for as soon as the main top sail was gone the stay sail of course had to be taken in, and we laid her to under bare poles, she lay to verry well but she swung around considerable and shiped a horrid sea over the starbo'rd quarter and as it came over I thought everything must come off deck it seamed as if there was water enough in it to carry a stone

sawmill a half a day. The spanker was hauled out and that kept her more steady, we was every moment in danger of haveing our decks swept fore & aft which was rather unpleasant to the feelings, fear seamed to strike some in rather a strong manner, and, many promises were issued, by many granting that they never would never travel an inch by water, if they were ever permitted set foot in San Francisco, If they had to foot it home 1849 Aug.

24th fri The wind is free to day and are going a NW by N course, turned to and fished the main top-sail yard and got it up about 3 o'clock, we have had a good run to day, and are now makeing our way again, much to our satisfaction, last night the spanker gaft hook broke but no further damage done. This morning our vessel looked quite crippled, our spare spars will work in to good advantage after a few more gales such as yesterday. A general good feeling is now existing among us and the farther north we get the more our anxiety is increased, as those big lumps are not quite eradicated from our minds yet
Lat 54° 28′ Lon 78° 30′

25th Sat We have been running with a verry good breeze all night. This morning a sail was seen off our Starboard quarter, and soon, discovered two more one on windward quarter, and one still higher to the windward, but the first is the nearest. I help dress out a spar for Main-top-sail yard did not finish it, and I rather think we have a job planned for tomorrow, as our old yard is verry weak, and would not be of much

August 51

service in a gale of wind, and it would be unsafe without a main top sail situated as we were the other day, as we have no main-spencer to depend upon. About 1 o'clock we hauled up and spoke our neighbor, our captain enquired for rigging a certain kind of which we were greatly in want, he told us to come aboard, at which we lowered our boat, and went on board, he came off with a coil of rigging such as was needed. The ships name is *Sir Robert Peel,* she is 10 months from Belfast, Ireland bound to Calio, she has no cargo only coal which is used as ballast, it seams we are in good luck in getting around the Horn as he has been three weeks when our time has been much shorter, he says he spoke a vessel bound to Calliforna which had tried twice, and

1849 Aug. was on her third pull to try to get around the Cape, she had put back into Monte-Vedio for repairs, she had over an hundred passengers on board, she was from Portland, Maine, U. S. he has seen several others bound on the same Errand as ourselves, but did not [know] where any of them was from <Lat 52° 45′>

26th Sun. A fine sun to day, our neighbor we spoke yesterday is almost hull down to the lee-ward. She gained on us, oweing to our carrying so little sail, we finished the top-sail yard to day, sent down the old one, and towards night sent up the new one, bent the sail, and double reefed it as the wind is blowing quite strong, and the sea is considerable rough, so we can feel more safe should it come on a gale. We have been running a W by S course to day, the wind about N, Lat 52° 10′

27th Mon Began to blow last night about 10 o'clock, had [to] take in the main S'l and before 12 o'clock we lay too in a severe gale, this morning the wind is not abated in the least, the sea is verry rough, the wind is NNW, heading us WSW but towards night hauled around more west, and tacked ship and headed about NE, I think the wind blowed harder last thursday, but I think the sea runs higher to day, It is truly shocking in such a time [as] this to watch the waves as they come towards our vessel it seems, (and if were we not used to seeing scenes like these) if the rugged hill-like wave must certainly bury us beneath its powerful embrace, but as it comes our bark will, by the action of side of it against her side favor it by rolling from it, and its power at the same time buoying her up, and thus allow it pass under

August 52

and after it passes she slides off the other side, and comes up again by meeting with another and so on until the gale dies away, and if the sea is regular she hardly ever ships seas, but when a small one is proceeded by a very large one she is sometimes caught, by the small one getting her out of position for the larger and more powerful one. The ship we saw the other day had her bulwarks considerable damaged by shipping seas

28th Tues The gale is not broke yet, the wind headed

us off so much to the E that we tacke ship this morning, and headed WNW, the wind about NNE, haveing the appearance of hauling to the east. My stewardship commenced yesterday morning with Mr Shailor, and do not pretend to go out to wash dishes without getting thoroughly wet through, by the spray or seas comeing over on us while at our task, deliver me from this way of living or set me on land in the desired spot, and when you catch me at sea again, acting in this capacity which I am somewhat obliged to here, it will be when my senses are extinct 1849 Aug.

29th wed The wind blows a perfect hurrycane this morning and did so all last night, and many who were on the watch last night, expected to see everything go for about 2 hours after 12. There is a tremenduous heavy sea running to day, and it blows, steady and heavy from the NW heading us SW. Our officers and sailors all say that they never saw so extraordinary a gale as this, and the captain says there is not a voyage on record around the Horn that has had as many head winds as we have had so far, we have not had a lull long enough at once to allow us to touch a reef to day, and I can see no prospects of a change to night. It seams we are not alone in this for a large ship is about 3 miles off on our lee beam, lying to under close reefed Fore & Main top sails, and Fore & Main Spencers, she makes a verry little more headway than we do, she appears to labor hard in these heavy seas

30th thurs We tacked ship last night, and headed NNE, and blowed hard nearly all night but this morning it seemed to lull and the sea is running down fast so that we was able to make sail, we have had one or two quite heavy snow squalls this morning. They broke out some of the chests in the baggage room this morning, to get, wood, bread, &c, the chests look hard outside and some are wet inside but mine is as dry

53

as any on board. I now see the propriety of haveing tight chests for clothes, to go such a voyage as this where they are constantly wet outside, towards night we were able to head NW the wind WSW going at a good rate over the rough seas, we [had] heavy squalls of wind accompanied with snow, which are rather severe

1849 Aug. 31st fri *Anna* done the fair thing last night, notwithstanding some verry heavy squalls the officers allowed her to sweat at it without takeing in sail, as they are well assured she can stand it. The wind hauled down to about SW by S so that they were able to check in the weather braces a little. It seams as if our relief was at hand to have a free wind once more. But the wind headed us off to the NE, and has the appearance of comeing back NW Lat 50° 48′ Lon 80° 38′

Sept. Sept 1st Sat Last night about 11 oclock we had to tack ship, and stood WSW the wind NW and this morning are lying to in a NW gale again, prospects of a tedious night. Lat 50° 52′ Lon 81° 12′

2d Sun Last night was a hard night it blowing verry hard, accompnied by a verry heavy sea, and about 2 oclock this morning two verry heavy sea's came aboard and as both officers were below, made some who slept in the house on deck feel rather hard at being left at the mercy of the waves with only one or two of our inexperienced volunteers on deck to manage the ship, but fortunately she took no more seas, and in the morning the wind, died away, and the sea run down verry fast so that we were able to make sail, we tacked ship and stod NE through the day with prospects of haveing more moderate weather but at night the wind commenced blowing again so that we put her on the other tack and took in all sail lying her to in a heavy squall, to-day has been quite sunny and pleasant, but oweing to the change at night, does not seam as pleasant as a fair wind would. It hardly seams as if it was our good luck to have fair winds but wishing cannot alter the winds blowing or we should have had fair winds before this We had a prayer meeting in the evening which seemed much like enjoying nature in her true light once more, for since we abandoned it on the other side of the Continent we have had bad weather, but wheather from this piece of negligence or not, I will not pretend to say, but it is truly interesting to have a meeting of this kind, as it gives

September 54

one new interest, as well as remind him of days gone by which has been spent in a land where the gospel in its true light is known & felt, and besides this it alleviates the dull feeling which

is prevelant among us all. I shall be led (should we be detained about here much longer) to to feel the force of a joke of Mr. Barber when on the other side. The Captain one day got the Marine laws, and I suppose to enforce more deeply on our mind, our obligation to certain duties and honors to him, and to the ship, and makeing us out to be neither passengers, sailors, nor any thing that ever went to sea before, to which Mr Barber cooly asked what he would have us to be, he replied he did not know, (still reading farther) then say's Mr B, we must I should think be "sixty' live nothings" which excited an immediate roar of laughter "now this is pretty much the case with us, as we are where no one can help us, neither can we help ourselves" and all we can do is to get what we can to eat, and let all els go! 1849 Sept.

3rd mon We were favored last night, with haveing the wind die away about 12 oclock and this morning are sailing a west course, the wind North yet. Prospects are decidedly better, I am now getting some better of a severe cold which has hung about me for some weeks. The weather is quite cold yet, but the days are growing longer quite fast. Every prospects for the better pleases us all, and I must say that I feel delighted that we are thus far saved from the many dangers which have surrounded us from the commencement of this voyage, about 4 oclock the wind died away and soon sprung out from the South and [we] squared away before it. The sea is not verry heavy and, about 9 oclock eve it blows quite fresh but not so as to oblige us to take in the top Gallant sail. This piece of good luck I hope will stay by the rest of the journey, but things must be enjoyed in the light they are delt out to us. <Lat 50° 55′>

4th tues A strong breeze from the S favored us all night and hauled to the W this afternoon but were able to keep our course, going at a good rate all day, a few days run like this will soon bring us into warm weather. Help hew out, our large spar, to day for Foretop Gallant Mast, such hewing as can be executed on board of a vessel diveing & rolling continually would make a landsman laugh to look at it but we can make them look workmanlike on takeing the drawing knife & Jack-plane to finish it with <Lat 48° 35′ Lon 82° 58′>

55

1849 Sept. Sep't. 5th wed The wind died away last night about 10 o'clock, and at 12 oclock it sprung up from the south, and then squared away before it again at the rate of 7 or 8 miles per hour makeing about 45° 43′ for our latitude to day at noon. The wind has continued "S" all day, and just enough of it to make a fast run, and pleasant sailing. They broke out the Fore hold to-day for meat, wood, &c, so that nothing was done on the spar which was commenced yesterday. Our Captain is out around to day as it is so pleasant; he has been quite unwell for a few weeks past occasioned by the Bronchitis, and some of the time has been so that he could not speak aloud. Every member of the company is well, and in good spirits at present, and do not appear, as when we were tossing about in those terrible storms. They are now talking of home, friends, success, gain, profit, and all subjects to numerous to mention. And for my part shall enjoy a letter from my friends at home, like as great a piece of good or ill news, as I have ever been priviliged with, I begin to think our prayers of Sunday are heard & answered. <Lat 45° 41′, Lon 82° 48′>

"6"th thurs. A fair wind has favored us all night, and during the day.—The Main Royal was sent up to-day, and set, also the Mizzen Top Mast, was hoisted up to its place. This morning a sail was discovered about 8 miles aft, she has had her studding sails all set, but has not gained more than 2 or 3 miles on us, where she ought to have passed us,—as we have not more than half as much sail on as she has, she did not come near enough so that we could ascertain to what nation she belongs. I helped on the Top-Gallant-Mast again to day but did not quite finish it. It is considerable warmer to-day. We were in 43° 41′ this noon making a good run the last 24 hours <Lat 43° 39, Lon 82° 08′>

7th fri A fair wind yet, and a tolerable run through the night. Mr Stuart made a Top-Mast-Studding-Sail to day. We finised our Top-Gallant-Mast, and sent it up to its place. It looks fine, and as if it would do a good service, preparations made for rigging the flying gib & Gaff top-sail &c. Our neighbor is off to the Eastward of us, and has not gained upon us,

but just before dark we hauled up and spoke her, she belongs to Sweden, 60 days from Rio, bound to California, her name is "*Charles quint D'Anvers*", a handsome ship but a slow sailor her passengers are all well, we had a fine talk sailing paralell for 1849 Sept.

September 56

a short time, after which we gave her three cheers, and she returned them and rang her bell quite merrily for a while, at which we parted to run away from her if possible. Mr Webb set the Studding-Sail and as *little* sail as we have in comparison to *hers,* I think we shall out sail her, we have had quite a good run the last 24 hours, to day we were in 42° Lat, & 79° 50′ Lon., her longitude was 79° 31′, but she was some 10 miles to the eastward when hers was taken Lat 42° 20′ Lon 79. 50

8th Sat Our neighbor is to be seen only from mast head to the West this morning. It has been verry pleasant & warm to day. There has been no wind all day I do not think we have made more than 2 or 3 miles from morn till night, and but verry little roll. It seems like rushing from mid-winter into a fine summer taking the change we have had the last few days,

we sent up our Fore-top-Gallant sail to-day and put out the flying-jib-boom, and the Sailors have been buisy regulating the riggings &c. Some of the messes eat out on deck for the first time. Lat 41. 05

9th Sun It has been an extraordinary fine day to-day, and should conclude that I was not in the Atlantic from the extreme mildness which has prevailed for the last two or three days. I should know what to name these waters did I not already know its name. It has been calm all day till just at night. There has been no wind since night-before-last, but prospects of a gentle South wind. There has been a large ship off to the west of us all day but is out of sight at night. We broke our chests to day it being so verry fine many found thier clothes, damp & wet, but mine are not so much as damp. A large school of porpess came around us just at night, one of the sailors struck one but did not save him, there is a gentle breeze now from the S. We had a prayer meeting in the evening, led by several of our best

Lat 41° 28′

10th mon The wind sprung up from the N this morn-

1849 Sept. ing and before night had to reef down, under almost a gale we stood E part of the day, but about 10 oclock tacked and stood about WNW, some thought they saw land before we tacked this morning. I suppose we are near shore. Changed berths to day I drawed in

Sept'' 57

the lower cabin a middle berth, being the first I have drawed in the lower house. It seems that North winds must consequently blow heavy in these parts if what we have seen are those which are usually seen here. Lat 40° 24′

11th Tues A little after 12 last night, the wind died away and suddenly shifted to the S and they squared away before it makeing all sail stearing to the NNE, and have been going about 7 knot all day. We shall soon be in port with this wind. There is quite a heavy sea on and our going before the wind causes us to roll heavy at times, land was seen again to day tho' at to great a distance for most of our unpenetrating "or I should say" unpenetrating eyes. I saw by the chart to day that the Andes along shore here are all along interspersed with Volcanoes, one of which our captain say's he saw yesterday. This noon our latitude was 39° 30′ nearly Lon 76° 28′. I worked to day at sewing some braid that I braided on the other side (of a kind of grass we got at the Cape Deverdes) into a hat, which will make a verry substantial one Lat 39° 30′ Lon 76° 35′

12th Wed Verry pleasant to-day—a light wind from the SSW until late in the afternoon when a strong breeze sprung up farther to the W, but it lasted only a hour or two, helped the Cap'n put a jack-stay on the fore yard this forenoon, and put a clete on the inside of one of the whale boats to prevent her from leaking. They bent the old main-sail this afternoon. The haze of land is to be seen to day, to the eastward To day is the warmest day we have had since we left it on the other side. Lat 38° 10′ Lon 75°

13th Thursd A dead calm nearly all night, and but verry little wind to day, until near night when a fresh breeze sprung up from the South and this evening are running at a good rate to the NNE. This afternoon land is plain to be seen on our

starboard bow, we are nearly in the lattitude of Talcauhana our stopping place. Finished fixing the boat, this forenoon, and repaired a chest for Mr Webb this afternoon. It is qute warm to day which makes all hands good natured, and to appearance enjoy themselves. There has been as it were a general exhibition of likenesses, of friends at home, wives children & sweethearts. It is so long since we have seen our friends at home that likenesses so correct as these bring every 1849 Sept.

1849 58
September

line and feature to correct to a sensitive and feeling heart, it would seem almost to bring thier whole history with them, for in the verry picture of the countenance of a companion, or mother, or sister, it tells to the mind volums at a glance, and for a small keepsake, I think they far exceede any thing that one who is fond of home and friends, can provide themselves with on such a voyage as this; To night just at night we got up the chains and attached them to the anchors to have them in readiness for port, which I think will be made use of tommorrow if this wind holds

14th fri A good run last night lay to from 3 till 5 oclock this morning, that we might not get by our stopping place, we are in sight of land this morning and in the distance can see the point of the bay of Talcahuana we have had a verry light breeze all day but just at night sprung up fresh from the NW and got down our anchor just at dark. There is two entrances a north and south entrance, so called, with quite an Island between. The south entrance is dangerous on account of a large reef of rocks, we therefore took the North one. The Captain of the Port came aboard after finding we were all well we got but little information from them to night, he left a hand bill containing the regulations, which are verry strict though not too much so, to preserve good order Lat 36° 42′

15th Sat Verry pleasant this morning An enchanting prospect before us, green leaves to look upon once more 'though the prospect is on the side of a verry steep hill yet vegetation is in a vigorous state and many plants similar to our own at home. I worked at making some steps for the man-rope to get up the

1849 Sept. side of the vessel in the forenoon and went ashore in the afternoon, strolled about the place a little. The people are mostly Spanish, though a few Americans & English are here. They seem to have a plenty of every thing, to live upon, and a plenty of money seems to be in circulation. Mechanics get $3.50 per day, and in Conception (a large town 9 miles back in the country, good mechanics get more. Tradeing on the coast seems to be a first rate buisness here and many who are in it, and manage well get rich verry soon. The town is situated at the foot of a steep hill and built mostly of one story houses

September 59

on account of earthquakes which are frequently felt here, there is a post set up, about half a mile from shore to designate the former location of the town, which was destroyed 14 years ago. It is a fine bay and a safe harbor There is, several ships in port here all of them traders. The English steamer touched until about a year ago, she ran from here along the coast to Panama There is considerable fruit here such as apples, but this being the spring of the year other kinds are not verry plenty. Peach trees are in the blossom also shrubbery. There is plenty of potatoes, and flower-wheat is raised in large quantities back on the plains which lie between the coast and the mountains. News from California are favorable as yet up to the first of July, news that the colera is rageing in the United States but no particulars. From all accounts there has been long passages made by others as well as ourselves in comeing around Cape Horn

16th Sun. Went ashore to-day and went back on the hills around with several others, fine prospects, every thing green to look, upon. I intended to have gone to the mass but was belated by arriveing on shore too late in the forenoon. Sunday is rather a day of pleasure, than of religious observances, no work is performed but whatever may seem to amuse any one Is generally allowed. There is a yankee from Mass'' by the name of Keen who has married a verry fine rich Spanish lady and of course may be considered one of the ''upper-ten'' Myself with several others were invited to his house, and his beautiful wife gave us a treat on the Piano Forte, I think she can excell many verry accomplished American ladies at the art as concerns aptness

& correctness, of time. Every evening many places (especially, liquor shops) the lower class have a kind of a dance called "Chingarno" which I suppose is to draw customers to buy thier liquor, some of them have a stage built up and a boy & girl dressed out with tinselled garments, which I suppose they think is quite theatrical 1849 Sept.

17th mon Staid ashore all night, and in the morning came off to breakfast and went ashore again, & with several others started on foot to Conception we started about 9 oclock and arrived there about 12. The land is level

Sep' 60 1849

and quite free from stone and shrubs with a few exceptions, it is uncultivated, and mostly lies an open range, it is verry fine soil for raising grain of any kind. Conception, is situated on a plain that is level and contains nineteen thousand inhabitants, back of the town is a verry high mountain or hills which afford a fine view of the place. In every part of the city ruins can be seen caused by the heavy earthquake 14 years ago, the ruins of an old cathedral is now remaining which was perhaps the largest building on the western continent covering several acres of ground, some of the walls, and pillars are still standing as a relic of its former splendor, a new one is now building in its place but not so large, the walls are from 4 to 6 feet thick and with the exception of the governors house, the only house in the place that exceeds one story high. The walls are built thick & strong to prevent being shook down by shocks of earthquakes which are frequently felt here. There are many houses here that have most splendid rooms inside furnished in the richest and most costly manner possible, the most costly in New York could not excel them in taste & splendor, these are owned by verry rich men and not a few at that, a yankee mechanic can do well here with good behaveiour, as virtue is a scarce article among them and where it is found is cherished by all, I mean as concerns good manners and a strict regard to temprate habits in purse and person. On arriving there I found them verry buisily in preparing for their national aniversary of Independence, whic comes to morrow, in this evening splendid fire works was exhibited presenting much taste and and skill in thier

1849 Sept. arraingement, two splendid brass bands of music were erected on a stage for the purpose in the centre of the square, thier music was verry fine and ingeneously arraingned. The square contains about 6 acres of ground and was surrounded with arches of evergreens, wrought for the occasion, in the evening abou 17000 were collected to see the fire works, which looked like a solid mass of people, every heart seemed to glow with enthusiasm, which made its appearance through the shouting

Sep 61 1849

on every side from the multitude. They are much in favor withe Americans who are free like themselves, there were about 30 of our crew over there and marched around in military order arm in arm during the whole evening and after the fire works we gave the Chilians three hearty cheers which caused such a shout from the mass as to destry the sense of hearing for some minutes and were followed by a crowd of boys shouting for some time, shouting "bravo Americano" "Veva Chilano". The country is divided into provinces under the direction of a president and counsel, he is chosen once in five years. There is over each province a governor appointed to superintend the affairs of the public, but they fall far short of the true light of Democracy no one is allowed to vote but the aristocracy, and Church & State are hand in hand, public expense is supported by revenue not by taxation, and the whole taken as a body falls far short of the complete mode in the United States. Yet all seem to feel thier freedom, since thier declaration of independence

18th tues. Staid all night at the Commercial hotel and this morning started back to Talcahuano, about half way I overtook an ox teem drawing a covered vehicle which is thier mode of travelling here, there being no carriages to harness thier horses as we have, it began to rain and I was glad to except the offer of a ride with a gentleman and two or three ladies, we could understand but little what each other said, which to me was quite an inconvenience on arriving in town I found one of the Ladies to be a beautiful player on the Piano Forte, whose father (miser-like) has gone to California, which I suppose made them more interested in me as they are to send letters to him by me Yesterday a the Bark *Hannah Sprague* from New York

arrived here bound to California with 120 passengers on board, also to-day another from New Bedford the ship *Canada* with 6 passengers bound to the same place, and just at night a large English vessel a trader which makes the harbor seem like an interesting and buisnesslike place 1849 Sept.

September 62

19th wed Staid on board last night, and went ashore again this morning. A part of our company worked at getting off water they got off 13 casks and some wood The wood costs $2.50 per thousand which is in billets about 2½ feet long and as large as a mans arm. The Californians are predominant in this town at present for ½ of us could take the whole town, they are verry civil towards us and of course we can't complain. I strolled over the hills back of the town in company with Mr Edward C Anthony of the *Canada,* he is a fine acquaintance and I enjoyed the ramble verry much, the day being verry fine, we took it leisurely and talked of past and comeing events, and of our being so far from home which seemed like a miracle to us both, he has had a much shorter passage than we only 100 days from New Bedford. The Captain is a verry fine man and makes the best of everything therefore things must necesarially go on smoothly she is loaded with lumber principally for the Californian market. I went aboard at night took supper, and visited with a few others the Bark *Hannah Sprague*, & the *Canada,* and both had much better accomodations than ourselves for all aboard, on board the *Canada* I recieved Late papers up to June 7th, and a piece of delicious wedding cake from our yankee land which was a great treat. The *Hannah Sprague* is 120 days from New York I am acquainted with one passenger she sailed two months after we did and we are among the tardy race of beings who should have been first.

20th Thurs A fine day to day, lots of Californians Ashore to day. Almost every shop we go by it is "California *by "jingo"* which expression was left here by one of the Panamas Company, while defending himself on being attacted by three officers he broke two swords and put the whole to flight, uttering those words which are over the whole town & country, and since they are afraid of any yankee who is bound for Cali-

1849 fornia, supposeing us all to be as expert as the one the put to trial.
Sept. 21st fri Pleasant, and warm to day, help rigg a leg o' mutton sail for our whale boat to go accross the harbor to a little place called 'Pinco, had a fine breeze over, with 9 in our company on arriving there we were disappointed at finding a large buisnesslike place, it has a large flouring mill with 4 run of stone which averages about

63

400 bushels per day it is driven by an overshot wheel 40 feet in diameter the wheat is verry much filled with dust caused by being threshed with horses on the ground, wheat has now got to be the chief article of export and I think the time is not far distant when this part of the South American Continent will yield large quantities of wheat for exportation

22d Sat Went ashore to day and in company with two or three, took our soiled cloths and washed them, made them quite clean without the aid of boiling. The ship *Chili* arrived here to day Captain Dexter, from the Falkland Islands so it seems we have beat her some

23d Sun. A heavy rain last night, and a heavy N wind to day, went ashore and saw a man that had died, and the fixtures and mode of preparation for burial, which is strictly of the Roman Catholic faith, a day or two since I saw a man carrying a small box with a number of women and children following him which proved to be the corps of a small child all seemed to be merry on thier way to the burying place

24th Mon Went ashore to-day and tuned a Piano Forte, for the Captain of the Port (Williams) whose daughter is a verry fine player, put in two new strings and made the rest good, which gave her much satisfaction receiving thereby the kindest regards of the most influential man in the place. *I find there is nothing like trying.* In the evening several of us was invited to Mr Neisbits an Englishman who is working the coal mines here, gave him a specimen of our music which all seemed to enjoy verry much he allowed he never enjoyed an evening so well in his life, he has two beautiful daughters, besides there were several other young ladies in the place which were dressed verry rich, and handson

25th tues Ashore again to-day, most of time, visited the Piano and found everything good Cap'n Williams', daughter played while her two younger sisters danced to the music verry prettily. Commenced tuneing a Piano for Mr Keen whos wife is a good player staid all night with him In the evening I took the flute and played a few pieces of music which went first rate 1849 Sept.

September 64

26th Wed Finished the Piano this morning which gave her much satisfaction it is seldom any one happens this way who can tune a piano, either from lack of patience, or confidence. In the afternoon was solicited by Mr Lewis from Torma about 17 miles across the harbor, and Mr Canfield to go with our music and spend the night we started about 4 oclock and arrived there about 7 in the evening, stoped at Mr Lewis an American

27th thurs Captain went down to the beach and said the wind was ahead, and was persuaded by Mr Lewis and others to stay and give the people some music which is seldom heard by the people, of this kind, ie such as ours strolled about during the day, the place is quite a village, and the flouring mill affords buisness for quite a number of people, Mr. Lewis came from the States near Bridgeport Conn, and is head miller and gets a sallary of 1500 dollars a year, the mill is kept running day & night & sunday through the year. The store-house contains more wheat that I ever thought of seeing in one heap. It seems that yankees do better here than the natives as thier, aptness is much admired by people of this country as concerns buisness of any kind, and a thourough going business like yankee can do well here, although they are somewhat prejudiced against foreigners. California is predicted by all to be the great centre from which the whole of the western world is to be benefited. There has been about 200 buildings shiped from this little place and from the vicinity of this bay something like 600 small frame buildings of about 14 by 18 is to be shipped immediately for San Francisco a good carpenter and joiner can get 3.00 per day, and some get more, vessels have been to California and do not lessen the excitement. Mr Lewis showed us a specimen of the dry and wet

1849 Sept. diggings which was dug in California by some seamen while haveing a weeks liberty on shore. This evening, Mr Lewis superintended the arraingement of a party after the stile of this country, there was about 20 ladies and gentlemen assembled which were of the first order of the place, the ladies are verry beautiful and seem modest and temperate, they enjoyed our music verry much, expressing through (Mr. Lewis as interpreter) much wonder at our skill in the art, and seem highly delighted with the entertainment

65

They also sung, which was accompanied by the guitar, they sing beautifully but thier music differs from ours, as thier songs seem to be of a verry plaintive cast, but exact harmony, and good time, is always observed among them we had a verry fine supper, and on comeing away, many thanks were given by them and all allowed that they never had enjoyed anything better

28th fri About 4 oclock this morning we started back to Talcahuana to go to sea, we arrived there about 7 oclock, the wind was fair for us to go out, but the company had appointed Mr Webb as Captain. The misconduct of Captain Bottom had provoked them to it, as in every port he had detained us more or less, which could not be tolerated any longer. I think that if he had cared for the interest of the company he would have conducted far different, since we have lain in port vessels have come and gone, and nothing has been in the way of our doing the same but now we shall be detained a few days longer to get things straight, Mr Nichols was chosen first mate, and Mr Salmon Second mate, Mr Stuart was chosen director in the vacancy of Captain Bottom. If anything will tend to make any set of men uneasy it is being unnecessaryily detained after a long voyage, on such a expedition as this, with confidential news that the sooner we are there the better

29th Sat The wind being N strong, cannot go out to day. We are to take three Frenchmen as passengers from here to California, they appear like fine fellows. Dudly E. Taylor has left the company and is to go up in the ship *Chili*, also Mr Patch and his wife have gone ashore to stay, which is all our good luck I went ashore to day and strolled about hopeing and wishing to

have the wind change so that we might be on our road again, as we shall start as soon as the wind favors, the Directors are doing the clean thing, and for the first time have taken thier proper position in this company. I see I have forgotten to mention the *Neom Keag* from Providence she sailed the 3d of March makeing her passage much longer than ours, she is bound to California and I hope she may have a quiet passage the rest of the way 1849 *Sept.*

30th Sun. A head wind this morning, and considerable rain. As north winds seldom last long here it will not stand in this quarter a great while it continues to blow at night

October 66 1849 *Oct.*

1st Mon. The wind is N yet but has abated it has hauled several times to day to the Westward, and about 1 o'clock the passengers and Captain Webb came aboard and are all ready to go to sea, hove short the cable but the wind came out of the Northward again, but in the evening it came around to the S, so that I think we can go in the morning no going ashore to-night, as it would break the clearance. It is a beautiful moonlight evening and every thing is still except the distant bustle of the town, which renders every thing pleasant. Our directors have made some new arraingements as regards each mans duty the rest of the voyage as a set of fellows who are not mechanics are appointed to regulate the affairs of eating department, so that those that can work at the steamboat, washing machines &c have that for thier part, so that it affords all something to do, which will tend to save hard feelings among us

2d tues Verry pleasant this morning, with a light breeze from the S, weighed anchor a little after daylight, had a verry fine breeze out of the bay. The *Nahum Keag* weighed anchor soon after we did, and stood out a few miles behind us but as soon as we got outside a strong breeze favored us and we was soon out of sight of her and the land also, standing a NW course with a free wind the sea is considerable rough, yet *Anna* has done the "clean thing" to day all day. Our new passengers are considerable sea sick as well as many of our own company but sea sickness is short and beneficial as considered by many, but not verry nice to take

1849 Oct. 3d Wed A fine run last night, and it has continued through the day. It now seems like getting to California more than usual. Every[thing] goes on pleasantly now. Captain Webb gave out a new system of regulations which I think are good and agreeable to all. They are these that from 8 in the morning till 4 in the afternoon we no games for diversion played on board, that we have three regular meals per day, and that twice a week we all assemble and have a public prayer-meeting, and from 4 till 8 P M, we can diveret ourselves just as we like such regulations as these I think are far better than too many not adhered to at all, another great relief is I have heard no swearing since we left port by any of the officers. Mr Salmon is quite unwell to night

Oct **67** **1849**

4th thurs A good run the last 24 hours, steering NW by N with the yards square and to day near night we think we have struck the SE trade winds which will ensure us a good run at least to the line, help work at some knees for the Steemboat a little to-day which is the first stroke towards finishing all we have planned to do aboard on this side before arriveing at California. Our Generous Captain put up a board to day on which the Latitude & Longitude is marked that we may all see, which I think is some different from Cap'n Bottums selfishness. It has been quite cloudy all day but it grows warmer every day which is plainly percieved by all Our Latitude to day is 31° 06 South Longitude 75° 48′ West

5th friday We are now no doubt in the trade winds and are takeing the advantage of them. Our course is NW by N, and our yards are square with a strong breeze But few of cape pigeon are now to be seen, the wind is chilly yet but we are, stretching away to warm weather finely. Our decks to day looks like quite a ship-yard, as, the knees to our steemboat have been in the works to-day, and are nearly finished, Lat 28° 50′S Lon 77° 44½′W

6th Sat Our breeze holds good yet, to-day we throwed the Log a her slowest speed and found we were going 5½ per hour. I have worked to-day at repairing our jolly boat and cleaning up my tools a little I find them injured some by rust, but

they are not rendered unfit for use yet but have lost thier brightness, I over hauled my clothes, chest to-day and found everything as dry and nice as the day they were packed and I think pile looks as if it would last me two such voyages as this We have been steering NW by N until after they worked the Longitude then hauled up to NW. Lat 26° 35′S Long 78° 46′W from Greenwith 1849 Oct.

7th Sun Not much wind to-day, but a fair run, just at night the wind sprung up quite fresh from the S and are now going at a rapid rate, had a meeting on deck to-day and a sermon read by Cap'n Ford which was interesting This evening we had a prayer meeting. Things go more pleasant now, as I think the one who has been the means of preventing exercises of this kind is left behind

Oct 68

To-day is a day that is well calculated to lead our thoughts away to those friends we have left behind, and renews an anxiety to get to a place we can hear from them but no doubt they [are] as anxious about us, and from the length of time since they have [heard] from us, many no doubt have thier fears about us, but here we are safe "as it were", gliding up the pacific at the rate of 9 knot per hour which to us is interesting and may we be prosperd speedily and allowed to return home, which will be the happiest time in my life. A new bird called the Booby has made its appearance to day, it is verry like the Abrtross but not so large with a straight awkward bill Our course to-day is NW by W. Lat 24° 43′ Long 80° 11′

8th mon. Cloudy to day, and warm, I worked at rabbeting the stern piece to the steamboat to day a part of the day, finished my hat this afternoon which is got up in good shape and looks well after considerable patience on my part in manufacturing it. All in good spirits to-day Mr Stuart rigged out a lower studding sail which helps considerable, to night a fresh breeze has sprung up, which happens every night about dark. our course to day has been NW by W, which makes a true NW course as there is one point variation in the compass here - Lat 23.11 Lon 81. 50

9th tues Warm and pleasant to day. They broke out

1849 Oct. the fore hold and got out the stuff for the boat. One cask of our beautiful dried peaches were dumped overboard to day because we thought the cask worth more for other uses Mr Stuart commenced the tents to day which are yet to be finished. This afternoon we [saw a] sail but she was bound the other way and was soon out of sight—We drawed for berths this evening which is the last time I shall take my hammock after this, much anxiety now exists throughout the company to arrive at our journeys end as it seems the nearer we get to it the more interest is excited among us, the general news recieved at the last port respecting the gold, and the impatience to hear from our friends at home leads us to anticipate it with interest Course NW by W. Lat 21° 47′ Lon 83° 32½′

October **69**

10th Wed A strong breeze to day which takes us along at a good rate. Changed berths to day, I hope for the last time as moveing of this kind is not so aggreeable to me as some other things. I worked at frameing splices in the kelson to the steamboat, with Mr Brockett to set out for me. Our SE trades are strong here, and wafts us along finely which tends to impres good feeling on us all, we had a prayer meeting in the after Cabin this Evening which was quite interesting To-day they rigged the old foresail over the quarter deck which will be a great comfort to us during the hot weather. Most all trades are to be seen going on among us every day now The Blacksmith are buisy at the forge making iron work for the boat, and the Carpenters are scattered buisy at the same concern Mr Baldwin is Coopering makeing pails and and small kegs to use in the diggings or wherever they may be wanted. Mr Potter is at work at harnesses for drudge horses, Mr Stuart at makeing tents for our shelter in the country, and our machinist Mr Ellis at preparing the engines for operation and the sailors are buisy repairing the rigging about the ship, and haveing us all at work together, makes a buisy crowd, and about as thick as we can work conveniently Our course is NW by W, the wind SSE Lat 20° 16′ Lon 85° 22′

11th The wind holds strong yet, and about middle afternoon hauled up to ESE, and accompanied by showers of rain.

I worked at kelson and finished frameing it Mr Wilder began on some wheelbarrows to day to use when we get to work on land. We have done the clean thing the last 24 hours. Our course has not altered from NW by W. Our Lattitude to day is 18° 35′ Longitude 87° 33′. 1849 Oct.

12th fri A good run the last 24 hours, the wind holds strong in the SSE. The sea is rough to day causeing the ship to roll considerably They broke out the baggage room to day to get iron for various purposses. They altered thier course to NW by N ½ N a part of the day but brougt again to NW by W at night Lat 16° 19′S Long 89° 11′ W

Oct 70

13th A strong trade wind yet which causes us to go ahead and no mistake. It seems as if our good luck had but just commenced and if it only stays by until our fortunes are completed, our former ills will be forgotten, and will only serve as a period to speak of in after days. Mr Albert M Shipman is verry sick with the billious fever, he was quite sick yesterday but is more easy to night I help rigg a lathe to turn the iron cranks to the steamboat. Course to day NW by W wind SE by E Lat 14° 28′ Lon 90° 38′

14th sun. A good run the last 24 hours, doing the clean thing towards getting to California some squalls of rain towards night. Considerble of a heavy swell on to day We had a meeting in the after Cabin to day Mr Ford read a sermon, and prayer meeting in the evening Our course has been NW by W the wind SE by E Lat 12° 35′ Long 93° 30′

15th mon— A heavy sea rolling today, and a strong breeze which takes us along in a hurry, squalls of rain with a slight increase of wind have been frequent to day. I work worked at makeing a cut-water for the steamboat to-day and a block for the Figure-head, every day now brings us nearer our stopping place, and every heart seems to grow brighter at the effect it gives, it will relieve many an anxious mind, both among us and our friends, letters from home are probably in waiting for us, and these if nothing more is enough to make us long to see the end of our journey. To think how disappointed Our Presi-

1849 Oct. dent Mr Smith must be at our not arriveing, and the anxiety and impatience he must be laboring under, excietes a sympathy among us all, but this wind will shortly bring us to an understanding and I hope we may reap again at last, that we may forget our misspent time The wind holds its old course yet SE x E, Course NW ½ W. Lat 10° 44′ Long 95° 32′

16th tues. A good run yet. Considerable sea to-day. We passed under the lattitude of the sun to day makeing it directly

71

overhead at noon. I think it will be a long time before I see it north of me again, and more likely never. The weather is quite cool yet oweing I suppose to the strong southerly wind, but should we be becalmed I suppose it would be severely hot. Finished the cutwater and helped Mr Brockett on Figure-head. Mr Downs is at work turning the shafts to the boat. Mr Barber is getting up brands and stamps to designat the companys name, on articles that belong to us, and everything is doing that can be done on board. The Wind holds SE x E yet, our course has been NW to day Lat 8° 23′ Lon 96° 59′—Imperfect

17th Wed The wind had the appearance of dying away this morning but soon freshed up and became strong again throughout the day Work going on as usual to day. I began on some wheels for wheelbarrows but had a hard sight to get the lumber suitable for them, as our stock for such use is nearly exausted. The weather is getting rather hot but not so as to be uncomfortable, one of the dogs died and was thrown overboard to-day Our course has been NW The wind SE by E ½E Lat 6° 30′S Lon 99° 45′

18th Thurs Verry warm to-day though cool under awning. A fine run to-day the trade wind holds good yet. A splendid sunset which was accompanied with the New Moon, had our music out on deck, which is not bad on such a pleasant evening as this, our Captain make a remark to me that a fair wind and such music, would make any company feel new spirits "says he" it puts me in mind of home and friends there that he could enjoy happily a few moments with. There is many a heart on board that will bound with pleasure when we arrive in sight

of our destined port, where they are to recieve letters & news from home. The past 7 months have almost obscured our former existence in one sense, shut out from, home, friends, and society all of which we had been highly priviliged with, before, were now given for this littl, floating home 1849 Oct.

October 18th 72

out on the broad ocean where communication could not be enjoyed with any one but ourselves, where naught save a frail plank stood beetween us and certain death, where the awful elements could raise thier voice, in the presence of us weak and feeble beings, who are not able so much as to raise a sylable against thier powerful Violence In this I can safely say that for me there are no luxuries at sea, nothing of that pure enjoyment which is felt and known among friends, nothing that can elevate and purify the verry heartstring of true happines, and make Our intellect work out the grand problem of our Natur as given us by God himself These thoughts are now realized which perhaps would never have been, had I remained at home, therefore I must call it a profitable period in my existance, one that has taught me a lesson of forbearance and patience with what I enjoy in the present moment Our course has been NW by N, Wind SE by E ½E Lat 4 18. Lon 101° 05′

19th fri A verry plesant day, a fine wind to interest us yet hopeing that it may not leave us this side of San Francisco. Much interest excited among some, as to the just and proper management of affairs after arriveing to our post of duty. Many doubts arise as to the just manner in which the agents have treated us, and many are for forceing them to justice, which I think will eventually be the case, but what is said here can amount to nothing unless it have future influence, worked at the wheelbarrow finished one wheel which gave so good satisfaction they will take half a dozen such Some of the fellows caught a fish called skip-jack to day which weighed some 6 lbs it was most excellent eating when cooked. Our SE trades will have to leave us soon to do it this side the line. Our course today has been NNW, wind SE by E Lat 2° 02′ South Lon 102° 20′W

20th Sat A verry light wind near morning, but freshed

1849 Oct. up a little after noon, and afforded five or six knot an hour, our sailors say it is not common to go as far North as this without haveing more

Oct 73
Good news

calm weather, but it seems to favor us finely, we crossed the line this afternoon at 3 o'clock in 103° 21′ Longitude, it has not been uncomfortable could work verry comfortable in the sun, worked at getting out felloes for wheelbarrow wheels, have to pick up stuff for them where I can find it, take old barrel heads for spokes, and hew the hubs out of round sticks, I rather think I can shirk for myself pretty well after going through a campaign in the New Haven and California Joint Stock company, in the woods or any where els, should necessity drive me to it. There is quite a strong current setting westward on the line here which allows us to keep nearer a N course. The wind to-day has been E by S, our course N by W. Lat 0° 16′S Lon 103° 17′ West—2771 miles in 18 days

21st Sun Our South winds hold good yet, and have every appearance of keeping so, as yet. It has been cloudy most of the day, and quite warm, but [not] so as to be uncomfortable. We had a meeting on deck, and a sermon was read by Mr S M Shipman, and a prayer meeting in the evening in the after cabin. A sabbath now seems more like Sunday than it did around the vicinity of Cape Horn, but still there is a difference between a sabbath here and at home. Verry pleasant under our awning, some are prepareing letters to send home Our course to day has been N by W. Wind S. Lat 2° 15′ North Lon . . . .

22d Mon. To day has been verry warm, many clouds were hovering this morning which terminated in a cloudy day and occasional showers, and towards night turned into a steady rain

I did not work much to-day as my tools were in quite a hard condition—already without exposing to rust if it can be avoided The wind continues southerly yet and quite a good run the last 24 hours, these squalls will probably change the wind before a great while. The sun was obscure at noon so that no lattitude was taken at noon Our course has been this forenoon N by W, this afternoon North, the wind mostly SW by S. No observation

23d Tues. Warm, to day, and many squalls of rain, the wind has shifted several times all the way from S to West 1849 Oct.

23d Oct 74

We was becalmed once to day for about ½ of an hour, and have been going at a tolerable fair rate the rest of the time I forgot to mention yesterday of our catching a porpess but in eating some sausages this morning made of its flesh, which was nice and palateable, put me in mind to mention it. To day they hooked a large shark but missed him with the harpoon and lost him. The clouds to day seem to go one way and we the other which is a strong indication of the NE trades, but this evening we are whizzing with the wind SW Our course to day has been N & NNW & NW by N Lat 6° 03′ Lon 103° 40′

24th wed The sea has been verry rough to day. The wind variable but mostly South. This morning early a sail was seen about 4 points on our larboard bow and it was plain we were gaining on her fast, so the captain altered our course a little that we might get her longitude about 10 oclock we were up with her and exchanged longitudes, we varried but little, which was proof for our chronometers correctness. She was a Hamburg bark with a narrow red strip around her waist, her name was *Oberon,* we passed her but not without her makeing all sail to try to keep up, we had no extra sail but at night she was hull down completely out run, many are getting up sling-shots, myself among the rest but I hope we shall never have occasion to use them, but we must all do something to pass away time for we are so near the end of our journey that time passes slowly away. A hard shower this evening which poured down instead of dropping, strong indication of NE trades Cours NNW Lat 8° 18′ Lon

25. A fine wind to day. It proved a thing true, that last night after the shower we took the NE trades, quite strong, tinkered a little to day for myself, with a number of others rather

25th con 75

to rough to get around the stuff for working, they broke out the fore hold to day and stowed some of the stuff away that was finished. Course NW by N Lat 10 52. Lon 106° 14′

26th fri The wind to day is verry light, and some of the

1849 Oct. time to day almost a calm but no time but that she had steerage way, some of the fellows went in swimming this afternoon by takeing rubber beds. It has been the hottest day we have seen in the Pacific to hot to be comfortable, our water is rather warm but not bad yet worked at makeing a joint for my flute, but whether I shall succeed or not, remains to be decided. Our course to day has been NW the wind NE by E Lat 11° 52′ Long 106° 40′

27th Sat. Verry light winds, and verry warm, make but little headway, not an entire calm, one or two sail seen this morning from aloft. Tinkering going on as usual, some doing it up with a large display of genius. What wind we have had to day has averaged NE. Course NW. Lat 12° 58′ Lon 107° 40′

28th Sun. A fine day, but verry warm, our light wind lasted till to day about 10 A M, then freshened to a good 6 knot breeze, and are haveing a fine run at night, this afternoon we had a meeting on deck and a sermon read by Mr Barber, and a prayer meeting in the evening Many times to day as most of us has been noiselessly lounging about the vessel, and as we are slipping without noise through the smooth sea, has my mind been back to Old Connecticut—thinking of her many privileges and of friends there who would undoubtedly offer up prayers in our behalf, and who perhaps are anxious about us, and wondering what can have become of us, and who will be happily surprized at hearing we are safe, and all well. Many prayers from us in thier behalf are both publicly and privatily offered, and undoubtedly should prosperity attend us, and we be allowed to return safe

76

to them again it seems as if we should all know how to enjoy life better than we ever did before. But we are fast nearing our destined port, and as we have reached the coast of Mexico and are gently sailing up its coast may nothing obstruct our safe arrival Our course to-day has NW x N, the Wind NE Lat 13° 48′ Lon 108, 41′

29th mon A good breeze all day, and rather to warm to be comfortable last night the boys caught a porpess, and to day they have been plenty but none taken. Any quantity of tinkering going on not much, work. Finished the joint to

my flute, and it proved to be verry perfect in tone which was proved by trying it with Mr Spencer, verry pleasant moonlight evenings, first rate nights to sit on the rail and tell stories many of which are interesting to hear, and then it is pleasant, to muse alone, and many times anticipation works deep upon the mind, and reflections on the past the same thoughts of the present, and of the future all huddle themselves on at a glance, but soon vanish Course NW x N, Wind NE x E, Lat 13° 31′, Lon 109° 41′ 1849 Oct.

30th Tues A light wind most of the night, but a strong breeze all day. The sea is smooth and the swells are are not heavy which makes it as pleasant as need be. Nothing of much notice to day, this evening quite a number of Boobies came around the ship, and many alighted on the end of the Fly-Gib Boom and among the rigging appearing very tame and domestic, they are so tame any one with care can go close enough to catch them Our course to day has been NW by W wind ESE. Lat 17° 01′ Lon 111, 22

31st wed A verry strong breeze the last 24 hours and a good run They broke out the baggage room to day which has been the principal buisness of the day Things go on pleasantly nowadays

Nov 77 Nov.

many are prepareing letters to send home which is considered a great privilege by all, it haveing been so long since we were in a place we could send home. Our course to day has been WNW & NW by W Wind NE by N Lat 18, 12 Lon 113° 48′

1st Thurs A verry strong breeze all day, and towards night increased so that they took in the Royal, and Fore Top-Gallant Sail. Last night about 11 o'clock we saw land about 8 miles to the westward of us, one of the Revilagigedo group, mechanics turned to again to-day to finish jobs such as can be done on board the vessel, but rather to much pitching and diveing to work to advantage, we have been braced up close on the wind and have been whizzing all day on a NW by W course. Wind NNE. Lat 19° 23′N Long 116° 16′ West

2d Fri The wind was strong all night, and going along

1849 Nov. finely to day, the wind has headed us off a little, but soon come back to our course. The sea has been considerable rough but more even at night. Worked at finishing up the wheelbarrow wheels. Our course to day has been NW by W Wind mostly N & NNW & W by N Lat 6° 03′ Lon 103° 40′

3d Sat The wind headed us off last night about 2 oclock, and gradually came back during the day but our longitude is so near made that a nearer N course will probably be taken on a change of wind. Worked at finishing the wheels all that can be done to them at present. Cloudy this afternoon so that no longitude was [taken] prospects of rain, grows cool fast, a full suit not uncomfortable at night. Course varying from W to NW Lat 21° 25′ No Lon taken

4th Sun Quite cool to day, and soon will have to resort to thick cloths again. The wind has allowed us to avarage a NW course but sometimes heading us off west, and again allowing us to come up NNW. We had a meeting this afternoon, and a prayer meeting in the evening. The wind to day has avaraged NNE Lat 22° 09′ Lon 121° 25′

November 78 1849

5th Mon An avarage breeze to day, and about the same old routine of tinkering as usual, all we lack is materials to make a great many curious things, genius seems to be prominent in this company and a general desire to bring it to light. We are in the exact Longitud of San Francisco. We have avaraged a NNW course to day with the wind NE x N Lat 23° 24′N Lon 122° 14′W

6th tues Light wind. The weather moderate. Captain Webb showed me how to get the differenc of time between ours and Greenwich Our course to day has been NNW, Wind NE. Lat 24° 32′ Lon 123, 40

7th wed Verry light winds last night, and variable to day. We had a general overhauling of the chests, and a thorough search of every mans goods for things that were missing, and as many suspicions were resting on some, it was thought best to have a thorough search, but nothing with one or two exceptions was found. A few rain squalls headed off this forenoon to the NE by E but at night tacked ship and headed WNW, Wind N Lat 25° 11′ Long 123. 17½

8th thurs Cool to day, with heavy winds, have been braced up sharp all day and could make no better than a NW course but at 8 bells evening she came up NNW. Had a letter stamp engraved by Mr Barber, which is verry nice. The wind has been NE x N Had to take in the Flying Gib and Fore top Gallant Sail Lat 26° 00′ 1849 Nov.

9th fri Pleasant to day, with light winds. This morning we saw a sail, about 10 oclock we came up with her about 2 miles to leeward, and exchanged signals she showed her private signal which was blue—a white ball—and the end red. An American ship probably bound to California, but at sundown she was directly in our wake hull down, drawed for berths again this evening which I hope is the last time. The wind heads us off WNW at night W from N to NE x N Lat 27° 14′

79

10th Sat The principal part of the day has been squally, and towards night the wind blowed hard, and they took in the Main-top-Gallant Sail for the first time since we left port, the wind indicates a gale Made a pattern for the felly to the Steering wheel to the Steamboat, and help Mr Brockett get out a part of it They took down the awning to day Changed Berths to day, I drawed a top larboard athwart ship with Mr David Ford. At 8 bells the Wind seem not so strong as in the day-time the Wind is NW by N tacked ship at night and stood W by S Lat 28° 00′

11th Sun. Wind ahead, what has been to-day, verry light most of the time, had a meeting in the Cabin to-day and prayer meeting in the evening. Course most of the time WNW Wind NNW Lat 28. 45 Long 124. 45½

12th mon Eight months to-day since we commenced this voyage and not to California yet, though the prospects are fair, a verry heavy swell on to day which causes us to roll heavy, but at night a breeze sprung from the SW, and held for an hour or two then left us again, finished my Letter Stamp today Our course to day has avereaged NNW, hardly a steerage way till near night Lat 29° 34′ Lon 124° 24′ West

13th Tues. The wind is strong this morning, and had to begin to shorten sail before noon, at dark we were carrying sail

1849 Nov. as much as she could stand and the sea was more and more rough and the gale increased they close reefed the Fore Top Sail and double reefed the Main top Sail, and the Staysail, Fore Sail & Main Sail, and it was thought the wind lessened a little, they throwed the Log and she was going 8½ knot per hour on a NNE course, and the wind NW by W but it was thought best to heave her to. Lat 30° 46′ Lon 124° 20′

14th Wed. They wore ship several times last night, but this morning the wind hauled around a little more to the west, and we set, the Fore Top sail close reefed and could head a good NE by N course, but about 3 oclock wore ship and stood West South West. The wind still continues NW, the wind is falling away at 8 bells Lat 31° 38′

November **80**

15th thurs The wind died away this morning, but is still ahead so that we cannot go our course. They split the mainsail and tore the Fore Top-sail last night but both might have been avoided had it not been for carelessness. We could not go our course, and kept a West South West course, but there is not wind enough to make much headway, wind NW by N have made some southing since yesterday Lat 31. 26.

16th fri A light wind to day from the west, the sea smooth, wrote a little in letters for home, saw a ship standing south hull down to the leeward, a good day to tinker and a plenty of it going on Our course to day has been N by W ½ W the wind West Lat by North starr at 6 evening 32° 00′ Lon 124. 22

17th Sat Had a fine wind in the morning, and headed N by W but towards night the wind shifted up NW and headed us off and we tacked ship light wind, this morning we saw a sail to the westward, we set out colors, towards noon and found her to be what we though a Sweed bound on the same course as ourselves, help the Cap work out a lunar this evening from Saturn & the moon Lat 33° 46′

18th Sun Hard times again, but from a different scourse from what any of us expected.—This morning about ½ past 2 oclock, we tacked ship and stood North, with prospects of the wind fair which sprung up a light breeze from the west About

3 oclock we were all suddenly awoke by a tremenduous crash forward as if evevery splinter that could be broken loose from us was about to be severed, I sprung out, and found that the ship we saw yesterday was upon our decks crushing our bulwarks in a terrible manner, with her bow, at every surge of the sea. It appears that from, bad management from us both, the watch who were on the lookout, were looking the wrong side for danger. As we had just tacked ship we were on the larboard tack our boys we[re] looking to the windward when the affair took place 1849 Nov.

our officers had just cautioned that a good lookout must

November 81

be kept, and if her lookout had been attending to thier buisness it would have saved running into us, it appears that her jib boom first took our flying jib and jib and stay sail and split them all three and caught the spring stay and snap't it, which injured or broke thier fly jib boom, then run through our foresail splitting and mangling it, when her cutwater struck our starboard bows just right for the anchors to do the chawing This cauused her to pay off a trifle and brought up again with her remaining bowsprit between our foremast and fore shrouds then swung round wringing her bowsprit, entirely off and at the same time caught her jib boom guys and bob stay in our anchor and crushed our bulwarks clear to the deck stantions and all and for a moment both vessells were in danger of being disabled we finely cleared her by cutting her stays which was holding her close on to us and at every surge chawing, "as it were," our bulwarks and upperworks in an unmerciful manner we all exerted ourselves with planks levers scantling &c in pushing her from us and as soon as one of our men jumped aboard of her and cut the stay that was fast to our anchor which had by this time caught by one fluke round a stantion which held it fast, after this was done she payed off and we were clear. It was evident we must leak, and the pumps were every few moments tried and the well sounded but 8 inches of water was all that was found, so concluded we were not in a verry dangerous condition, it did not happen to injure a spar on us except the sprit sail yard, and the whole time we were together was about 20 minutes, she stood off about a mile and hove to and we waited till day light

1849 Nov. when she ran down to us and we sent a boat aboard after our man, and found her to be a Hamburg ship, Named *America*, she had sailed from London with a few passengers for California 40 days out from Valparaiso, our anchor had nearly knocked a hole through her bottom near the waters edge but had not produced a leak, she lost her jib boom entirely and a part of her figure head, which was all her damage. In the morning we found we were not injured below the waist, or deck, and but one of the chain plates broken wchich after bending the spare sails in the place of the injured ones, we were not injured as far as the sailing was concerned, we went immediately at work and began repairing as fast as possible before night we got the outside so that she would stand considerable of a sea

November 82

We picked up the peices, and found nearly all, but most of them were so badly mangled as to rendered them unfit to use again. I was disappointed at the coolness, manifested among us during the whole time we were in contact, no one was badly hurt and but one had his fingers jammed and on the whole less damage than could be expected, had we not have been favored with a light wind we must have been imediately sunk without hardly a chance for saveing a single life, and perhaps have sunk her at the same time. This mus be reconed a verry narrow escape. I thought nothing about danger untill we were clear, then it shocked us all to think how near we had been to immediate death This afternoon the wind freshened considerable and we stood a NNW course with the wind W by S Lat 33. 46 same as Yesterday

19th Mon A good run last night with a fine breeze, the sea looks a little as if we were on soundings, some land birds are to be seen, tommorrow we shall make land with a good wind, and I hope we shall be able to drop the anchor in the bay of San Francisco, this afternoon we squared the yards and headed more to the East the wind has been about W by S Course this morning NW this afternoon NE by N Lat 36. 10 Lon 123. 59.

20th tues The wind verry light and the horizon verry thick, so that objects could not be seen at a great distance saw a maphrodite brigg standing in the same as ourselves, and two

other vessels, but the wind too light to attempt makeing land and harbor, so had to stand off with the wind SE which the two others were doing, had the breeze been strong could have made harbor easy, but it is too late to try it to day, so at night are standing off 1849 Nov.

21st Wed Wind shifted into the North rainy and a thick fog this morning Stood out last night till 2 oclock this morning and are now heading east About 10 oclock the fog clears away a little and at 8 bells a cry of land ho! is joyfully cried fore & aft but the wind is blowing directly out of the harbor so cannot to day unless the wind changes and gives a good breeze could plainly see the reef about 6 miles from us on our larboard bow. The wind blows directly out of the harbor and so it is no use to try to make the harbor

November 83

to day, at night the wind continued E of N, and stood off and on during the night the wind blows strong and a heavy sea running, but but the wind hauled in the NW, about 10 oclock in the evening.

22nd Thurs'' Are standing in shore this morning, under double reefed fore-top-sail fore-sail and single reefed main-top-sail, and the wind blowing a gale from the NW, and sea rough, about ½ past 8 A M we discovered the reef ½ a point on the lee bow in the distance with the weather growing more moderate, we near the harbor fast At ½ past 2 oclock we entered the harbor by the Fort which is about one mile wide, there is some singular rocks as we near the entrance, which will never be forgotten when once seen, one shows a complete arch, and two rocks are plain to be seen as we enter the harbor, as we enter the harbor every one is filled with the hight of enthusiasm, as the mountains and vallys look fertile altho it is November, the prospect as we near the town the shipping looks like a forest, we anchored before we gained a sight of the city and our boat went ashore to gain news, and returned without anything but a couple of papers which contain favorable news from the diggings. The first note that came to our notice was a couple of fellows in a boat offering to carry a few of us ashore (about ½ a mile) for $2.00, and no change less than a dollar.

1849 Nov. Joiners get 13 dollars per day which is considered a fair compensation for a jurors labor per day

23d fri Went ashore to-day to see the town and learn the fashions and for my part must confess this is a "*great country*" for there is people here almost without number, and looks like a townmeeting or a general Training. The place consists of any thing for a house, and any quantity of tents pitched in the vicinity of the village. The town lies on a side hill and it is beyond anything I ever thought, and almost baffles description and can give but a faint idea concerning it there is parties here

November **84**

of 2 or 3 pitching a tent, and over a little fire made with little sticks, a teakettle trying to make it boil, and others that are a little farther along are getting a shanty of boards, and all seems like confusion and the place looks like a thing built for the present, and merely stuck up temporaryly, the quickest way possible. Joiners get at present 13 dollars and much more in summer or anything they are disposed to ask. Heaps of gold and coin are in every shop there is a plenty there are several gambling shops here, and heaps are upon the tables ready to be put up at any time, good order seems to prevail among them throughout. Board is from 16 to 25 dollars per week, provisions are in great demand, and every man for himself, one of our fellows was offered 50 dollars for his boots he had on but he concluded not to part with them,—clothing is verry dear—and in fact a man wants a fortune to moove here, as everything is dear where one has nothing to buy with

24th I staid on board to-day, and help work ship to moove us nearer up to the town, and finished some letters for homes, at night myself with four others went on board the *Ann Smith* and had a chat, and from that to the shore and went up town and saw the *Elephant,* and it almost baffles description, Gambling seems to be the only business that attracts attention. If I was in possesion of one half the coin and dust I have seen to night I could start for home immediately, but woe to the poor D——ls who are so foolish as to haunt those places. It is now the rainy season and many people are comeing from the mines, and are

pretty flush and go to those shops and bet, and perhaps loose all they have gained during the whole season, and by this get discouraged and are left destitute without friends or money—and if they gain any thing again must of course labor under great disadvantage. These places have allready been threatened, and will I hope before long be extinguished from the community. There are so many ways to turn our attention that we hardly know which way to moove, but arraingments are fast being made to get to work as soon as possible 1849 Nov.

November 85

25th Sun Went ashore to day and and attended church. The Episcopal church is built on a little eminence overlooking a greater part of the city and Harbor the building is 18 x 50 feet and cost $10,000, ground and all and is only framed and clapboarded & roofed with cloth. Mr Mines the minister is an excellent preacher, and a good congregation to listen I visited the office of Mr Hoadley from Plymouth Ct who is engaged as surveyor While comeing down to the beach about a mile from the city with a few others to come aboard we found a dead body lying on the beach apparently thrown up by the sea and tide the flesh was off in some places, but it was a hard sight to look at, whether he was murdered or drowned we could not make out as he was partly covered with sand

26th mon Finished letters for home to day and mailed them. The directors settled with the sailors and are to get ready to start for Sacramento city tommorrow. Saw Mr George Couch to day he has been here since last May from a whaling Cruise. Good luck is the fate of some, and some verry poor

27th tues Went ashore this morning and at 11 oclock weighed anchor with a fair wind and stood accross the bay but was becalmed till near night in Puebla Bay but got up as far as Benicia and anchored for the remainder of the night, the current is verry strong and in going accross the bay ran into a vessel and broke our Main-Yard, and broke her head geer, takeing her bowsprit off this was ½ past 10 evening turned to and fished the yard, ready to sheet home the topsail when needed

28th wed This morning the wind comes down over the mountains in squalls that are not aggreeable but lulled a little

1849 Nov. and weighed again and stood up the bay, and run on a bar but hauled aback and sterned off, and made out to keep the channel out to New York on the Pacific and had to drop't anchor as the wind is blowing too strong to beat up, we miszstayed in but 11 feet of water but the bottom is verry muddy and not dangerous

86

New York on the Pacific has now 3 houses and is situated at the junction of the San Joaquin & Sacramento rivers. A large plain is in the rear of a rich praira soil back to the mountains or rolling hills a mile or two from the shore, there are 7 square rigged vessels lying here aground and are used only to eat and lodge in. It may be a place of great importance but it hardly looks like it at present

29th Thurs Verry calm this morning a verry light breeze sprung up about ½ past 8 and we took our kedge anchor and hauled out into the stream and make some progress up the sacramento after getting up four or five miles we passed the Schooner *Friendship* all well, and both of us in the place we desired to be when at Cap De Verde after noon the wind entirely left us and in order to gain all we could and save the tide got out the two boats and towed to good advantage, we got against the bank in the rushes but once. Along here on both sides of the river the banks are covered with tall grass and rush for some rods from shore when the land on the left rises in rollers from 10 to 50 feet and the soil appears rich and the air salubrious, quantities of wild geese are seen flying over and around us, but one has been shot by our crowd yet the days are verry warm like a New England September, but the nights are cold, I have seen no rain yet To day has been appointed as a day of thanksgiving here, but my supper consisted of beans old hoss' and hard bread gained to day about 15 miles

30th fri This morning about 1 oclock we was called to weigh anchor as the tide is in our favor I was one to help tow, we got her along about 6 miles a fine moonlight night but verry cool to day is a fine day without wind and the river smooth strong currents set down, and light ones up this afternoon we got the kedge anchor and warped her a number of miles which is doing better than to lie and wait for a for a fair wind

Dec 1st Sat Did not have verry good success getting her along with last nights tide. A fine day again some of us went ashore last night and killed 6 geese, there are any quantity flying around and over us game seems to be verry 1849 Dec.

Dec 87

plenty but exceedingly wild. The banks are more dry as we get farther up, and abound with a sort of oak resembling live oak, some of us went ashore and cut two boat loads which will be valuable on arriving at Sacramento The fishing Seine was tried, but to no effect as the shores are bad for drawing, there seems to be a plenty in the river

2nd Sun Gained a few miles by kedging and warping we are now where the water but just slacks at flood tide

3d mon Had a severe turn of the diarrhea last night but feel better to day, entered the Slough or narrows this morning and warped nearly through it, in the after noon commenced raining and rained steady until 11 oclock evening then cleared off

4th tues Pleasant this morning warped again up to the mouth or head of the Slough, and tied up again to the bank on account of the winds being strong ahead, an Indian villiage is just accross the stream the banks are abrupt and allow us to haul in near enough to step ashore plenty of oak & sycamore, line the banks, with now and then a shanty or tent of wood choppers who get $15, per cord on the bank, and appear to make it a profitable buisness, hauled out into the main river and the wind ahead and tied up again until the wind dies away

5th wed Wind ahead strong all day and have kept ourselves comfortable in company with 5 other schooners waiting for a fair wind, 5 of our company started for Sacramento City to see Mr Smith, built a smashing fire on shore and in the afternoon got out a ridge pole for a tent and pitched one to see how it would look and I have seen none that looks more comfortable, as they are large and spacious

6th thurs A fair wind blowing lightly up the river, got under weigh in the morning and worked up the river about 16 miles The banks are thickly wooded and squatters seem to

1849 Dec. make thier appearance along the banks at night our boat arrived with Mr Smith and a great rejoiceing ensued.

88

7th fri A fine day, a general meeting was held to day by the company and several of the by-laws altered to prevent too much trust to the Agents or to take off our obligation to send home our profits & proceeds to thier entire disposal which will not probably be done. It was thought best to hold our anual meeting, as we are just about to commence operations we accordingly held an adjourned meeting and at night chose our officers for the comeing year Messrs. Henry A Smith 1st director Henry Potter 2nd James Stuart 3d Wm Whipple 4th John Ayer 5th Chas. P Brockett 6th directors James P Keeler Secretary, H. O. McCoy Tresurer We also appointed five as judicial committee to investigate cases of disorderly conduct of any member Things were arrainged to the satisfaction of all or nearly so and as things are at present I see nothing to prevent our being as well or better aggreed than ever

8th Sat This morning, two parties were formed one to go up the river and the other down, to get the correct idea as to the state of timber and such affairs we might think to our advantage We have nearly decided on going into the timber and wood buisness, as being the most profitable. I was one of the party up the river, we started about noon with 11 in the boat and arrived at Sacramento City (about 25 miles from the Bark) at dark, we pitched our tent for the night which consisted of part of a fly to one of the tents an old tarpolin and a Mutton, leg sail to our boat, provided ourselves with a good fire and for the first time in my life slept out, or nearly so, in the open air

9th sun Found ourselves in a city of tents, some not as good as the one we had and should have supposed myself in an extraordinary large camp-meeting had I not have known to the contrary I strolled out in the morning and gave $1.25 for 3 pound of fresh beef this seemed mighty big but we shall soon get used to California prices. I went to Our Presidents place where he is engaged with Mr Fowler in the meat buisness but which he will now probably relinquish to manage our affairs in the company Sacramento City is situated at the junction of the Sacramento

89

and American rivers and a level handsome plain for many miles around. Sutters Fort is some 2 miles back diagonaly from either river and is built of unburnt brick, the walls are some 20 feet high and surround nearly an acre of ground and looks as if designed as a retreat from the Indiuns. It is now used for boarding and lodging places which are greatly in demand about here. While here I saw some expert play with the lasso to catch cattle for the butchers which were buisily engaged under a large tree We did not shift till near night when we mooved up the river about 2 miles and encamped in a heavy forest of oaks plenty of Ciotas or praira wolves barking around us. 1849 Dec.

10th mon Struck our tent early and proceeded up the river prospecting again the river appears to average about ¼ of a mile wide and thinly wooded in most places but some verry heavy oaks are along the banks and are rent out by squatters into clapboards and shingle and put on to buildings in this rough state such is the scarcity of building material that clapboards 3 feet in length and 6 inches wide are 10 cents apiece in this rough condition we arrived at the junction of the Sacramento and Feather rivers and encamped for the night on the point between the two rivers, this is about 25 miles from Sacramento City Vernon is on the right as you go up and Fremont on the left Fremont has a large beautiful plain extending back from it and exceeds anything I ever saw before The banks slope from the river to the hights of 20 or 30 feet and then extends as far as the eye can see almost back towards the mountains There are several stores here which consist of provisions principally, we made some enquiry concerning the state of timber and found that our attempts would be attended with too much cost to be profitable to us

11th This morning we started down the river and stoped about a mile from Vernon and found the Montague Companys store most of them were at the mines, they have lost some 13 of thier number which is one of the greatest of misfortunes however they seem to be getting along more healthy after getting used to the

90

climate they arrived in the hottest season and through im-

1849 Dec. prudence and want of proper knowledge got sick and died. The remainder seem to be doing well we arrived at Sacramento City a little after noon and thought best to proceed down to the barque as there is prospects of rain, we got down about 8 oclock hungry and tired which made the old barque seem more like home than ever leaving Mr Smith as he had not settled up his buisness

12th wed Rained nearly all night, and to-day also the wind blowing strong from the South. The conclusion now is to drop down the stream on the main branch of the river to work at wood and timber build our boat &c relinquishing the idea of going to the diggings this winter get ourselves climated ready for spring, set a tent on shore and put a stove in it and made things quite comfortable for a rainy day

13th thurs. Started a boat this morning for Sacramento City for Mr Smith, unpleasant and rainy to day wind still south yet attempted to ride the current down but the wind being the strongest had to lash her to the bushes again and make ourselves comfortable

14th fri. Cleared up a little last night but cannot expect clear weather with the wind south it has blown to day in squalls with rain, and a little thunder in the afternoon saw two dear while rambling back but was not near enough to get shot at them the boat arrived at night with Mr Smith

15th Sat Clear this morning but the wind upstream yet but not so strong but that the current would take us down stream we made the attempt and got about 3 miles and tied up

16th Sun. The wind blowed heavy last night and to day up the river and cloudy with a strong SE wind wind with some rain, it has been quite cold to day pitched our tent on shore and built a fire and made out to keep ourselves comfortable

17th mon Wind up the river strong enough to make quite a swell in the river a party of 16 of us including Mr Smith fitted out to go down the river in

91

boats and on the bank afoot I walked as far as the Indian Village then took the boat soon after we started it rained power-

fully but we kept on and about 2 oclock landed about 7 miles below the slew on the place we design squatting to cut wood the timber is quite thick on the east bank and saveing a few live oak handy to work up at night we got our tent pitched and being thouroughly drenched luxuriated by a good fire and a little fried pork & hard bread. 1849 Dec.

18th tues A fine day, and quite hot at noon, commenced cutting wood close on the bank. I find a man after lying up 8 or 9 months has got to take things easy to begin with, for all of us got thoroughly tired long before night and it seems to be a general complaint among all who come to this country about 8 oclock in the evening heard the bark comeing down the river she got nearly down to us before we discovered her as we intended to have had her stop 4 miles above us

19th wed A light wind up the river and some cloudy, and increased to a storm of wind & rain towards night This morning mooved the bark up to the desired spot and cleared away and hauled her into the bank and set a tent and began to make preperations for discharging the vessel rains hard at night this is the main river along here and nearly straight but oweing [to] a sand bar at the lower end of the island on the west bank steam boats and other craft go through the Slew instead of this way

20th thurs. A severe gale from the south last night but no damage done in our camp. It has rained quite hard all day so that no work could be done, a warm rain for this time in the year wrote a little to send home next mail if I have a chance

21st fri · Not so much wind to day but rained hard a greater part of the time I fixed a cross-cut saw this forenoon sett, filed, and rivetted on handles. This afternoon help get ready to put up at tent verry muddy the river is riseing fast and is within 21 inches of the top of the bank to night

December 92

22nd Sat. Calm this morning no rain prospects of a clear day water rose 10½ inches last night This morning got the things that had been thrown ashore aboard and dropt down stream within 20 rods of the other camp and cleared away a spot on the bank which is a much better spot for our

1849 Dec. buisness there is considerable live oak just about here the water is now within 8 inches of the bank but has the appearance of falling at night, worked at makeing ridge poles for tents this afternoon, others were breaking out lumber &c.

23d sun. A verry fine day but the sun has been [obscured] some part of the time by a fog. All verry buisy with writing letters home

24th mon Went to work with Mr Denny to day and built a fire place and chimney for our tent we built it of logs and filled the cracks with mud, this makes a comfortable piece of furniture for a tent

25th tues Worked at putting up the tent the tents are a superior article 14 x 18, & 4 feet walls, these we raise some 18 inches from the ground and make a kind of floor of the buts of logs rent out like boards. Yesterday and to day a party have been buisy discharging the vessel and come to pile it on shore it looks like something of a heap for us to devour, some part of the cargo is valueable but there is some that at home would be useless Mr Brockett commenced a scow boat for a lighter for our wood from the vessel at San Francisco

26th wed Worked at tent to day some rain towards night, but a verry good day to work. The river is risen a little to day a little more and we are in the water. Mr Stuart is verry hard sick with dysentery but has symptoms of a recovery many are poisoned verry bad, and for ought I see, will continue to be so during our stay here. Lobelia is the great cure but some are against it as the cure is not the same [on] one as on another

27th thurs Worked at finishing tent got things fixed quite comfortable The Galley was taken ashore and arraigned for cooking for the crowd

93 1849

Several of us was employed in getting knees for the scow boat and are getting along now to a beginning

28th fri' Worked at fixing a table, and putting things in order around the shop, which is covered with an old sail set upon crotches with poles laid across, find our tents to be quite comfortable and for my part feel it a luxury to sit down to eat my meals The day has been fine and I believe the only clear

day in the past week, river full banks yet, but this afternoon a strong wind down the river 1849 Dec.

29th Sat A pleasant day, and a clear balmy air with no wind. Filed and set saws in the forenoon and help get the house on deck (Senate) ashore. The Steamboat *Senator* made her first trip up this branch to day, as the river is verry high, and no difficulty in getting over the sand bar a little below here This is much the best branch to navigate as it is more strait and no short bends. Towards night our boys brought in an Elk which was verry fat and nice he was judged to have weighed over 300 lbs he was about the size of a two year old heifer our sick is some better

30th Sun Clear & pleasant to day, but little wind, to day has been more homelike than any Sunday since I have left home

I now have things where I can get at them and it is quite a luxury to look over ones "duds" and see how many things he has got that he does not need in this country and how many things he needs he did not bring, the *Senator* went down again to day and we are in hopes she will continue her trips this way after this

31st Mon To day has been clear and pleasant, excellent weather for us to work but the river is now so high as to run over the slews and low places above & below us so that it rather limits our range for hunting. I help set up the scow to day and are forwarding her some Another year has past off and am situated quite contrary to what I was when it commenced. THE END.

Jan 1st New Year 94 1850 1850 Jan.

Tues' Rained verry hard this morning, but cleared off towards noon and was sunshiny and pleasant the rest of the day, worked on the Scow a little. We moved the sick ashore into the "Senate" which we have laid a floor in and made verry comfortable for a hospital. Our sickest is Arthur W Seeley he has the dysentery bad and verry sore mouth Mr W Welton is about the sam Mr Stuart some better Mr Hobart was taken yesterday and is quite down to day Mr Spencer was quite sick yesterday but feels better to day Apart from this we are generally well but there are but few that say they can do as much in a day as when they left home

1850 Jan. Thus begins a New Year with me, and as I am here on the shores of California for the purpose of getting gold, it may probably begin a new Era in my life, health holds good for which I am thankful and although there are fortunes to be made around me yet none of them would buy my health, but how soon I may be sick in the attempt the kind disposer of all things only knows—

[Pencil drawing, 2 x 3, of the interior of tent as described.]

A view of the inside of our tent as arraingged on our arrival. This is new years night and I am amuseing myself with this sketch which is the only luxury of interest. Were I home I could be laying back in a armed chair enjoying an easy repose among my friends but here I am as you see in the corner of the log fireplace in front of my berth sitting on the ground with my ebows on my chest, makeing this and thinging of *home!*

Home, that sweetest of all words,
Hath charms without disguise;
It is the place that hath no odds,
For mortal man below the skies.

Tis there, where manhood first begins;
Tis there, true hapiness is found;
Tho many troubles seem to reign
Yet home's the place where comfort's always found

But when we grow to riper years;
We seek for wealth in foreign lands
Our fondest friends we leave in tears
To serve *Ambitions* selfish ends

My Dearest friends I'll think of thee,
While in a land so far away
Hopeing, (tho I must brave the sea)
My welcome there some future day.

95 1850

Jan 2nd wed Clear this morning but clouded over and rained for an hour or two at noon, and cleared off in the afternoon Worked at putting bottom on scow our sick are some better Mr Johnson has been quit sick but has not got over a severe emetic which was given about noon The river rises a

verry little but is now at a stand as there is an immense back country to overflow before it can over the bank where we are. 1850 Jan.

3d Thurs To day has been pleasant and clear all day got the bottom on the scow and they commenced caulking. The boat arrived towards night from San Francisco all well with considerable news but none for me. Mr Smith learned many things which at this time are of some importance to us. Our wood operation is of no use as people buy in so small quantities that a cargo would not pay, families buy 2 dollars worth at a time which is about as much as a man would carry in his arms at twice, mud is knee deep, and it would cost more to deliver it in this way than would pay although it would amount to about 50 dollars pr cord, timber and lumber are in great demand, spiles &c for building docks, vessels are comeing in every day verry numerous and it is astonishing to see the quantity of people standing idle about the streets A heavy fire was sustained a few nights since but is now building up again at a rapid rate. Things are fluctuating as ever and it *will not do to depend upon a future market*
A man must get into some buisness where he can have his profits in money at night or it is no go more likely than not, labor is about the same as when we left, they brought up about one bushel of potatoes which cost $17.00 which are low as things are at present

4th Fri Cloudy and rainy most of the day, washed out some cloths in the fore noon, and help splice the Main-Yard that was broke comeing up the river in the afternoon. We are to prepare the bark for going down the river with wood to do the best we can with it

Jan 96

5th Sat Cloudy, and rained some part of the time today. Worked a little on the splice on the yard. They mooved the Bark down to the wood pile about 30 rods and began loading her with wood for San Francisco. Mr Hobart and Mr Seely are no better to day Mr Hopkins is hard sick Mr Stuart Mr Welton are better Mr Spencer about the same. It is sad that so many of us are sick and no better conveniences and accomodations for them but we must make the best of it situated as we

1850 Jan. are. What of us are sick is a lesson for us all to be prudent and careful to prevent disease from catching hold by exposure keep as dry as possible when it rains, never wear wet garments, keep a good eye to the warmth of the body, that perspiration may be healthy and regular, and takeing all in all, I see that one must be governed as near to the rules of health at home as possible, but how soon I may break the simplest of these rules my carelessness will not allow me to state

6th Sun A pleasant day but clouded and rained some in the evening All of the sick save Mr Seely & Hobart are better Seely is verry low and his Chance seems doubtful, but do not give up hopes for his recovery yet

7th mon Considerable rain last night but pleasant part of the day cloudy & damp at night finished the yard and commenced repairing the rail that was damaged at sea The sick about the same as yesterday. *A curious country this*

8th Cloudy and rainy could work a little at the rail help send the main Yard aloft. To day is my birth day and verry different from what I ever spent one before, I am hearty & well which is the greatest thing I can have to comfort me, I have written some letters for home to go down with the bark to be mailed for the next steamer home.

9th Wed Cloudy and rainy last night whith a heavy south wind but cleared up this morning and have had quite a pleasant day

Mr Arther W Seely died this morning about 5 oclock and to day I have made his coffin and about 5 oclock this afternoon his funeral, after which we took him down the river about

97

one mile and a half, and buried him in an Indian Mound which is a much better place than I expected could be found about here, his burial was executed the best that circimstances would allow, he had a verry decent coffin and a dry place for the grave, several bones of those that had been buried there were dug up and a pestle and some little round stones, from this we supposed that it must have been a squaw as it is the custom among the indians to bury the implements to which the individual was accustomed to along with them Mr Seely during [. . . .]

was verry patient, and endureing and until a day or two previous to his death was perfectly sensible of all that took place around him, even to the smallest grain of medicen He would often while in the room with 3 others that were sick crack many a dry and witty joke and make many pithy remarks 1850 Jan.

10th thurs Rained nearly all day worked at finishing the rail on the Bark this forenoon and attended a meeting of the Company this afternoon at the lower tents the buisness was to hear objections which it was said some of the company had made relative to the barks leaving with her cargo of wood for market which finally had no scource. A vote was taken to allow the directors to engage in a bargin or contract for spiles and timber for a dock which after being strongly favored was recinded, and another was to have the bark return immediately provided she should not find profitable freight for Sacramento City to take the avails of the company on board and proceed immediately for Sacramento City except hands enough to finish the steamboat which after being finished should immediately follow her, which did not get a hearing, and so it goes what one would do another puls down and could the company dissolve and let each man take care of himself a share of us, or the ones that would now make the company rich would do well and there are others who would be obliged to go to work or starve and those that are sick is all that holds us together

Jan 98 1850

11th fri A verry rainy night last night watched the latter part of the night with Dr Yale, the sick all seem to be better to night. This morning the scow was launched and the Bark started down at a good rate with the current, I went to work on the steamboat, laid down the kelson and got the timbers spiked on for the bottom we shall put the bottom on and caulk it then turn it over before putting on the stantions & sides, sent down some letters by Mr Smith

12th Sat A pleasant sunny day. Worked at putting bottom on the boat I find a variety of opinions in takeing charge of such a piece of work as this with a number of 8 or 10 persons to lay out work for, and some two or three unwilling to be governed by any opinion save his own, but make the best of it and let them see thier errors as they run against them

1850 Jan. The river has risen some 2 inches above the bank which brings the water into our tents and to appearance will continue to rise for some time to come A schooner just from Sacramento City reported to us that the place was inundated to some 2 & 3 feet and that people were leaving as fast as possible, the country being so much lower back from the banks along here that thousands of acres must overflow before it can disturb us immediately on the banks in the highest places, the woods back of us are full to the depth of several inches so that our boat went out back in the tula swamp and the boys killed a verry fine Buck and found no difficulty to get a long way above and get into the stream It makes things look rather dubious but we have got to make the best of it and build up out of the water as fast as it rises

13th Sun Pleasant sunshiny day all day, watched with Dr. Yale last night. The sick are all some better to day. The water has risen fast all day it is now 7 inches in our tent, and good going anywhere in the woods with the boat, the boys went down the river about a mile and as they were floating

99 1850

down with the current, a large grizzly bear stood reared up on the bank within a few yards of them and made a dive in the water towards the boat, they shot at him and hit him back of the fore leg and then shot again at this he turned for the shore again and made the best of his way up the bank and got out of sight so concluded he was not fatally wounded at any rate they did not go ashore to see, as I guess they did not fancy the looks of the Critter verry much. They got shot at an Elk but could not capture him

14th Mon A pleasant day again till near night when it clouded over and threatened to rain again. Worked at putting the bottom on the boat, shall get her ready to turn over tomorrow. The water still is riseing to day, rather a hard look and still harder to get about the water is now about one foot deep in our tents, and has now completely covered every spot and cannot get about without the boat, it looks to night as if we should have to be out of this, for to be around here over the tops of my boots in water not knowing but that it may rise yet to the hight of

several feet, begins to seem like presumption but we have no better place to flee to the Bark has gone down the river and no better way is there left but to take it as it comes hopeing to be delivered soon 1850 Jan.

15th tues A rainy night last night, but cleared up a little and has not rained during the day finished the bottom of the boat, and pitched it and turned it over, ready to put the stantions on and her sides, the water is no higher than it was yesterday but so high as to need a good staging to walk about on. The sick are on the gain

Jan 100 1850

16th Wed A comfortable day to work, cloudy and a slight mist once or twice during the day. Worked at putting on the stem & stern posts and trueing up the bottom for the stantions & deck timbers find it is some bother to have a dozen or fifteen hanging around looking to me for a job when I am quite sure a thing would be spoiled if it was not closely watched, and wadeing mid-leg in the water at every step, but make things go the best I can under the *circumstances*. The water seems to be falling to day

17th Thurs The past 24 hours has been almost clear and no rain. To day has been fine the sun is warm and the air fresh & healthy. It now seems more like a fine spring time than any time I have seen. New birds seem to make thier appearance and every indication of the commencement of spring, worked to day at putting up the stantions & deck timbers to the boat I find that some of the timber framed at sea (where the two had to hold on and the third do the work) is correct by the moddle and some is not. Give me "*Terra Ferma*" to do any kind of work on, and it will be more sure to be correct. The water has fallen some to-day it is now six inches under my berth which is just six more than is aggreeable. We spoke the Schooner *Odd Fellow* to day a going down, she said that the water was just over the levee at Sacramento City and some six feet back from the bank of the river. Our sick are decidedly some better which is some comfort to us Mr Hobart is out, of his right mind most of the time but acceeds to nothing but simple questions, and strange & laughable anecdotes

1850 Jan. Jan 101 1850

18th fri A verry fine day,—sun shone warm,—last night some slight showers—Worked at framing and setting out work on the boat find everything goes well so far. Our sick are about the same Mr E Keeler is quite unwell but hope nothing but a cold. The river has fallen some 2 or 3 inches and begins to leave the banks dry where we are little slews are running through the camp yet A large bark went down to day and report that Sacramento has 4 feet of water yet, so that I am satisfied where we are at present

19th Sat A fine clear day, with a cold fresh breeze from the NW. The water has fallen and the ground dried verry fast to day leaveing our camp quite dry worked at fitting the bottom board to get the first streak or course on the sides, sprung one plank to its place—3 schooners have past us to day and the *Senator* going up, she seems to have a number of passengers up but few down It is now comeing spring and people are flocking to the mines as fast as possible to be ready for the dry season—

20th Sun One of the finest days that I have seen in California A verry clear healthy breeze and just warm enough to be comfortable, Mr Eaton & myself took a tramp in the woods up the river but considerable water stands in places yet saw some game. Our object was to initiate ourselves in the *luxuries* of a life in California a'hem!

21st Rain most of the day but towards night cleared up a little, this forenoon went into the woods & cut a black walnut block for the barrel to the steering wheel, worked a little a the planking towards night watched a part of the night in the hospital Mr E Keeler is quite deranged, Hobart no better

102

[Top 1/3 page a pencil sketch of a forest camp scene, dated Jan 20th, 1850. Transversely, at the right margin of the picture is a pencil note, occupying the remainder of the top of the page:]

A California Stew. As we journey through life there is many incidents as they transpire are interesting & sometimes deeply so, one of these took place to day. In the picture are myself & my friend Eaton back from the camp some 200 rods to which place we have been nearly over our boots in water to get to,

and are privately enjoying ourselves over a dish of *mollasses candy* the one sitting nearest represents myself and the one stirring molasses Mr *E* at the same time talking of home & Dear Friends 1850 Jan.

Jan

22nd tues Pleasant and warm to day with a light breeze from the south. Worked on the Steamboat, put the streaks on her sides, but have used up the nails and shall have to wait until we can send for some, we got on about half of the sides. The sick about the same—

23d Wed A cloudy day and some rain, with a strong SE wind towards night, worked at hewing some sticks for horses to use the Pit Saw, as this may with some labor pay well to saw some of the oaks that stand near us into stuff suitable to use about the boat. Five started for San Francisco for nails and other articles

24th thurs Rained all day, and a strong wind this morning from the SE it has rained uncommon hard until just at night whent it partly cleared away but soon blew and rained again Went into the Hospital to take care of the sick with Mr Eaton, it is a task for two persons to do it as there is five to attend to

January 103 1850

and sometimes there is many things to be done at the same time no money would hire me to go in and stay but duty compels, and necessity calls it, that all must be done to assist nature that can be to save life. Many are the wishes & wants of those who are so unfortunate as to be sick in this country no good bed no experienced phycian, no dainties to touch a delicate appetite, and so far from home & friends makes many of them worse in thier disease than they would be with a free mind, and kind friends to sooth the pillow of affliction But such is life and vain is the help of man when God so wills it, so it renders it the best way for us to wade through the mire of misfortune to gain a "better land" in days to come, and seek to do the will of an allpowerful Creator & Preserver, that we may gain an eternal rest in the kingdom prepared for those that love and serve him

25th fri Cloudy with but little rain, worked at fix-

1850 Jan. ing the Pit-saw, but little interst in the camp to day as far as work is concerned, as no man is or seems to have any interest in thing as far as work is concerned I hope that different time will appear before long or *all* must stop.

26th Sat Some rain to day weather comfortably warm which is & has along back no extremeties of heat & cold as in the Eastern states A boat came down the river with four men in it going on a hunting excursion one of which had been in the mines on the Yuba. He gave flattering accounts of the gold in that

Jan **104**

region at the same time allows that it is work to get the gold, got the pit-saw in operation to day and sawed a little with it just to get the hang of the thing Mr Eaton and myself were the first to try it and of course mad it hard awkward work to begin with

[At left of page a pencil sketch 2 x 3½ inches, showing the saw in operation.]

Here we are at it in the woods trying it for the first time, on a short Buckeye stick which is celebrated for its handsome curl in its grain. Some half a dozzen standing around looking at us & laughing thinking I suppose that [they] could do better.

27th Sun Quite a fine day, just warm enough to be comfortable One cannot stroll away back on account of the water which is prevalent back of us yet, and the only way to spend the time sunday is to read and pass off time the best way we can Our sick remain about the same and for all I see will continue to do so for some time

28th mon A cloudy day but no rain, and quite warm Another period has come that death has come among us. This morning about 8 oclock Mr Edward Keeler died after about 10 days illness of a sort of brain fever. At first he was entirely deranged and was not at times all through his sickness in his right mind. His loss will be deeply felt by his two brothers William & James, and not a little among many of the company. He was of steddy good habits, and on the voyage displayed considerable ingenuity in the way of tinkering He the youngest of the brothers was the first to be taken away from dear parents

Jan 105

whome he had left at home to come to this country Went to work this morning and made the coffin and and commenced a skiff to take the corpse down to the mound where we have good dry ground to use as a burrying place 1850 Jan.

29th tues A cloudy day with some heavy showers in the afternoon. This morning about 4 oclock Mr S W Hobart died, which makes two corps now lying in our camp. His disease was similar to Mr Seelys and has been deranged at times during his sickness. His fever has raged verry high some of the time and to appearance was getting better of a verry sore mouth. His race is run and during the voyage has appeared as if Shattered in mind, and not the same soundness of body and mind as when he started from home—, as one of the watch he was destined to bear the blunt of a sailors *joke,* as a musician was of grand imitative talents Worked at his coffin with Mr Eaton at the same time finishing the skiff got them all nearly done, with exception of the finishing one oar and pitching the sides

30th Wed A fine day and warm, finished the skiff this morning after which we took the corpses down to the Indian mound which is perfectly dry yet, and is a fine place, for a burrying place In digging thier graves several pieces of wampum and some beads, and one perfect skull, with a basket but the latter fell to pieces on comeing to the air, the several small articles were brought up to the camp and though they were rude yet were looked upon with curiossity In the afternoon went out with a gun for the first time, grey squirrels are quite plenty but too much water to hunt them

Jan 106

31st Thurs A verry warm & pleasant day This morning Mr Evans Mr Eaton & myself took the skiff and went back into the woods & endeavored to get out to the Mound but the water had fallen so rapid that the Tulas were to thick & formidable for us to get the boat through so gave it up & came back, our object was to get some ducks but did not see any. This afternoon, we took the saw frame down to lower camp and Mr Eaton & myself fixed for sawing arms to wheels for steamboat. Towards night the boat arrived from San Francisco, bringing

1850 Jan. more sad news of the death of Mr Wm H Harrison He died of the scurvy which disease seems to be the most prevelent in this country on the arrival of the bark down there Dr T P Beers just from New Haven came aboard and found it too late to help him, Mr Harrison was a stout robust fellow and has acted the capacity of sailor on the passage out. All through he has most faithfully performed his duty, and his character was such as would in this country be courted as a companion on any enterprizeing operation. He died on Saturday the 26th which makes three deaths within one week which to us seems hard, Mr Jennings is verry sick and it is thought that he will not recover verry soon if ever Things are in rather a hard state for this company just at present everything seems to work against us and a fair prospect for it to continue so. Our Bark is or will not be unloaded to come up in some time and one man is of one opinion and another of a different opinion and such is the state of things in our camp The wood buisness is a poor speculation, and the Steamboat will labor under immense opposition if we undertak run her on the river, and the only rescourse left

107

is to get to the diggins as soon as Spring opens, and run our chance with the rest At San Francisco things are changed wonderfully since we came up the river the place is building up verry fast & imigration is on the increase, people are now hurrying to the mines and hundreds are wanting to labor to raise means to get there, a mass of people must eveidintly be scattered over the country the comeing season of mineing, our fellows say that it baffles any reasonable mans ideas to see the fluctuation things are in at present among everything that is bought & sold, lumber, flour &c is now less than half the value it was one month ago and other things some of which are lower and some higher than when we were there, but such is California & such is man that lives a life in it A few letter only were brought up by the boat one most *expressive* or rather *impressive* letter was recieved from our agents showing thier refusal to the payment of the debts & a draught made on them at Talcahuana Verry much disappointed at not receiveing funds in the shape of gold from thier *beloved* company in this country

with numerous other foolish advice *Glad am I* that my people at home do not know exactly how we are situated here, and thrice glad when I am out of this and I have fully concluded that when spring opens that my track will be made towards the diggins as I may be the lucky chap to run against a *big* lump, and then I'm one thats out of such *confusion* as is kept up in *this country* 1850 Jan.

Feb **108** **1850** *Feb.*

1st fri To day has been exceedingly fine & warm. The *Hartford Propeller* went up past to day and has had from the tremenduous long passage of *one year & nine days* and on the way I suppose has had considerable trouble & misfortune on her passage out. Worked on the boat to day at sawing in the forenoon which, I gave up and went to putting in timbers to set the bed-plates to the Enjines and ash pan to the boilers &c

2d Sat Another beautiful day, and have never seen three more warm & pleasant days at this time of the year. The boat has gone along finely to day, as to work I have worked at the bed timbers. Spring seems to be setting in verry fast as leaves are beggining to make thier appearance but the old Indian which is a few miles above predicts another overflow in or about the first of March. Our sick seem to be on the gain, except Mr Yale

3d Sun Another fine day, help clean & shave the sick—went accross the river and took a sketch of our camp, the mornings now-a-days are foggy but clears away warm when the sun gets up. Mr Fowler made us a call to day on his way down the river from Sacramento City. The water has now nearly left them dry again but gives an account of a hard looking city for the past few weeks, he says that people are now prepareing fast for the mines, and that many have suffered during the overflow of the river at that place

Tis sunday; and the stillness of the air around, makes the ruleing thoughts which come to mind, livid with anxious museing. Here in this wooded wilderness shut out from society, from home, kind friends, and all the rich comforts & luxuries of life afford, Is enough, to, at times to bring a lonesome feeling o'er me, & make me long for the day to come that brings back to my *Native Home*

1850 Feb. Feb 109 1850

[A pencil sketch 3 x 8 of the encampment, signed NK Feb. 6th 1850, and underneath, the legend:]

The place of encampment of the New Haven & California Joint Stock company on the Sacramento about 80 miles from San Francisco, and some 40 below Sacramento City as taken from the opposite bank of the river February 3d 1850.

4th Mon Foggy this morning but cleared up and was clear part of the day, but looks like rain towards night, worked at putting in bed timbers. Things seem to go along better to day than for some time back as there seems to be less sojering than usual

5th tues A fine day again—finished putting in the bed-plates and the work goes on nicely and at this rate will be ready to launch in a few days

6th Wed A drizzling rain in the forenoon, but cleared up and pleasent the after part of the day, worked at putting in timbers to support the enjine house and boreing the holes for bolts to fasten the bed-plate & cilinder The river has fallen about 4 inches in the last 24 hours and things about camp is getting dry & comfortable once more a fair wind up the river from the SW

7th A clear air and fine day to day, finished up the stem & stern, and began to lay deck. A small boat with 12 persons in it went up past us to day on thier way to the diggins but as yet take it leisurely as it is early in the season

Feb 110 1850

8th A warm day a light breeze down the river.—Two small boats with parties for the diggins went past us to day—Worked at putting in Bitt heads for brest lines to the boat

9th Sat Set out to go to work on the boat, but finding a party going down the river to San Francisco and I concluded to go with them we rigged out with provision and got down [to] the Montezuma house about 4 oclock kept down to a point of land across to a light which we saw it now being dark and fetched up among the tulas and encampt for the night got our supper about 8 oclock, the fire was made of some wood which we took the precaution to get before getting out of its vicinity

we had forgotten to bring our fly to the tent and had the *big* bedroom for our lodgings, and used a sky blanket to put over us 1850 Feb.

10th Sun Started this morning at day break and went across the bay to Benecia, some Am. men of war were lying there and government was employing a number of carpenters at 11 dollars pr day and found, and common laborers at 5 dollars and a ration and a half, some vessels were lying at anchor, and a few were haualed into the bank for store houses we stoped on the opposite shore in a little valley between the rolling hills which are now quite green as the sun is quite hot and the rainy season is just over, we passed the sisters about 3 oclock and found several vessels standing up towards the river and among them we saw the bark we found that Mr Jennings had died and the rest were on the gain, they have turned wood into 17000 feet of pine dressed lumber which they paid 95 dollars the took it from the *R'bt Pulsford*

11th mon To day is fine and the green hills around the bay yealds a charming prospect, a fresh breeze sprung up from the WNW and being flood tide we weighed anchor and stood across the bay went about half way across Pueblo Bay and anchored for the night, in the evening stood up the bay at flood tide

111

12th tues A fine morning but the wind is against us being down the bay however we beat up and passed through the straits about 3 oclock after supper we went ashore and rambled about I see through the glass that farming is commence at a ranch on the opposite side and the soil looks quite promiseing for agriculture but would have to be attended by irrigation and during hot weather the soil looks as if it would bake hard but when broken and tilled would be mellow and dry

13th wed Nearly calm this morning but at flood tide drifted up Suisan bay and had to anchor at ebb saw two elk among the tulas but could not get them

14th thurs Last night the boat came up that I came down in and this morning being Ebb tide we did not start until after dinner we started up and rowed till dark & built a fire & encamped for the night about two mile blow the junction of the slew & main river

1850 Feb. 15th Got breakfast early and started up the river found the *J. Walsh jr* we stopped and I found several with which I was acquainted one was Mr Wm Warren he informed me that they had been detained a considerable on the passage, and had met with a serious accident since thier arrival some time before they started up the river some of thier men had repaired a boat outside the entrance on a sand beach and had repaired it and five had borrowed a boat and took the first mate for pilot and have never been heard of since, they suppose that they must have been drowned or driven out to sea. The company are going up the river as far as they can get and many are then going into the diggins, they have had no severe sickness as yet we arrived at the camp towards night

Feb **112** **1850**

16th Sat A pleasant day, but all hands seem to be standing & looking at each other, they have launched the boat and she now lies in the water in an unfinished state and things look as if she would continue to rather than be finished as or in a com' Mr Ellis the Engineer has quit this morning & has given up his certificate of stock and is to leave Monday in company with Mr John Bodge Jr, and I have now concluded to follow them as soon as opportunity admits,—had a general time wasshing up my duds and overhauled my chest of cloths and sorted out my mineing clothes and packed the rest away for future consideration

17th Sun A fine day heard the bark was up as far as the slew and may a fair wind favor long enoug to get her up here and so that we can be making our way up the river went out back and found the water gone except in places

18th mon Pleasant and warm Mr Colton & Streeter, Ellis & Bodge started for sacrament city and will start for the mines immediately to try thier luck seperate from the company and have given up thier certificate of stock Went to work on the boat got the boilers in on the ash pans, had excellent luck in getting them in as the weighed about 1700 and were bad things to manage

19th tues Warm, worked at Pillow block & cap for journal to the shaft and fitted them on while others are going on with

other parts, but it will be some time yet before she will get so as to have a trial 1850 Feb.

20th wed A strong south wind and a little rain towards night, the day has been cool worked at Pillow Blocks

Feb 113 1850

21st thurs Cloudy, and considerable rain. Worked between showers what we could, worked at the shaft bearings. The Bark drop't down to the camp this afternoon and hauled in to the bank abrest the provision. She will probably be loaded and start up the river the first fair wind as far we can get up.

22d fri A pleasant day, quite a buisy time in the camp all at work helping get the provision aboard the bark, and the steamboat going on at the same time at a good rate The whale boat arrived from Sacramento City the boys have started for the mines in good shape, a good hit for them as they are early and will get a good location

23d Sat A fine day. Some pleasant moonlight nights, and if I were among friends at home, I could enjoy them. Things go on verry brisk and hopes are now entertained of our getting up the River

24th Sun A fine day and in going around in the woods I see quite a change the past week in vegetation, gathered some wormwood which grows verry rank and plenty the old stalks are now standing which measure from 4 to 7 feet high Commenced a letter home to New Preston this afternoon And a good trick played under an old sail in the evening

25th mon A good wind up the river but we are not ready to improve it some rain to day with the South wind, cool at night went to work at the paddle wheels at putting in arms

26th A south wind yet and some rain to day, the weather is quite warm but cool at night, worked at the wheels, shall get her ready to start in a few days

Feb March 114 1850

27th Wed A damp rainy day, worked what we could on the boat but the rain drove us off part of the time. The boys are haveing good success at killing ducks now-a-days as they are quite plenty in the marshes or pond holes, they seem to be of two

1850 Feb. kinds the large English duck and a smaller wood duck, the English kind resemble our tame ones in New England

28th thurs. Quite a fine day. The weather more changeble than it has been for the past two or three weeks, the air cool saw ice in a pail this morning but so thin that it did not extend accross the surface. Finished the wheels, and as they have got the starboard enjine ready to be run she will be tried probably to morrow.

March March 1st fri A fine day, with variable winds. Worked at the Starbr'd wheel house, this afternoon they fired up and tried the starboard engine which needs some little tinkering to set the valve as one of her exhaust's are much longer than the other, but has the appearance of working well

2d Sat Wind SE the right way for rain in these parts, it has rained so that we could work but part of the time worked at the larboard wheel-house

3d Sun Qute a fine day, nothing of much interest in camp to day

4th mon A fine day. Finished the wheel houses to-day and all the joiner work that is necessary in order run her and I think all that I feel interested to do at present. Got up steam again to day and tried the larboard engine and have got both in running order and look now as if they might do good execution

115

5th tues. A strong wind up the river to day, but not quite ready yet to go—picked up things as close as possible and shall start as soon as possible I hope Tried the engines again to day had them connected but the pumps are backward in doing thier duty and do not supply the boilers as they ought

6th wed Rainy in the forenoon got up steam and tried the pumps by takeing out the clack valve but to no effect as they are set in an inclined position the same as the cilender and the pump valves all work diagonal to a perpendicular which with the slow motion which the engines give, is not sufficient to force down the valve to its place after seeing that they did not work and haveing a good wind up the river we thought best to leave a few willing men and the rest go aboard the Bark and

start for Sacramento, which we did and got started about 4 oclock P M and at 9 oclock eve are going up the river before the wind at an astonishing rate and shall be there before morning, and have left enough to fix the pump and come on after us 1850 March

7th thurs Got up some 15 miles beyond the slew and anchored last night. And this morning had a SW wind and went up until we came to a bend in the river commonly called the Devils reach about 12 miles below Sacramento which runs in a WSW direction for about a mile and was not able to weather it so had to anchor and lie up for the night

8th fri The sch'r *Sea Witch* lay along-side of us last night and this morning we have a fair wind and after breakfast got under weigh and was in Sacramento about 12 oclock. Business is now verry brisk here, although it has been dull for the last two months New buildings are going up all around and the shipping which

March 116

line the bank and thier huge piles of lumber and stuff of other descriptions which lie on the levee and the numerous teams which are employed in one thing and another make things look as if considerable enterprise was on foot and as if at the rates here that any quantity of money was stirring

9th Sat Clear and warm, went about town and made arraingements to start for the mines, and have learned to our satisfaction what to do and what place to try

10th Sun Think of starting to morrow if the weather will admit, made a little preperation for it

11th mon Cloudy & rainy so that we shall not start out, staid aboard & finished up a letter for home to go next mail to E W

12th tues A fine day to day. Finished the rocker this morning and started about noon for the mines. Mr Caleb Fenner of New Haven takes our things up for us at 10 cents pr pound to Negro Bar about 25 miles on the American river we got out as far as the Half way house kept by Mr T. G. Salisbury prospects of a rainy night

13th wed A verry severe rain all night which came through the cotten and wett us all through & through and dur-

1850 March ing the night it was laughable to hear one & another singing out *a man overboard* or that the jib-sheet had parted, or some other kind of sea phrases those who were lucky enough to have bunks had to turn out and give place to the water but Eaton & myself took the ground and slept comfortable all nigh hauling our blanketts snugly around our heads as the rain

117

came through, a man & his wife Mr & Mrs Houser are here from Warsaw Benton Co Missouri they came over land accross the plains and arrived here in Sept', they like many others had a hard time of it being 4 months from home to reach this place she seems to have bourn the fatigue with remarkable fortitude and patience, and is now liveing in a manner that would sicken the hearts of the most stern & endureing females of the Eastern Ladies her health is not verry good, we arrived at the bar in time to pitch our tent and get supper &c which consisted of flippers & fried pork

14th thurs A showery bad cold day went down & set our rocker and began to do the same as the rest around us were doing found the shining stuff was '*dar*' but not verry plenty The business seemed like a new way to make money, and should one of our Eastern Mothers see one of thier little boys doing a thing that look so simple & foolish as this they would *give them a whipping,* and send the in the house

15 A rainy day went over this morning to the road about 1¼ miles to leave word with Mr Fenner did not work much to day

16th A good day to work got about five dollars worth which will pay our board and a dollar more the river is falling and there will be better digging soon as they say it is better farther in

March 118

17th Sun A pleasant day quite warm. Mr Evans & Myself went up to Mormon Island about 4 miles on the south fork, the bar is well dug and we conclu it was best to stay where we were at present

18th Worked down on the bar Mr Fenner brought us down another rocker so that there is but two to a machine, went farther up to day and found better digging

19th tues Pleasant but cold nights mooved the other rocker up on the bar to day 1850 March

20th wed A warm pleasant day, doing some better to day, went over to the road & got some things that was left there for us

21st thurs Good weather to work, the river is falling and leaving the good places so that we can come at them. Eaton & Evans went out hunting this afternoon and killed some pigeon & quail the Quail of this country are of a beautiful kind haveing a plume on the top of thier head which gives them a handsome appearance when running the game is verry shy

22d fri Showry this morning but cleared in the afternoon so that we could work, our hole pays well but we have to moove some verry large stone, to get the dirt. After getting down from one to three feet we come to a soft rotten granite the top of which we take off & wash as it pays the best. I have a bad headache at night

March 119

23d Sat. A pleasant day, done verry well got about 35 dollars worth which is better than the average at the presant time

24th Sun A warm day. Wrote a letter home to my Father and sent it down to go next mail. Mr Eaton killed a verry large hare two pigeons two quails, which will make a few excellant meals of fresh, and not bad to take where there is nothing but pork & flour to live on as is the case here

25th mon Cloudy & began raining about 9 oclock did not do much to day toward Gold digging

26th Mon [Tues] Pleasant the river has risen largely during the night Worked in our old hole took out about 20 dollars worth but shall have to give it up on account of water, we find the best digging near the rock or soft Granite

27th tues [Wed] A fine day with a strong West wind rather think the line storm is over, as the wind has changed and a warmer air is felt, not so good luck in the old place prospected towards night.

28th Wed [Thurs] A pleasant day and quite hot at midday The water is now riseing fast which will not allow us to dig on the bar, some are trying below and are doing well

1850 March Messrs Whipple, Taft, Spencer, & McCoy arrived here to day and bring news that the Joint Stock Co' have come to a close, and everything is about being sold & settling up as fast as possible, and leaves every member to do for a livelyhood that which seems best. The famous Steamboat *Etna* was sold under the hammer at 5200 dollars people gave us the praise of a pretty moddle which reflects a little credit on its builders

March, April **120**

29th fri Clear day and good fresh healthy air worked down on the bar but with not as good luck got only about 3.50 apiece. Shall try a new place as I think there are better places

30th Sat A hot day, prospected and found good places but too far from water to do much Eaton & Sommers done well on the bar

31st Sun Cloudy & some rain, a little news from the bark via Johnson, Foote, & Steward. News that the steamer had got in but no news for me, I would give money for news from home but oweing to irregular mails, I suppose it is chance work

April April 1st Mon. A comfortable day. Opened a new place but it proved to light & fine for profit Voted to day for the first time in California at this place Bell was 55 over McKinney, but McKinney was elected I believe for the County

2nd tues A warm day. Went prospecting with Mr Taft over to Rhode's diggings saw some that were doing well among the slate. It is about 7 miles from Negro Bar. In going there we passed some ravines that were being worked which seemed to pay well We struck the stream about 3 miles below our point and prospected along up, but found nothing promising The ravines have been prospected to a considerable amount, we saw several places opened which contain a soft slate in which gold is fond in an irregular form We saw men at work who showed us some verry pretty specimens

April **121**

in comeing back we saw some of the most beautiful flowers I ever looked upon the field as far as the eye could extend presented one vast bed of these natural beauties some wild clover was found in places which at this season would afford good grazing

3d. A fine day and not so hot as usual. Worked up on the bar in our old place and two of us got 24.45 which is better than our averge 1850 April

4th thurs A cool pleasant day worked in the old place & done middling well

5th fri. A fine day but worked ourselves out of a job yesterday and tried down on the bar near the water Mr Geo.' Hotchkiss came up today and brougt me a letter from home dated the 16 & 17 of Jan. which was a rich feast for me as it is the first since June from E W

6th Sat. A rainy night last night Geo' staid with us over night worked in the fore noon and done our washing in the afternoon We weighed our Gold and found we had 307 dollars which makes with 49.24 we have paid away makes $356.49

7th Sun A wet day, lay in the tent

8th mon A verry rainy night last night and some showery to day. commenced carrying dirt 20 rods to the river from near the celebrated Drift Wood found it paid about 12 cts per buckett

9th tues. Pleasant. Worked in the place we did yesterday but it did not yield as well news that Sac' City is about to be overflowed agan

April 122

10th wed A fine day tried a new place to day but did not have as good success only got, an ounce 4 of us and the finesst particles we have seen yet

11th thurs Went down and began in the hollow below and dug in the forenoon and made up my mind to start for Sacramento city and stay a spell and if Joiners business is good to work at my trade if not to go up on the Yuba as soon as the water gets down

12th Fri A pleasant day, started with Johnson this morning about sunrise for the City and walked there about 3 oclock a good 25 mile on arriving we found the slews filled and had to get ferried over some of the streets the Mayor has kept the water back by makeing a temporary [. . .] on the banks of the river and stopping the slews most of the streets are passable yet but teams are seen mired every few rods,

1850 April and loaded waggons just loaded for the mines in up to the hub. I met many on the road to the mines and it surpasses description to see the numbers that are flocking to this country and its mines

13th Sat A fine day. Strolled about town enquired a little the price of labor and found Joiners wages low on account of the overflow

14th Sun A fine day overhead, but not verry pleasant getting about town. Went to church to day for the first time in Sacramento City

15th mon Warm to day, went to work for Messrs. Scranton & Smith at putting addittion on thier store

April 123

at 14 dollars per day & roast beef

16th tues A strong west wind worked at Scranton & Smith again to day

17th wed Started this morning and went up to our camp on the bar to bring my things down to the City to remain a few days

18th Pleasant. Started for the city with Mr Fennor. Heard of Mrs Housers death on the road down left them doing verry well on the bar, got down about 3 ocl'k

19th fri Sorted some stuff out of the pile of lumber and sawed up stuff for six rockers

20th sat Fine weather yet the water seems to abate a little though the slews are filled yet and most of the principal streets did not do much to day as a diarhea has troubled me to day

21st sun A fine day Rather under the weather to day commenced a letter to Marble Dale. The greatest sport that I have had in california was last night it was in fishing Mr John Ayers & E. B. Sommers, are makeing a business of fishing and last night they made a great haul and no mistake they went out and shortly returned with 23 fish that would average 20 lbs apiece. The next haul Mr Smith & myself concluded to see the fun so got in the boat and help row up, we went up about a mile & a half and drifted the seine accoss the river and floated down with the current occasionally a fish would strike the net and before we proceeded to haul in there was nothing [but]

124

one continual splashing on the water, at this haul we got 20, they drifted once more and made up the number of 51 salmon makeing a little over 1000 lbs or half a ton of solid fish, the prettiest sight I ever saw in the fish line was this, they sell readily at 50 cts pr pound 1850 April

22nd A fine day. Made a box to put fish in to take down to San Francisco, Mr Smith went down to see to them on board the *Senator* I am some better to day Mr Smith went to San Francisco on board the *Senator* with salmon

23d tues Warm to day, feel a little better to day quite an affray took place at the Humbolt last night in which two men were badly cut with knives, it was caused under influence of intoxication it is thought that one will not survive Sawed out stuff for six rockers but have not worked verry hard

24th wed Worked a little at planeing stuff for the rockers [thumb sketch of rockers] exceedingly warm Smith arrived here this morning from San Francisco the Panama Steamer is now in port and will distribute her mail soon

25th thurs Pleasant, finished my letter for home and pressed some flowers and sent a specimen of the dust. Workeed at the rockers a little

26th Fri A hot day, the river is falling fast, Mr Julius Bassett staid with us last night he has just come down from the Yuba he is to start for his home in Humphreysville Ct in the next steamer, we have availed ourselves of the opportunity to send letters by him worked at rockers

27th Sat A fine day worked at putting together rockers

April & May 125

28th Sun Rather hot to day, heard of a man being shot at Mormon Island in trying to extract the contents of a safe, went to the play at the Theama Theatre last evening, lay about decks reading &c just as any set of lazy fellows would

29th Mon Warm again today. Worked at helping Mr Smith get things ashore from out the vessel and regulate and clense the hold

1850 *April* 30th tues Fine weather. The river is falling by littles so that the sloughs out back ar fast drying up some places are verry offensive and must be unhealthy Worked at my rocers some to day

May May 1st wed A beautiful day again only rather hot at midday, worked at Mr Baldwin & Mr Hubbard came down from the Yuba last night and report Mr Potters crowd well except Mr E. Ayer who is considerable ill at present went up town and bought some screws & sheet iron for riddles and paid 1 ¼ dollars for screws pr gross and .50 cts pr llbs for damaged sheet iron

2nd Thurs Warm, worked at my rockers today, went to Rowes Olympic Circus in the evening at the New Pacific Theatre Mr Rowe is a splendid rider and is also his wife the history of whome is characteristic of the kindest virtues in the female character. The whole Troupe came up on the ship *Tasso* from panama. The ship made a long tedious passage from that port to San Francisco and an inhumane unfeeling Captain for a

May **126**

Mr. Smith came up on the same ship & says that her conduct on board was that of a philanthropist, the sick in the Steerage & Forecastles she would go to, & sympathise with, and even share the own little dainties which she was priviliged in the Cabin, and take her ration of something coarser, that they might have something they could relish, not only once but during the whole passage were her sympathies connected with those who ~~suffered~~ under her observation, and would most willingly lend a hand to thier aid & comfort

3rd Fri A warm day, worked at finishing the riddles & aprons to the rockers

4th Sat Pleasant, finished the rockers this forenoon & this afternoon began a quick silver machine to take up to the Yuba some time next week

5th Sun A fine pleasant, day, not much stirring about town

6th mon Worked a little on the quick silver machine sold two of the rockers for 46 dollars

7th tues Finished the riffles to the machine to day a strong S wind

8th wed Warm, and somewhat sultry to day worked on the riddle to Machine and frame 1850 May

9th thurs A fine day finished the Machine Messrs Norton & Pearl arrived from San Francisco to day and brought a couple of letters for me one from E W & one from Le Raysville C P Lines both gave me great satisfaction and no mistake as there is not a more pleasing satisfaction for

127

a man in this country than to recieve good news from his native home. Worked a little on a pump to the machine, &c in the afternoon help take lumber aboard and other stuff aboard to moove up into the American River to save a heavy tax that was issued a short time since by the city on vessells along the levee employ'd a small steamer to tow us up but the current was too strong for her power to stem the current so we had to anchor without doing much towards getting up

10th fri Found ourselves too near the middle of the stream and hauled over the other side and lay till near night when a little breeze sprung up so bent a main-top-sail to try again but the breeze was soon gone finished the pump shall hardly get started this week for the Yuba

11th Sat A beautiful day, but little wind can do nothing towards mooveing the bark so made all hast to get ready to go up the river on the *Gov Dana* at 9 oc'lk Got our things together in a hurried manner and Mr Smith, Summers & myself started leaveing Mr Ayers to fish, we find the banks of the river above sac' city over flowed for some distance which continued overflow does not speak well for the country at least its agricultral aspect we had a fine dinner at the little town of Nichaloss, and landed our things at Eliza another town of importance and sudden grouth stay over

May 128

in Eliza start with our things as soon as we can find a teem to take our things along

12th Sun A warm day, Smith & Summers started on and I stop with the things got a place for them on a load to go to the blue tent near Corduas' Bar where our Boys are got out about 5 miles and broke the waggon, had to stand in to

1850 May Eliza again for another waggon which came near night and we proceeded to the Carrell and put up for the night find that they have verry comfortable places of accommodation along the road

13th mon A fine morning and a fine place the huge oaks rather thicker than thier usual scattered position close along of the river and a level country around makes the spot appear lovely indeed, went on as far as the blue tent and left the things and started on foot for Corduas' found instedd of three miles as much as eight went back and staid all night at the blue tent

14th tues Pleasant this morning left the things to come up on the first team bound up by us went back to Potters camp. The boys were not at work today on account of the water being too high that it drove them out

15th wed A fine day went up and help dig a little today but had to leave off on account of a headache and debility which has haunted me for some days and I think if I had staid on the river at Sac' City much longer I should have had a fit of sickness as I can feel a sensible change in the atmosphere which I brethe and the water is much colder & better

May 129

16 thurs A strong wind last night and somewhat cold Smith & Potter came down from Union Bar Smith has bought a claim in thier daming operation there he was appointed President of the company yesterday. Worked in the ravine above with a common rocker done middling

17th fri Stoped down to day and made a panning trough to pour quicksilver from the riffler into and fix the pump. Corduas' store took fire and was soon consumed together with many valuebles and trinkets for the Indian trade had to work hard to save Baldwins tent we should have saved more things but there were loaded guns, pistols & a keg of powder and all went off but did not injure any one

18th sat A cool night but a fine day went over in the ravine and help on the Quicksilver Machine and had about 25 dolls for my share

19th sun A lovely day Mr Smith started for Union Bar this afternoon to go to work in the morning

20th mon Five of us went over in the ravine and worked 1850
21st tues Hot days & cold nights Smith came back *May*
last night

22 wed Verry cold towards morning Fixed up tools in the Forenoon and 7 of us went up on the river this afternoon and got over 5 oz of amalgam

23d thurs Verry windy last night worked on the river

24th fri A fine day to day to work being a few clouds to obscure the hot sun in the afternoon

25th sat The weather cool except at midday the river is falling but seems to be at a stand at night

May June 130

26th sun A warm [day] the boys retorted the last weeks work made a dividend of 65 dollars Smith & Ayers went up to upper camp as they commence to morrow

27th mon Hot noons & cold midnights six of us went to work on our old place. About 200 Indians & squaws came down and began to pan all around us, and dug the dirt with thier hands, or sticks old pieces of iron and such lik seemed to be verry friendly and behaved verry well

28th tues Warm, worked on the river

29th wed Worked on the river and got 10 ½ oz of amalgam

30th thurs Quite cool to day Mr Wm F Keeler staid with us last night and has worked with us some to day started with Mr Geo Kippen for Union bar on a mule and got there about dusk found Smith & Ayer well

31st fri Went down to where they were building a race found a pretty rough looking spot, the camp seems to be hemmed in on every side with high Mountains and the river is tumbling trough between them in a wild frantic manner, started back this afternoon go back to oncupy E B Sommers claim on Monday Went down to lower camp afoot with Mr Elihu F Baldwin got there about dusk

June 1st sat Clear & warm river verry high yet. *June*
Went up to Roses Bar in the forenoon with Mr Keeler & saw some of our acquaintances from Conn & took a general look

1850 June Roses Bar is situated on a large bend in the river and is verry rich in some places A large company is formed and a race nearly completed for turning the river which bids fair to thier prosperity

2nd sun Warm started in the afternoon for the upper camp packed my things on Mr Kippens' mule, got there

June 131

about sundown

3 mon Did not go to work in the forenoon as the stock has not been transfered, the company met at noon and the stock & interest was transferred to me for which I am to give one thousand dollars in the fall if we do well went to work in the race in the afternoon board with Nortons Co for a spell

4th tues A pleasant day went to work rolling rocks out of the slue our rules are verry good I think for such a set of men as this appears to be we work but 7 hours in a day 4 in the morning & 3 in the afternoon leaveing out from 10 till 3 in the afternoon

Names of the Union association

Harry A Smith, Pres	New Haven Ct	Directors	Denis U Norton	Madison Conn
Obadiah Davis	Mass		George Kippen "Sect"	Bridgeport Conn
Wm Foster	Mobile		George Brisco	Newton
Peter Platt	"		Charles E Blackman,	do
Thomas Reynolds	do		Moses Botsford	"
John Foster	do		Joel S Blakeslee	New Haven
Elijah Chadwick	Mass		Edwin Ayer	Saybrook
Lincoln Fish	Mass		Nelson Kingsley	New Milford

All a strong hearty looking set of men and look as if they were able to stand a hard summers work

5th wed Worked in the race at rooling out rocks & stone

6th thurs Verry hot to day worked in the lower end of the race to day as the water has driven us out above

7th Warm to day water verry high not verry good working to day on account of the water comeing in upon us

June 132 1850

8th sat Worked in the forenoon and in the afternon adjourned until next thursday started for Marysville to buy

provision for the summer & get articles prepartory to liveing by myself went as far as Potters camp and put up 1850 June

9th sun Took an early start this morning down & got to Marysville about noon being about 25 miles Put up at the St Louis Hotel kept by Mr Peck & lady from St Louis Finished up letters for home two to Marble Dale one to Le Raysville Pa

10th mon Verry warm Started out to get my things so that they will be ready for the first team traded mostly with a Mr Sartwell of Boston Get things reasonable for California Flour $12 cwt, beans 40 cts pr lb Sugar 50 cts pickles $3.00 pr Gall Dried apples 50 cts Ham 40 cts &c &c, Stay over night

11th tues Quite a row on the placer last night between two Judges got my things carried out as far as Fergusons about 20 miles & got up to lower camp about sundown

12th wed A warm day Started for Union Bar got permit to see to my things up here & went back with Norton

13th thurs Got Mr Baldwins Mules & packed my things up to our camp Cloudy with a few drops of water

14th fri Warm days & cool nights began to day to keep an account as I bought a thermometor below Therm 59 morn (noon 68 shade 78 sun) 65 eve

15th sat Worked in the race all day just had our tools all sharpened as our bellows & forge has been put in operation commenced an arbor for my tent to day Thermometer 50 morn (noon 78 shade noon 98 sun) 68 eve

16th sun A warm day at midday cleaning up & reading has

been the business of the day mixed with many thougts of home Therm 54 morn (noon 72 shade 83 sun) 68 eve

17th mon The coldest this morning of any morning yet worked in the race Therm 44 morn (noon 75 shade 90 sun) 67 eve

18th tues Pleasant. Worked in the race, six or eight Frenchmen came into camp today to stop Therm 46 morn (noon 86 shade 100 sun) 69 eve

1850 June

19th wed A fine day, a beautiful breeze springs up about 11 o'clock which is a luxury it being so hot at noon Worked in the race Mooved into my tent to day and am now takeing it all alone in an old batchelor California style do my own cooking

Therm 48 morn (noon 78 shade 88 sun) 71 eve

20th thurs A fine day to work worked in the upper end of the race the middle is now in verry good shape

Therm 51 morn (noon 77 shad 100 sun) 72 eve

21st fri Rather hot at midday worked at rolling stone out of the race tried makeing an apple pie for the first time done well at it

Therm 51 morn (noon 81 shade 104 sun) 72

22nd sat Pleasannt day a cool breeze, the river rose so last night that it drove us down to the lower end of the slue the water rose so that we could not work in the afternoon

Therm 53 morn (noon 82 shade 100 sun) 68 eve

23rd sun The hottest day yet but kept cool under our brush awnings went down to a store about 4 mile below here

Thermometer 54 morn (noon 90 shade 110 sun) 79 eve

24th mon Went down to the race and found the water too high to go to work there so the president divided the men and part went over the river & part to blasting at the lower end of the race to day is our first attempt at the dam we commence by rolling rocks & stone in & and keep it a going until they come

June 134

above the water so that we can walk on them to throw more over the end held a meeting to day and admitted Mr James Bennet of Mass in place of D W Norton and with the rest held an indignation over delinquent members complaining of too many Billy Fishes being the Company or that some did not do thier share

Therm 57 morn 95 shade 113 sun 85 eve

25th tues Worked on the dam accross the river it is quite cool in the forenoon to work as the steep hill above us affords a shade until about ten begin at ½ past six forenoon & ½ pas 3 afternoon to day Therm 60 morn 93 shade 108 sun 78 eve

26th wed A cool breeze about noon the hills are all parched and it seems as if the very trees must soon follow the vegetable matter being such a continued hot, dry spell and to think we shall have no more rain till fall makes it seem still worse worked across the river 1850 June

Therm 57 morn 97 shade 104 sun 76 eve

27th thurs Worked in the forenoon and for the rest of the week shall not worke in the afternoon read Charles Chesterfield by Mrs Trollop find her quite an interesting author

Therm 59 morn 94 shade 106 sun 79 eve

28th fri Worked accross the river in the forenoon

Therm 62 morn 97 shade 114 sun 86 eve

29th sat Extremely hot to day, worked in the forenoon and by a meeting of Co we adjourned one week the next being the week of the 4th of July I was appointed to go down to Sac' city to get stuff for makeing our quicksilver machines went down to the lower camp & staid all night

Therm 66 morn 104 shade 123 sun 87 eve

30th sun Breakfasted early and Mr Smith, Foster, Kippen & myself started for sac' city verry hot travelling over the plains, got to

July 135

Marysville about two oclock and I think the hottest time I ever experienced no steamboat leaves to-day so put up at the St Louis Hotel have rich meals Therm 68 morn 105 shade 125 sun 89 eve

1st mon Staid about town all day find nothing new but that they established a government Post office at this place since I was down before which I think will be beneficial to the northern mines Therm 72 morn 105 shade 124 sun 88 eve started down at six oclock P M to Sac' City on the *Gov Dana* July

2nd tues Found ourselves in sac city about ½ past 10 last night went to the Globe Hotel & put up over night in the morning after breakfast Mr Smith and myself made a visit up to where the bark lays in the American river she looks rather hard to what the rest of the vessels do we wen aboard found Dr Yale well but Mr Smith visited the safe where had

1850 July been deposited som four thousand dollars and on opening it found it gone, to his no small surprise & how could it be the safe well locked and he (Smith) in possession of the key and the other key he had carefuly locked up in his trunk and the key to trunk in his possesion the next thing was to search the trunk no second key was to be found the the rascal had somehow picked the trunk lock & knowing the key to the safe was there, saw his way clear, we came to the conclusion that it was some one who knew how things were aboard the vessel and concluded to make the thing a secret untile he could get some trace in the afternoon he started for San Francisco in the st'r *Gold Hunter*

Therm 72 morn 104 shade 120 sun 84 eve

3d wed Staid on board the Brig *Ruth* last night & board there hauled over the pile of lumber by the bark to day and got my stuff for machines excep the frames not much going on in town a little fireing in the evening but of no account

Therm 68 morn 95 shade 114 sun 84 eve

136

4th Thurs A verry fine day This day has been spent quite different from what it was by me one year ago I mad a small chest to put my tools in to take up to the mines, and in the afternoon went about town to see what was going on but found but little stirring and all that I know of was the Sons of Temperance had a dinner over on Washington side and a large ball at Brighton some six miles from here Apart from this one would have been puzzled to have distinguished this day from most others Therm 68 morn 95 shade 112 sun 79 eve

5th fri Mr Smith & Foster came in on the boat this morning Mr Smith has found verry reliable information concerning the robbery & the guilt is now placed upon Mr Wm F Keeler who has remitted money home and has appeared to have plenty of money by him of late, he has left some time since for the Sandwitch Islands whither he said he was going to farming & should send for his family to meet him. Circumstances are strongly against him and our suspicions must rest there until the truth is known to the contrary Finished picking out lumber to day to go up the river tomorrow

Therm 65 morn 94 shade 110 sun 78 eve 1850 July

6th sat Got the things together this morning at the *Gov Dana* landing had them put aboard Mr Kippen came in on the boat this morning from San Francisco and we three left for Union bar Mr Foster went up last night on the *Dana* a 9 oclock A M & got to marysville about 5 P M stoped at St Louis Hotel after landing our things & bringing them up the steep bank by the river

137

7th sun A warm day Engaged a teemster to take our things up to our place and about 8 oclock four of us took the stage as far as long bar 16 miles paid $5 apiece and got up to lower camp about noon leaveing Mr Wilder to come up the other side of the river Mr Foster & myself went on up to upper camp and reached there before sundown I found that John Wrights mule had made a depradation on my eatables during my absence but was arrested too soon to do much damage

Therm 64 morn 94 shade 109 sun 75 eve

8th mon Company did not go to work this morning but in the afternoon Smith & Kippen came up and they went up on the hill and fixed a ravine so that the teamster could come nearer the camp with our things. I worked at building a brush arbor to work under Therm 63 morn 96 shade 115 sun 80 eve

9th tues A fine day all but me went to work in the race and I worked a finishing my house & making a bench &c Therm 54 morn 94 shade 110 sun 78 eve

10th wed Went to work at sawing up stuff for the riffles & getting them out the rest worked in the race

Thermometer 60 morn 99 shade 114 sun 76 eve

11th thurs Went to work with Mr Chadwick to getting out stuff for frame work to machines by cutting down oaks & splitting them out Therm 62 morn 100 shade 116 sun 78 eve

12 fri Worked to day on the timber in the forenoon & had the headache in the afternoon so that I did not do much, the people worked over accross the river to day at the dam Therm 60 morn 98 shade 113 sun 80 eve

July 138 1850

13th sat Verry dry hot weather vegetation is now

1850 July all parched and the trees seem to feel the dry weather not a little The co' worked over the river to day I worked at the bench getting out stuff Therm 60 morn 100 shade 114 sun 80 eve

14 A cool airy day. A fine day for a sunday I have enjoyed it verry much but should have enjoyed it much better in Old Connecticut where the sabbath is fully observed and society is priviliged with the great measures & uses of divine worship, here, all is the same one day as with another only a general suspension of business on sunday but for no other observance than merely to rest, of course this is dull but a plenty of books & an established principal of reading them may in a measure suffice for it I am almost come to the conclusion that I shall return this fall whether my object is accomplished or not but it is hard to tell what one will do in this country

Therm 58 morn 91 shade 109 sun 76 eve

15th mon Verry pleasant day Mr E Ayers is quite down with the dysentery The Doctor came up to see Mr Sommers and thinks his foot will recover without amputation it at first was bad being blown throug with a charge of heavy shot Worked at the rifflers to Machine am getting up four at a time to split out the rockers & stantions is no small job & hew them ready to saw into shape for the joiners Therm 58 morn 96 shade 115 sun 75 eve

16th tues A warm day, worked at rifflers. The rest at work on the dam Therm 62 morn 101 shade 117 sun 82 eve

17th wed Another hot day repaired a wheelbarrow in the fore noon & whittled riffles in the afternoon

139

finished a letter for Marble Dale this noon. Mr Smith Quite unwell to day with a kind of gripeing

Therm 65 morn 104 shade 123 sun 84 eve

18th thurs The warmest day yet. Finished putting together the rifflers in A M & went to sawing out stuff for the riddle and its frame work in the P M The Co worked some at floating down logs for the dam

Therm' 68 morn 108 shade 129 sun 85 eve hotest at 4 o'c'lk

19th fri A hot day, worked at getting out stuff for

frame to the riddles, at noon wrote a letter to my Bro' Henry They are getting along into shoal water with the dam 1850 July

Therm 70 morn 106 shade 120 sun 80 eve hottest a 3 oclk a fine breeze sprung up at ½ past three

20th sat The weather is growing cooler than it has been along past worked at setting out & framing the stuff, in the forenoon Co did not work in the forenoon fixed wheel-barrows in the afternoon

Therm 62 morn, 95 shade 120 sun 80 eve

21st sun A fine day, done washing this morn A little against what I thougt to be doing right but in this place it is thought nothing of

Therm 57 morn 92 shade 112 sun 76 eve

22nd mon Worked at the rockers The changed the hours of labor to day commenceing at 6 oc'lk and work until 10 A M, and commence again at 4 and work till 7 oc'lk eve makeing 6 hours now

Therm 56 morn 91 shade 108 sun 76 eve.

23d tues Worked at putting together the franes had quite a sick spell this noon at

140

the stomache but did not last me long The are getting along finely with the dam Therm 56 morn 88 shade 104 sun 74 eve

24th wed A pleasant day to work worked at the putting together, finished putting together. The Frenchman that shot himself died this afternoon

Therm 56 morn 86 shade 100 sun 75 eve

25th thurs A cool morning again Made a Coffin in the forenoon, the man was buried at noon there was but one solitary mourner & he could not understand a single word of English Neither could we understand him—and the scene which took [place] as we assembled to assist in conveying the remains of his brother to its last resting place was truly affecting It seamed the two brothers had come to this country on the general errand that others come, and to part now just before they were to leave for home' was hard indeed. It seemed to break his heart almost to see the Coffin-lid close that was to

1850 July seperate them forever, and he to be left alone here among strangers. He thanked us kindly or we supposed from what he attempted to say that he did after the ceremony.

Therm 56 morn 97 shade 110 sun 82 eve

26th fri Not quite so cold last night yet Comfortable with two & three blanketts over me all night worked at fitting the irons on the frames

Therm 62 morn 110 shade 115 sun 84 eve

27th sat Finished fitting the plates and rigged an apparatus for punching them none worked this afternoon

July, August **141**

The waters is falling all the time and has now got so that we can see the bottom of the river in some places Therm 62 morn 104 shade 128 sun 86 eve

28th sun The day is fine and like all others warm but a fine breeze favors it vegetation has dried up some the past week. The water in the river grows warmer but is as yet cool & nice to drink went across the river to day with E Blackman went down on the point below the bar to get a view of the dam & camp, did not succeed well sent my letters down yesterday by Mr Kippin

Therm 60 morn 100 shade 118 sun 80 eve

29th mon Punched the iron plates for the machines in the forenoon & went to putting them on in the afternoon

To day the Doct' came up from Roses Bar to see Mr Sommers had to open his foot in a new place I think his case may yet be doubtful he suffers largely with it Therm 63 morn 96 shade 110 sun 78 eve

30 tues Worked at finishing the machines fastening on the plates, &c They are getting on finely with the dam

Therm 60 morn 93 shade 109 sun 77 eve

31st wed Finished the bed frames to the machines in the forenoon & went over and worked on the dam in the afternoon, which made a growl for a little as most of them expected me to keep on making the rest of the machines, they got in the last bed timbers to day which when covered will allow us to walk across the river Therm 57 morn 92 shade 105 sun 74 eve

Aug. Aug 1st thurs Went to work on the rifflers to the other

fours machine have to put on a piece to make the bottom wide enough the dam has raised the river on this side so that it nearly enters the race 1850 Aug.

Therm 57 morn 93 shade 104 sun 71 eve

August 142

2nd fri Finished the bottoms, and got out the sides & riffles Not so hot to day The dam raises the water considerable Mr Ayers started for Sac City to get canvass for the dam

Therm 58 morn 91 shade 106 sun 76 eve

3d sat Worked at setting out stuff for rifflers in the forenoon Made a wheelbarrow wheel out of pine board The company did not work in the afternoon <Therm 60 morn 95 shade 114 sun 82 eve> Heard Mr J Wright tell of what he saw on his rout to California last year he came by the northern rout so called and saw the spot where Donnaldsons [Donner] party perished in '46 in comeing through to settle here he saw the bones lying around and it being in the hottest part of the season when he was there he had a chance to see the ruins of the huts and provision house which was put up by the party and now was nearly demolished oweing to the snow being melted away upon which they were built, stumps of trees were standing which was 20 & 30 feet high which was cut probably close down to the snow The history of this party is thrilling. They started from the state of Missouri about 150 & was divided into smaller parties of about 50 after leaveing Salt lake they divid seperated and Donnaldson thought he would come a nearer rout. After getting into the Sirra Nevada on the east side it came on to snow and snowed so that it entirely impeded any farther progress so they were obliged to prepare for the worst they killed thier cattle & mules and these not being sufficient to last them out of the difficulty they began to perish by starvation no one could come to thier relief, no one knew of thier whereabouts and suffering condition as fast as one

143

died the flesh was taken to sustain the last spark of the survivors, thus one day after another passed away and death must soon

1850 Aug. overtake every one that had life The men & women liveing almost entirely on each other husbands eat the flesh of thier perished wives the children that of thier parents or the Parents that of thier children Previous to this last resort the party from [which] they seperated had arrived in sacramento and Cap'n Sutter hearing the story of these, concluded that the other party from thier none-arrival must be in a suffering condition on the Sirra Nevada either prevented from comeing farther by the great quantity of snow which he knew fell very suddenly and in great quantities, or must be robbed by the Indians he accordingly dispatched some indian's & a white man or two well provided with provisions snow shoes &c after travelling some 250 miles they found the sufferers and there only remaned a man one woman and a small boy the rest had all perished The snow was some 30 or 40 feet deep and the started back for Sacramento which place the remaining three arrived after a few days travel, the only ones to tell the sad tale of thier journey. He speaks of many interesting natural curiosities on the rout among which are the boiling springs, the soda springs—and a spring called the steamboat spring, the boiling springs are sufficiently hot to boil meat which was done by some of the party and gushes up out of the ground in considerabl quantities the water has the taste when cold of fresh water after being boiled The soda he thinks was the greatest curiosity it was

Aug **144**

pure soda and possessed all the qualities of a soda fount they all drank freely forom it the spring was a complete foam the same as soda taken from a fount, they raised some bread with it which he said was the best soda bread he ever tasted. A few yards from these was the steamboat spring a curious thing indeed it came out of a solid rock the hole in the basin of the rock is about six inches accross it and a column of water will rise out of it to the hight of about 2 feet and settle back again out of sight and will keep doing so at regular intervals incessantly, he says they put thier pocket kerchiefs in to it and in about half an hour they would come up out thoroughly washed, the water was about blood-warm and a flattish taste

several other incidents were mentioned which were interesting 1850 Aug.

4th sun A fine day nothing of much interest more than common Hope that by the next sabbath that I shall recieve letters from home

[Therm] 62 morn 97 shade 116 sun 80 eve

5th mon Worked at rifflers to day the worked as usual on the dam progress with it finely

Therm 62 morn 100 shade 121 sun 82 eve

6th tues Worked at putting together rifflers this afternoon

Therm 62 morn 100 shade 120 sun 82 eve

7th wed Finished putting together in the forenoon & went to getting out the frames to riddle afternoon

Therm 60 morn 102 shade 126 sun 83 eve

8th thurs They have now got the timbers on so that one can go across dry footed shall now be working at loose corners until the canvass comes

Therm 61 morn 97 shade 111 sun 80 eve

Aug 145

9th fri Finished getting out stuff for the riddles and went to setting out stuff

Therm 60 morn 97 shade 118 sun 78 eve

10th sat Framed and put together the parts to the riddle Company did not work in the afternoon. They now have got the dam so far advanced that but little more can be done until they have the canvass Mr Pearl came down the river he says that all good claims are worked out and are doing no more there than we are here but little is being done in the banks along here As it is heavy work to prospect thouroughly, and those that pass over the ground do not try it in the right manner Therm 58 morn 99 shade 120 sun 80 eve

11th sun. A warm day spent the day as is usual on sunday but a parcel of us went down the river to John's store and broug some provisions Mr Ayers not arrived yet Therm 60 morn 98 shade 117 sun 79 eve

12th mon Went to setting up the riddles to day The canvass came in to night—Mr Ayers brought me four letters three from New Preston & one from Illinois they were daded

1850 Aug. Apr'l & May They afforded a rich feast especially here in this country and must say that I hardly know how to reward the kindness of thier authors Therm 62 morn 99 shade 114 sun 80 eve

13th tues Worked at the machine to day they commenced on the canvass for the dam got enough sewed together for the end of the dam on the bar and it was taken down & put on

Therm 64 morn 100 shade 116 sun 81 eve

Aug 146 1850

14th wed Worked the same as yesterday they filled the space in the dam so that it raised the water considerably nearly into the race. To day the eighteen months expires on which a company was formed to act in this country called the New Haven & California Joint Stock Company and many other things of a different nature expires also. I am with the opinion of Mr Smith that take the company together that we could not raise money enough to take ourselves all home so that it is bad for the ones who fitted out its members but those will fare the best I suppose who fitted out those of a strictly honest & upright disposition

Therm 62 morn 100 shade 122 sun 82 eve

15th thurs Worked at the machines They have got the stone & gravel accross so that it is ready for the canvass

Therm 70 morn 102 shade 116 sun 84 eve it has been cloudy to day or the fore part of it and a verry few drops of rain the first clouds which has been seen in the sky since the 13th of June, but it is clear, and a pleasant moonlight night

16th fri Another hot day, finished setting up the riddles and went to getting out some small timber for bed pieces The canvass is nearly ready to put in

Therm 66 morn 106 shade 118 sun 85 eve

17th sat Went to cutting & getting out frames for the machines to stand on they worked all day put in the canass in the afternoon all but about 15 yds which they thought best not to do to night for fear it might raise the water over the dam

Therm 64 morn 102 shade 114 sun 83 eve

Aug 147

18th sun A fine pleasant [day] A few went over & let in the remainder of the canvass which raised the water nearly over the dam, it is about 2½ feet deep in the races and runs through it quite swift nearly ⅓ of the water runs through the race the canvass does all we thought it would, we see now that we shall have to make the dam one tier of logs higher & shall have to put on another bredth of canvass to be able to stop the water entirely and raise it high enough to all waste itself in the race. Wrote a letter home to E to day Therm 62 morn 103 shade 120 sun 84 eve 1850 Aug.

19th mon Went to work this morning at the bed frames, the rest of the company have done nothing to day Mr Davis started for Marysville after more canvass a few weeds were cut & put in at the bottom where the canvass cannot come down tight but they had to desist as it was like to raise the water

Therm 63 morn 102 shade 116 shade [sun] 85 eve

20th tues The men went up the river about a mile & one half to cut timber for the dam I worked at getting the machine finished a job which I hope this week will accomplish Recieved a fine letter from Miss W a great treat and must give a full answer

Therm 65 morn 98 shade 113 sun 83 eve

21st wed They finished getting timber up the river which was floated down to the dam and lodged against it, the water raises a verry little and just runs over in one place but that was soon stopped

Therm 64 morn 100 shade 112 sun 83 eve

22 thurs Worked on the Panning troughs got out the stuff & put the bottoms in the water to swell them before putting them together, it requires great care in making both these and the riffler boxes in order to have them hold quicksilver Therm 63 morn 102 shade 120 sun 83 eve Sent down a letter to Marysvill to be mailed to Miss W

Aug 148

23d fri Made spattering boxes in the forenoon & put togetther the panning troughs four in number in the afternoon, the rest of the company worked at putting the timbers on the

1850 Aug. dam & at filling in with dirt the timbers are laid on the same as the others were under them 'ie' a log laid each side of the dam and these connected with ties fitted well, and pinned firmly between these ties and logs stone are put firmly chincked with dirt carried wheelbarrows from the bank, the rocks are more plenty there than the dirt

Therm 63, 102, 119, 84

24th Put the irons on four of the machines. The Co did not work in the afternoon as some refused on account of haveing too "slim a team" but I think at this time every hours labor ought to count 'till we get into the river, Mr Wm Foster & myself took our pans and went up the river about about two miles prospating we tumbled down some rocks and got a little dirt from the crevasses and panned out some 4 or 5 dollars worth in a short time, the country up through this is extremely wild & romantic the river is hemmed in on both sides with huge masses of rocks and makeing down to these on the right hand side is the steep mountain which is rocky & precipitous in places with some tall straight pines shooting up towards heaven as if unconcious of the steeps below & above them, on the left the huge rocks rise perpendicular overhanging in some places & jutting out as if ready to tumble from thier places into the stream below, these rise to the hight of several hundred feet from the surface of the water presenting a black frightful appearance in going along beneath them the water of the river along here is set back by our dam and runs silently as if affraid to disturb the tomblike silence of the place the water

Augusto 149

is verry deep along here, and the rocks near the water are worn high up smooth by the freshets that take place here in the spring

Therm 64 morn 103 shade 118 sun 83 eve

25th sun Nothing of much interst to day except I had good luck in bakeing a loaf of Ginger-bread, should like to hear a good sermon in a pulpit much better than baking.

Therm 63 morn 99 shade 121 sun 84 eve

26 mon Not so hot to day went to work with the rest over the river wheeled dirt & stone in the morning and cut weeds & young willow sprouts to put down to the bottom of

the canvass to keep the water from sucking the dirt through, the weeds are put down with a pike pole and the pressure of the water keeps them to thier place the timber is now all on and nothing remains to be done but to stop the water as fast as possible we have raised the water in the dam to day about 4 inches begun to day at 3 oclock 1850 Aug.

Therm 62 morn 97 shade 112 sun 80 eve

27th tues Cut a few boat-loads of brush this morning and worked the rest of the day at boating dirt to fill in at the bottom of the canvass have raised the water within 12 or 14 inches of the top of the dam & some fears are entertained that the dam is not high enough now, but the water is now going through another sluc beside the race, so that all that is now raised by throwing in dirt & weeds will have a free passage via the race

Therm 58 morn 94 shade 114 sun 78

28th wed We all worked about the same as yesterday We have lowered the water below the dam some 5 inches which gives us some encouragement Therm 60, 99, 116, 80

August 150

29th thurs The water in the dam has fallen during the night and raised a little showing that it washes some during the night we have got into a place of more substantial stuff to fill in with being more turfy recieved a New York Herald of July 13th which contained the death of the President Taylor. This news was truely sudden to us all and at this crisis in congress when the slave question— and other matters of so much importance are to be finished or decided I was truly in hopes we could have had his wise old head in determining and adjusting them to the best interests of our great nation but it seems we have a man that *bids fair to be a man* to take his place I like the views of Mr Filmore much in respect to slavery, and his conduct generally through life and through him I cannot but suppose that we shall have just & impartial decisions throughout his career

Therm 60 morn 101 shade 120 sun 83 eve

30th fri Worked at shovelling dirt & sods to put the upper side of the dam We have raised the water so that it is

1850 Aug. as high as the top of the dam. We hear big stories of a place below here about 9 miles at Segars bar where it is said they take out from 20 to 60 pounds pr day but I dont beleive it

Therm 59 morn 96 shade 110 sun 78 eve

31st sat Shoveled dirt from the bank into the boat to day five went down to work in the river and begun a wing-dam to turn off what water remains in the river and are to get a machine started as soon as possible to see what there is in the bottom or bed of the river

Therm 59 morn 96 shade 115 sun 80 eve

Sept. **September** **151**

1st sun A fine day to day, should like to be where I could enjoy the benefit of a good sermon, but I hope I shall be prospered so that another year I can enjoy fully the the true light of good society, some fellows came down from *Boston Bar* and we had a fine sing in the Evening which put me in mind of home

Therm 60 morn 99 shade 112 sun 83 eve

2nd mon The company held one of thier disagreeable confabs this morning concerning selling one or two of their machines some were strongly for & some were strongly against it they finally resolved not to sell any but keep them against we should want them all but four of us went down to work in the river fixing so that they can prospect, the other four myself among them carried dirt in the boat to stop the water in the dam. I recieved a letter from my brother Henry in Ill, he speaks of my fathers' being with him and all well Therm 64 morn 96 shade 110 sun 78

3d tues We all worked the same as yesterday except Mr Smith worked in the dirt gang with us to day we make slow progress with it in stopping the water but I think we gain on it some Mr Smith catched a salmon that weighed 14 lbs which was trying to work up among the rapids below the dam he made a fine meal around and of course a great luxury Therm 62 morn 96 shade 110 sun 77 eve

4th Worked at boating dirt we have stoped the water a little The company have sunk a hole at the waters edge about eight or ten feet but find nothing, and will give it up & try some other place this in not

September 152 1850 Sept.

a verry good look but it proves nothing against the rest of the river so no one is discouraged yet news came up to day that 501 dollars was taken out of the bed of the river at Roses Bar about 4 miles below here Therm 64 morn, 95 shade 110 sun 78 eve

5th thurs Worked at shovelling dirt to day, the rest began a sink down the river in a new place but gave it up and began up near the dam and will try the rapids, I should like to see some stability in what they undertake and not shift so much as it is not profitable in my estimation

Therm 63 morn 96 shade 111 sun 79 eve

6th fri Worked at getting dirt & sods to fill in above the dam The rest worked at the wing dam below the dam, to night they took a vote to work for ourselves tomorrow to get money to get provisions as many of us are rather "hard up" Therm 63 morn 94 shade 110 sun 78 eve

7th sat Worked at clearing off a claim to get at some dirt to work a machine, it was rather a hard sight to go to work at but three of us Mr Platt, Blakeslee & myself effected an entrance to some dirt that would pay about 12 cts but did not stand about getting down into it so much as we did for the after convenience of working it. It is a disheartening sight for a stranger to come along & undertake to prospect one of these claims and it never has been done thourougly until this spring and it is found that on getting down well that the dirt is quite rich some of which will pay from $.75 to $1.50 pr panful the stone are large & as heavy & worn smooth as glass by the water which makes them

September 153 1850

the worst kind of slippery things to handle. The Fosters & Reynolds made out of thier claim just below us about 60 dollars today Therm 63 morn 96 shade 112 sun 80 eve

8th sun A cool day the air is verry clear and not a cloud is seen to speck the azure of the deep blue sky The stillness around brings many things to mind that would not otherwise be thought of, but I am too far from home to only enjoy it alone & in solitude, the hills around present only thier

1850 Sept. time-worn rocks, and parched vegetation—with nothing to relieve the eye but the trees that are scattered over thier sides, the lofty pines on the other side and the evergreen oak and Nut Pine are all the varieties of trees or timber a few grapes the size of our frost grapes in Conn are now beginning to ripen in a ravine above us a load of provisions providetially made thier appearance last night and will of course be distributed to the hungry & needy they were brought up by Mr H C Waters & Co

Therm 56 morn 87 sun 105 sun 76 eve

9th mon Some cooler than yesterday worked at cutting sods to put in the dam to stop the water, one gang of five commenced sinking a hole down the river—four on the wing-dam & three of us putting in dirt & sods above the dam had a fine sing last night with two from Boston Bar about 1¼ miles above here The general news from above & below are good many places they are doing first rate, but many stragglers there are that are glad to hire at any price, but 8 dollars pr day is the average price

Therm 52 morn 80 shade 102 sun 69 eve

September 154

10th tues A verry singular day the sun has been obscured all day and a cold wind blowing up the river, the clouds at times looked as if ready to drop thier watery particles upon this parched region and again revive vegetation Worked at shovelling into the boat, the rest are at work the same 13 at work 3 unable how much we need all our forces at this time, at night Mr Whitmore & Mr was down and gave me a strong & urgent invitation to go up to thier bar and have a sing which of course I did not refuse, the wing-dam above about two miles above is to be abandoned without success, which I hope will not be the case with ours but every day our doubts grow stronger

Therm 54 morn 62 no sun to day 66 at eve

11th wed Some warmer to day a few clouds and the sun quite hid at or near night worked at the same as yesterday, the Company that were sinking the hole knocked off and all but us three went to work on the wing-dam Therm 56 morn 77 noon 69 eve

12th thurs Warm to day, but not uncomfortable. Worked at the wing-dam at wheeling dirt to stop the water we put in canvass on the wing, and have nearly stoped the water so that it is quite dry the water is colder to day than it was last week by 6 degrees, it is 63 to night the water has raised so the dam is full tonight 1850 Sept.

Therm 58 morn 82 shade 93 sun 63 eve

13th fri Worked at hauling down dirt off the side hill and loading wheelbarrows, a part of the company went in to prospect below the wing dam on

September 155

verry spot where our main dependence lies but nothing has been found of any account shares have been offered for 25 cts to-night but come to pin them to it they want these yet I think our case a little hopeless and some are beginning to get the blues on most horribly many or all who thought to return this fall will have to try it another season to make unless they have extra luck the remainder of this Therm 56 79, 97 64

14th sat Today is a day of *remarkable events.* The company are discouraged by not finding the gold as plenty just in the spots they have expected, and in fact it does look scaley for us at present, every one has worked well, and worked hard, and worked long no pains have been spared to do the work well and now to have it prove a faliur is hard but most of us have good claims on the bar and shall work them the remainder of the season to get all we can. The liabilities of the company are 1100 dollars and the back time of delinquent members (which is ten dollars pr day) will more than balance accounts there has been 1320 days works done to get it where it now is which is 82½ days to a single man I have since I came on the claim worked 71½ days which if lost will hurt me some, so I have about made up my mind to stay until another season, the tools were prized the machines at 150.00 dollars, and other

September 156 1850

things in proportion to thier first cost to what they had been used. I have lost no time and on the other hand found credited to me one day extra that I done while others were lying still we have adjourned two weeks and it is so left now, that the

1850 Sept. river is open for any company to make a *spec* by comeing in & working it on shares as we can agree no one has given up his claim and we calculate that another season we shall be better able to go on with it or speculate by selling out I think it is a foolish idea to give it up as it is not prospected nor begun to be I believe that there is gold enough in some places and so does every candid mind so it is the interest of every one to Stick by

Therm 56 morn 85 noon 62 eve

15th sun Cool and pleasant. Mr Blakeslee & myself started down to Corduas Bar to see how the rest are doing, some are doing well, and others like ourselves cannot do anything. I have seen a number of dams and see none that eaquel ours for strength & durability I have not seen one that might be called finished, and like ourselves have great difficulty in stopping the water. When we started back we visited the graves of the deceased members of the Montague Company I think the style the graves are fixed reflect credit to the company the graves six in number are laid out in a row about four feet apart and a strong neat fence encloses them, each grave has a plank with the inscription of the name carved into it with a neat cap on the top of it and well painted & sanded to imitate

September 157 1850

granite these will stand many years. There was only one of the deceased that I knew which was Mr Josept T Benedict of Huntington Conn. whose Father & Brother live in New Preston Conn. To night is a remarkable night since sundown it has rained quite a shower attended with distant thunder which is the first I have heard in some time

Therm morn 55 no observation noon & night but about avarage heat

16th mon Cloudy some of the time to day, last night might be called a rainy night as it rained in squalls nearly all night Went to work down on the bar with Mr Platt, James Bennet, I S Blakeslee, we got the claim ready to go to work on to morrow with a quicksilver machine the top dirt under the large rocks which are so thick as to touch each other—seems to pay well enough to wash, the rest that are at work on the claims

below are doing well, I worked at repairing a pump and fixing a machines spattering box in the afternoon 1850 Sept.

Therm 54 morn 76 noon 68 eve

17th tues. Went to work on the bar washed some of dirt which we had to moove that had been once washed in a common rocker and got 14 dollars in amalgam it took us about four hours the rest of the time was occupied in mooveing stone & throwing out useless dirt & gravel

Therm 53 morn 79 noon 69 eve

18th wed Today has been extremely warm and it's heat presents a great contrast with yesterday. Worked in our claim and washed a little of the dirt which does not pay well enough to spend time to wash it so we shall throw it behind

us until we strike the vein such as the rest below us have done a company about 20 yards below us have the vein about four feet thick, they have taken out about 21 ounces of gold in the amalgam which when retorted will leave 18 ounces or 288 dollars I do not expect to strike the vein before the last of the week as we suppose that it is much farther in the bank than we have yet gone. The Quick-silver machine works beautiful Got one ounce of amalgam

Therm 56 morn 102 shade 120 sun 85 eve

19th thurs Another warm day. Commenced work at sunrise and made nine long hours to day. We have washed no dirt in the machine to day but have cleared out the hole to prospect deeper & further under the bank and to our great satisfaction have struck the vein that the rest are makeing well in, we tried the earth and at the place we first struck we got 92 cts or 1 p'wt & 4 grains of gold to about two quarts of dirt, we could see the scales plainly in the undisturbed earth which looked like a pretty sight to so hopeless a case as ours looked to be yesterday, I took the claim adjoining us yesterday as Mr Baldwin the man who held it previous has forfeited some days ago by his negligince therefore I am justly by right and consent of the people of the bar entitled to it, as a man cannot hold a claim after being absent from it ten days we have now got three claims together and shall work them as profitably and speedily as possible we

1850 Sept. cleared a little on my claim adjoining during the hottest of the afternoon, and begun a drain to take the water away from where we dig as the water comes in before we get down below the vein of rich dirt This streak or strata of earth is about from fourteen to 18 feet from the top of the bank

Therm 67 morn 102 shade 119 sun 82 eve

September 159

20th fri Some cooler than yesterday, but sufficiently warm to work in the bank Work at finished the drain, and cleared off top stone & dirt on the upper end of the claim A pretty hard job to get off the top down to the rich dirt but if we get our pay for it as well as those do below us it will make the hard labor seem light Mr Baldwin sent some men up to work his claim but on getting here found he was too late, and poor negligince had thrown him out of a rich claim.

Therm 61 morn 95, shade 105 sun 74 eve

21st sat A drizzly, rainy, day and part of last night it did not rain so as to stop our working—Rather bad making a fire & cooking such a day as this, it also puts one in mind of changeing his summer habitation for one that will turn the water better than the one I now have, but men tell me that know or think they do that we have some time yet for dry hot weather between this and the rainy season this is supposed to be the line storm We washed this afternoon and got 5 oz 13 pwts 12 grs or a little over 89 dollars, this was washed from dirt that was somewhat mixed with the loose gravel and I think that after we get it properly cleared off we can take out one pound pr day but I hardly think we shall average this

Therm 58 morn 72 noon 64 eve

22nd sun A pleasant day, finished a letter for New Preston to E, made some bread from yeast which was first rate being more like bread I used to feed upon

Therm 61, 86, 100, 76

23d mon A pleasant morning but a cloudy afternoon & a rainy evening with prospects of a wet night

September 160 1850

Worked to day in the hole helping to sink it below the rich strata the water came in after getting below the drain so

that we had to pump to keep it dry enough to dig have sunk it so that we have about 5 feet of this rich earth and pays well yet we want to see how deep we can find gold which will satisfy our minds in the future we washed the dirt taken out which was about 20 wheelbarrow loads and got 5 oz 9 pwts 12 grains of amalgum Therm 59 morn 84 one oclock 78 eve 1850 Sept.

24th tues A cloudy morning but no rain to day. A verry memorable day about ½ past 12 oclock to day while we were at dinner the dam broke about in the center and left each end It of course left a large space for the back water in the dam to suddenly go through We all started and was not long in going across the bar to save tools which lay scattered about near the water Mr Platt & myself got down in time to save everything of ours by swiming the rest lost machines tools &c with considerable quicksilver, but good luck favored most of them as most of the things lodged on the rocks below. I think so great a force of water must injure the dams below if not entirely sweep them away, we had got up a small pile of dirt in the forenoon which we supposed was lost by washing away but it did not injure it as our claim was in an eddy of the river we washed it this afternoon and got 4 oz 3 pwts 12 grs amalgam we were about the only gang but what lost something we had some sport out of it in catching fish I caught four small salmon in my hands among the rocks where the water had
Sept 161
run down but I think fishing is about done up this season here. Therm 64 morn 75 noon 70 eve

25th wed A pleasant day The river rose verry suddenly again this morning & has been verry riley all day I think verry probable some dam has given away above the water arose last night about 18 inches. Worked at rolling stone to clear off the claims. Mr. Baldwin came up to day to plead his claim We had but little altercation and I think no hard feelings about it, I gave him to understand that I intended holding the claim and that according to the customs of mineing he had long ago forfeited it if he ever held it, what he will do or what course he will take do not care as I think that if he makes any cost he will pay it in this case

Therm 55 morn 86 noon 64 eve

1850 Sept. 26th thurs A clear air to day. Worked at clearing off the rocks & top dirt on the claim that Mr B disputed yesterday. This noon the company went over and took the canvass off the dam it is verry rotten and was torn bad in some places It has prooved to be good for nothing for the purpose of stopping some of it will do for tents and will be sold at auction to morrow to the highest bidder Therm 56 morn 90 one ock 72 eve

27th fri Worked down on the bar at shoveling off the top dirt, we have got another weeks work to do before we can wash to much advantage. The canvass was sold to day under the hammer by Mr Potter of Saybrook it sold for over seventy dollars which was much more than we thought it would bring Therm 59 morn 93 noon 70 eve

Sept & Oct 162 1850

28th sat A warm day. The river has fallen now to its old place so that we can all work to good advantage again Worked at clearing off to day got down on one end of the claim A load of provisions came in to night brought by packers to sell the first time any competition has shown itself to our high priced store-keepers

Therm 58 morn 97 noon 68 eve

29th sun A fine day. I bought a few provisions this morning which was some cheaper than is common on this bar. I got potatoes for 30 cts sugar 35 cts Ham 50 cts flour 23 cts &c. Sunday is getting to be a busy day as the women sometimes say at home. I have baked brad to day with great luck for me, had a fine sing in the evening accross the ravine

Therm 56 morn 97 noon 74 eve

30th mon Warm enough to sweat freely in the holes down on the bar. Worked at clearing off to day They have now got down so as to prospect the claims above us and find them rich they do not have to go down quite so far to get to it as we do lower down on the bar

Therm 62 morn 96 noon 76 eve

Oct. Nov [Oct] 1st tues Too warm to work with comfort in the middle of the day, worked at wheeling off top stone & dirt, we are laying out much more to clear our claim than most of the others around us but we shall have so much the more that

will last us to wash when it is once done Get pretty tired about these days Therm 60 morn 103 shade noon 118 sun 76 eve 1850 Oct.

2nd wed Hot work down in the hole about 11 oclock, about noon a refreshing breeze springs up which makes the

October 163 1[8]50

air more comfortable. Worked at clearing off the top dirt had some lumber come up to day for a pump cost 20 cts pr foot 1 gross 2 in screws cost 3 dollars in Marysville

Therm 64 morn 99 at one oclk shade 70 eve

3d thurs Beautiful mornings & evenings these days, as the air is clear & salubrious, and the sun is far enough south so that the high mountain on the other side of the river shades till about nine oclock and it strikes the hill about one hour before sun-set worked at makeing a pump to day did not quite finish it as I had to go cut stuff for trimmings and work it out. Setteled the dispute with Mr Baldwin about a claim we finealy gave him five feet off another claim aside one which his company is now working on the bar

Therm 60 morn 96 noon 77 eve

4th fri Worked at the pump to day and finished it all but putting the iron straps on it, which will take but a short time the boys are makeing good headway at clearing off we shall start fair again next week

Therm 61 morn 96 noon 75 eve

5th sat Finished the pump, and repaired the wheelbarrow, it will take another day or two to get the claim in good shape

Therm 60 morn 96 noon 74 eve

6th sun A verry beautiful day. The clear atmosphere at sunset reminds me of the many pleasant evening that was similar to this which I have enjoyed with my friends at home, but I hope as I ever hope that my stay here in this country is short

Ther 59 morn 94 noon 72 eve

October 164 1850

7th mon More of a breeze to day so that it has been more comfortable working in the bank, worked at clearing off Set the pump this noon, she works first rate

1850 Oct. Therm 58 morn 93 noon 70 eve

8th tues A cloudy day with, two showers in the afternoon Cool and rather chilly towards night did not quite finish clearing off today, find a plenty of the "Oro" sticking to the stones as we come down to the good dirt Therm 56 morn 67 noon, 63 eve

9th wed A cold morning which always happens just after a shower Worked at washing in the afternoon washed 25 barrow loads and got 5 oz 15 pwts or 92 dolls of amalgam we panned out in a small iron pan $4.75 cts this afternoon in picked dirt some fresh meat came on the bar to day the first in a great while Therm 44½ morn 84 noon 58 eve

10th Cloudy in the forenoon, but cleared up in the afternoon Worked at washing all day got 17 oz 15 pwts 6 grs of amalgam which will make us when retorted over 50 dollars apiece to day this is good but not big for this country this is $284.80cts.

Therm 46 morn 74 noon, 62 eve

11th Cool nights and not so hot as to be uncomfortable days worked at washing did not run through so much dirt, as yesterday we run through 80 wheelbarrow loads and to day only 65 got 14 oz 19 pwts 12 grs or $239.60 cts in amalgam the rest are doing well on the bar and I believe that all will get well paid who are engaged in getting gold here Things bear a little different appearance now to what the did two months ago as the bar has more than threbled its population in that time

Therm 50 morn 77 noon 63 eve

Oct 165

12th Sat A pleasant day worked at washing to day did not get quite as much to day as we washed considerable of a kind of sand which resembles saw-dust that has but little in, this strata is from 4 to 12 inches thick and is placed rather irregular so that in some places it may be thicker and some scarcely any we got to day 13 oz 19 pwts or $223.20 cts in amalgam Therm 46 morn 84 noon 63 eve

13th sun A fine day, retorted and divided The gold to day retorted away more than ¼ from 839.70 down to 565.20 but it was allowed to be the nicest quicksilver gold that is com-

monly seen in circulation. I find that one does many things here that in Conn would be termed sabbath breaking, but custom guides conscience in this country as well as others but small jobs are the only ones that appear even here, on this day. 1850 Oct.

Therm 50 morn 83 noon 63 eve

14th A cloudy day with strong wind up the river, and some rain this afternoon washed all day, we hiered a man this afternoon Mr Andrew J Bunch of mishegan our dirt does not yield as well as we go back in the bank as it does nearer the river washed a hundred Barrow loads and got 14 oz 14 pwts or 235.20 in amalgam there seems to be too much of the loose red sand with but little in to pay large

Therm 48 morn 72 noon 58 eve

15th A pleasant day but cool worked at washing as usual got 13 oz 15 pwts or 220 dollars in amalgum from 100 barrow-loads Therm 42 morn 68 noon 57 eve

Oct 166

16th A cloudy day and has threatened rain but has not, worked at washing got 15 oz or 240 dolls amalgam have got some one or two days more before going under water Therm 52 morn 69 noon 63 eve

17th thurs A pleasant clear day not a cloud to be seen Worked at washing our dirt is not as good as it has been but got from 100 barrow loads 13 oz 7 pwts or 213.60 in Amalgam we shall have to sink down some to morrow to get dirt to keep

Therm 50 morn 84 noon 66 eve

18th fri Another fine day The water is verry cold which indicates cold rain and snow above the river has risen the past two or three days some two or three inches Worked at washing today but it has been out of too much of the refuse of the hole we got 9 oz 8 pwts 18 grs or 150.94 cts we shall have to work down after this to get good dirt

Therm 51 morn 90 noon 67 eve

19th sat A clear pleasant day worked at washing got in the forenoon 9 oz 13 pwts and in all today 14 oz 15 pwts 12 grs or 236.36 which makes in all this week 1296 dollars amalgam and ought not to retort off more than ¼ as great pains has been taken to flirt it off dry from quicksilver this is the

1850 Oct. largest most profitable weeks work that I ever help do

Therm 60 morn 91 noon 65 eve

20th sun A pleasant day started to day in company with Mr Henry A Smith for Sacramento City to purchase goods for the winter I took about 900 dollars to lay out for winters provisions for four of us we started on mules and have come as far as Ousleys

167

ranch or Ousleys Bridge, on Bear River rideing is new business and leaves me tired & sore

Therm 58 morn 93 noon 70 eve

21st mon Started this morning after takeing our breakfast and paying for our lodgeing (on a pine board with a full accompanement of flees to comfort us during the night(and feeling somewhat refreshed we rode on over the plain which is level as far as the eye can see as we ride along the dusty road we can see the line of timber bordering the Sacramento on the right and the mountains on the left the plain appears parched and dried up as far as vegetation is concerned except on the banks of the rivers, it is generally level without much roll and is mostly overflowed once a year were it not for the latter some of it would make beautiful land for cultivation saw several heads of wild or Spanish cattle which were in fine order We forded the American River about 2 miles from its mouth and got to the city about four oclock went to the vessell and found a considerable number sick aboard she being used as a hospital by Dr Yale who is about to leave for home some report of the cholera now being here but to no great extent

Therm 54 morn 93 noon 72 eve

22nd tues Looked about town to day to find the best places for trading &c made but few purchases to day the Levee is in a state of progress and looks a little as if it might answer the purpose for which it is

168

intended they have quite a number of hands at work on it, but will as it now looks, keep them busy to finish it by the January freshet Therm 58 m 96 n 73 eve

23d wed A pleasant day any where but in the city an ordinance has been passed to clean the streets of all filth & rubbish and fires are sending up thier disagreeable smoke in all parts of the city makeing the atmosphere thick and light and to me being used to the pure air of the mines it seems verry disagreeable we have bought some of the things to day 1850 Oct.

Therm 54 morn 96 noon 70 eve

24th thurs Passed a restless night last night and this morning had a severe turn of the Cholera Morbus I went to the vessel and they tried to have me take lobelia but I thought nature had done her duty in the line of purging and concluded not to try it and was well in the afternoon Our teemsters arrived last night that are to haul our goods commenced loading them but did not finish

Therm 58 morn 94 noon 68 eve

25 fri Finished loading the waggons to day have two heavy loads I should think near 80.00 lbs commenced a letter home Therm 60 m 95 n 69 eve

26 sat The teamsters did not start until afternoon on account of looseing a yoke of cattle in the morning finished my letter for home I have received this time down some four letters from the states Dr Yale starts today for home via the Isthmus

Oct 169

he is to go as physician to Panama

Therm 57 m 89 noon 69 eve

27th sun Started back accross the plains to day About noon we got off the trail and rode about over the plain in rather a promiscuous manner the greater part of the afternoon in search of the waggon trail that goes by Johnsons ranch some of the time we were riding entirely by course without the faintest trail and again only a faint trail made by the wild cattle We saw several wild bullocks which were fat and nice, saw some wild turkey, and any quantity of chiotas or praira wolf which are verry impudent did not get out on the trail until after dark soon found a tent to put up to where we fed our mules & staid all night

Therm 59 morn 89 noon 68 eve

1850 Oct. 28th mon Started early and got Breakfast after riding about five miles, saw nothing of importance to day arrived at Corduas about 5 oclock got into camp after dark

Therm 58 morn 75 noon 69 eve

29th tues Went down on the bar and worked in the fore noon did not work in the after noon feeling rather indisposed Therm 50 — 76 — 64

30th wed Expected the team to day but they failed us worked a little at leveling off a place to

Nov 170

put the tent on when we get it up here

Therm 63 m 71 61

31st thurs Started out this morning to meet and pilot in the teams kept going till I got to Long Bar about 10 miles below here when I met them found all things safe as far as I could see they will go in to night Therm 51 — 70 — 56

Nov. 1st fri Went up on the hill this morning to hang on to the upper side of the waggons to keep them right side up, as the road is verry steep, and difficult for waggons to come down the mountain so bad in some places that a rope is necessary to ease them down with they got in about sundown all safe with the exception of upsetting one load

Therm 50 — 65 — 64

2nd Sat Worked at getting the provisions down the hill and dividing them which leaves us two Mr Bennett & myself quite a snug pile of eatables to work at during the winter

Therm 46 — 70 56

3d sun Looked a little like rain this morning so fixed the tent over the things to prevent thier getting wet quite a a busy day here today as people are fixing around thier winter tents & shantys for fear they will be caught in the rain

Therm 40 — 74 — 49

4th Washed down on the bar all day did not do verry well as the dirt does not pay well the deeper

171

we go down but we are in for seeing the bed rock all along the bottom to satisfy our minds about its richness

Therm 32 — 81 — 50

5th tues Worked at fixing up bunks in the tent and arraingeing things a little to live the way I build bunks (the way common to all) is to fasten four stakes in the ground for posts and nail on two sticks or poles for rails, and stretch my hammock over them this affords a verry nice place to sleep for this country 1850 Nov.

Therm 34 — 82 — 51

6th wed Went to work today at makeing a pump to go in the hole to keep the water out while we are digging it is made longer than usual and is 12 feet

Therm 35 — 76 — 52

7th thurs Worked on the pump to day, have to go and cut and work out all the geering but one good thing we do not lack for "natural crooks" in this country so it is easy finding pumphandles

Therm 36 — 80 — 50

8th fri Finished the pump in the forenoon and washed in the afternoon and got 2¼ oz which is rather diminutive to what we have been in the habit of gitting

Therm 31 — 76 — 51

9th sat A pleasant day repaired tools in the forenoon and help wash in the afternoon got 4 oz 17 pwts 12 grs the dirt seems to pay better as we get farther down

172

in the hole, but it is attended with some trouble at present as the water comes in verry fast

Therm 32 — 77 — 55

10th sun A beautiful day tinkerd around the stoves to day find it quite handy to cook by provided one knows how to do it, some thoughts and reflections of home and its priviliges, what a contrast! it well nigh saddens me sometimes when I think that I am to keep myself away a longer time than I ever anticipated, I am sorry to think that I have decided to stop, but I come here to make money and therefore hate to give it up without a thourough trial, then I think I can enjoy home so much the better when I do get there

Therm 36 — 77 — 56

11th mon A clear day worked down on the bar in

1850 Nov. the hole—the water troubles us some so that it takes an hour or so in the morning to get the hole dry and rather busy after we once get it dry, it is slow getting dirt and it is not verry rich when we do get it ours to day gave us 4 oz 16 pwt 6 grs we wash only the afternoon and only a small share of that

Therm 38 morn 79 — 53 eve

12th tues Worked in the forenoon and feeling too much indisposed by a bowel complaint I hired a substitute in the afternoon to work in my place they did not wash to day

Therm 34 morn 75 noon 56 eve

13th wed Feel pretty much down today am verry sore accross my bowels, am takeing some of Mrs Kidders Cordial so much reccommended by some but I think dieting to be the best

173

remedy unless the disease is too severe. They washed this forenoon and got over two ounces amalgam

Therm 31 morn 76 noon 59 eve

14th thurs A fine day and I feel some better but not entirely mended yet, to day noon our boys came up and say they have found the bed rock but no gold therefore further labor among uncertainties will be dispensed with they commenced clearing of the remaing 50 feet adjoining which will take us some time

Therm 33 morn 71 noon 60 eve

15th fri Cool to day a little hazy towards night I feel well but not strong so have concluded to not work the rest of this week and be ready to start strong again Monday the Boys are clearing of on the Bar

Therm 35 morn 70 noon 56 eve

16th sat Tinkered a little at Pick handles, putting door in the tent—the rest have been clearing off down on the bar. I feel quite recovered now and shall go at it again monday as it cost too much to hire a man at 8 dollars pr day when they are not washing

Therm 36 morn 68 [noon] 54 [eve]

17th sun A verry pleasant day wrote a letter home to send by Mr Smith to Marysvill to have it ready for next steamer. The leaves are now fast decaying and falling from the

trees except on the Pines & Ever Green Oaks we may look for rain the next full moon 1850 Nov.

Therm 34 morn 70 noon 56 eve

18th mon Went to work down on the bar at clearing off The Bar as a general thing is well dug out

174

and looks as if labor had been freely and arduously bestowed since the damming company adjourned I think it has paid verry good wages and no more Therm 38 morn 66 noon 50 eve cloudy

19th tues A cloudy morning and showers all day with verry strong wind which make the trees bend on the hills, the wind does not trouble us under the lee of the hill, worked between showers and a little when it rained it acts as if we must have some rain this time

Therm 50 morn 58 noon 54 eve

20th wed A tedious night last night. As bad a storm of wind & rain as I have seen in California, to day has been cloudy but nearly clear at night the river has risen about 2½ feet which drives many out of thier claims, it will fall away again soon if we have no more rain game is getting to be more plenty 4 or 5 deer was seen on the hill to day

Therm 50 morn 58 noon 54 eve

21st thurs Commenced raining this morning and rained all day a mild rain without wind I put on my Rubber Coat and built a chimney outside the tent to run the stove-pipe into, to make it draw better got well wet through no work to day on the Bar Therm 54 morn 55 noon 55 eve

22nd A cloudy bad day but no rain, it is clear in the evening did not work to day as the river is a little too high but is falling the boys in the next tent, went out hunting to day and brought in a fine buck which is the first that has been killed by any one on this bar this season Therm 55 morn 58 noon 56 eve

175

23d Sat Rained hard all the forenoon and in showers this afternoon so that no work has been done to day we mooved the things up to the top of the bar so if the river rises

1850 Nov. they are safe several started off the bar to day for home all missourians I wrote a letter home to John Hungerford Therm 51 morn 52 noon 50 eve

24th sun A verry quiet day as a large portion have gone gunning in the afternoon I went up to Boston Bar which place is now entirely deserted rambled about a while with Mr. John Grew and Lewis Swift no rain to day Brisco came in with a fine deer at night therm 44 morn 55 noon 52 eve

25th mon A fine clear day worked down on the Bar cleared off in the forenoon and washed in the afternoon Got 2 oz 5 pwts or 36 dolls amalgam have not got down low enough yet to have it good

Therm 33 morn 57 noon 44 eve

26th Tues A clear cold day, worked down on the bar, washed in the afternoon Mr Edwin Ayer arrived to night from Sacramento Citty brought news that the cholera had subsided and people generally well, brought no letters for me which was different from what I calculated got 3 oz 18.10 62.75 dolls

Therm 28 morn 56 noon 42 night

27th wed Some clouday and looked some like rain, worked on the claim washed to day and got 3 oz 14.pwts 15 or $58.26 this is not as good pay as we looked for but I think we are not deep enough yet to find it good for it is invariably found good on the bottom where it is poor on the top

Therm 38 morn 58 noon 46 eve

Nov Dec 176

28th thurs Cloudy all day but no rain worked at getting out dirt in the forenoon and washed in the afternoon only got 2 oz 13 pwts 20 grs or 43 dolls this is tapering a little too fast for profit Therm 32, 54, 42

29th fri Commenced raining this morning and has been rainy all day so we could not work nothing of much interest is going on to interest one when not at work

Therm 46 morn 54 noon 54 eve

30th sat A verry rainy night, this morning the ravine is full the waters tumbling down by, and the river has so swollen during the day that it is about 4 feet higher than at its lowest

stage this season, completely inundating all the claims so that it renders working to gain anything about out of the question, the river to day is running with such force over the falls below the dam that it is continually mooveing rocks in the bed of the stream makeing a considerable noise & rumbling Therm 52 morn 54 noon 53 eve 1850 Nov.

Dec 1st Sun A verry pleasant day to-day. Mr Coleman started for home at Falmouth Mass, he has been sick nearly all summer and has but just got smart enough to go home he has been among kind friends which is verry desireable in sickness had a fine sing in the evening with Messrs Whitmore, Grew, Herndeen & Swift Dec.

Therm 42, 45, 45.

2nd mon A fine day water too high to work in the hole so cleared off the old claim of Platts

Therm 35 — 52 — 41

3d tues Another pleasant day it now look like settled weather, pumped out the hole and got out dirt enough to wash in the afternoon go 1½ oz or 24 dolls amalgam *no great, rather discourageing* Therm 28, 48, 39

Dec 177

4th wed A fine day but quite cold it has not thawed in the shade, it froze ice ⅝ of an inch thick last night, which is more than I saw last winter Worked at digging in the hole have considerable pumping to keep the water out sufficient to work at getting up dirt, washed in the afternoon and got 6 oz 17 pwts 12 or 110. dolls amalgam

Therm 24 morn 45 noon 36 eve

5th thurs A clear cold day again worked at getting out dirt and washing same as yesterday got 8 oz 12 pwts 12 grs or 138 dollars in amalgam Therm 23 morn 52 noon 34 eve

6th fri A fine day rather cool in night one needs a plenty of blankets to sleep warm with nothing but the thin walls to a tent to keep the cold out. Worked in the hole today did not do so well—only got 4 oz 1 pwt 6 grs or 65 dols amalgam, not more than 40 feet from us Mr Turner has taken out this afternoon 30 ounces of amalgam which I think is some for this

1850 Dec. bar I do not think we are far enough back any of us to find the best diggings we shall work out as far as we have cleared off then work back farther in the bar

Therm 25 morn 47 noon 38 night

7th sat A pleasant day. Worked down on the bar at clearing off to be ready for washing on monday, they are doing it up brown and no mistake alongside of us Mr Wrights party has taken out of the claim adjoining us 37 oznes in amalgam which speaks well for our claim

Therm 27 — 54 — 40

8th sun Weather clear but more moderate, Mr Wrights party have been at work to day and have outdone anything yet they have taken out 59 ounces 10 pwts

178

in amalgam which when retorted will make them about 4 pound of gold I hope it will continue good it certainly is an incentive for us to go farther back towards the bar in our claim as I believe it to be there as it is not 15 feet from where they are doing it up the best

Therm 32 — 55 — 45

9th mon A clear day worked at washing the good dirt above the red sand got out 10 ounces 17 pwts 12 or 174 dolls amalgam they are doing it on the big scale in the two claims next below the one we are on so our next clearing will I think determine whether it extends into our claim

Therm 32 morn 55 noon 40 eve

10th tues Cloudy to day but rather cleared up at night washed all day the water troubled about getting dirt some got out 9 – 18 – 18 or 151 dolls amalgam

Therm 38 morn 57 noon 41 eve

11th wed Clear and pleasant to day worked at getting out dirt in the forenoon and washing in the afternoon, the water comes in where we dig verry fast so that it is slow getting dirt we throwed off the layer of red sand that pays us nothing in the forenoon and had better kept throwing all day as we only got 2 oz 3 – 18 which does not pay us wages

Therm 36 morn 55 noon 43 eve

12th thurs A good day to work 'though some cloudy,

washed about an hour in the morning and got 1 oz 13 pwts 18 grs or 27.00 dollars amalgam worked at shovelling poor dirt & sand out of the hole and got up a small heap at the machine to wash to-morrow 1850 Dec.

Therm 38 — 53 — 44

179

13th fri Went to pumping out the water in the hole and furnished dirt for machine some verry good dirt under the red sand we took out 9 ounces 8 pwts 18 grs to day in the forenoon and in the afternoon it rained so we did not work they have done a handsome business in the claim adjoining us to day as they have taken out 59 ounces 36 ounces of which they took out in the forenoon and had it been pleasant all day would have done the greatest days work yet, one of thier hands to[ok] a common pan the size of a large milk pan and got 12½ dollars "no wonder they do well"

Therm 39 — 55 — 40

14th sat A stormy day so that not many worked to day; the river has risen about 2 feet today which brings the water up into the claims

Therm 48 — 53 — 50

15th sun A cloudy day but no rain. Staid in pretty much to-day drawed and wrote a little to send to Marble Dale I find that there is plenty of time to tinker or read or do any kind of "Scrimshonging" any one feels disposed to do

Therm 44 — 55 — 49

16th mon A bad night, last night about 1 oclock a gale passed over us which threatned to blow the trees up by the roots, and tear every tent into ribbands it blew down several flat but mine stood it finely, give me a good log house in a gale, but a tent will do verry well at any other time. The Dutchmans large tent blew down with his wife and several others sleeping in it at the time which was rather hard for her but she is a woman of strong constitution and will stand as much as most of us

Therm 46 — 48 — 48

180

17th tues Stormy today, wind in the south yet another Buck brought in to day this makes four that has been

1850 Dec. killed this season by Boys on this bar, the Doe's are fine eating but the Bucks are a little strong or what the western people term musty at this season of the year

Therm 45 morn 50 48

18th wed Cleared off fine this morning and has been a fine day all day went to work at clearing off at the lower end of the claim next to Fosters water verry high but not so high but that we can clear away & roll out dirt & stones Therm 44 — 57 — 47

19th thurs Clear & fine worked at wheeling off top dirt the water is so high that little els can be done on the bar Therm 32 — 55 — 45

20th fri Nothing has occurred to day more than common I sent a letter home to Marble Dale, Mr Lawrence brought me a letter from home Dated Sept 23rd and ought to have brought me an October letter but the bad work with distributing mails when they arrive here I suppose occasions these delays Therm 34 — 57 — 45

21st sat Hazy to day but rather clears away at night worked at rolling out stone & dirt The river has fallen some. A fine Buck brought in to night by Mr Arnold & Brisco Therm 35 — 53 — 48

22nd sun A fine day, nothing going on of much account Wright has been at work to day and has taken out 42 ounces with 6 hands I think it is hardly right to go as far as they do and cannott think they will profit by it in the "long run" it is bad enough to do what one is necessiated to do, or allow themselves to do such as wash mend & c

Therm 34 morn 57 noon 48 eve

181

23d mon Clear today worked at clearing off. They have not been doing as well to day in the hole joining us as they are too near the river which has been prooved more than once so it seems to fail in all cases that when we get so far towards the river the vein of dirt that is the richest runs out

Therm 32 — 54 — 47

24th tues A clear fine day worked at clearing off again to day—shall not wash much this week.

To night being so pleasant, and the night before christmas I almost wish myself among my friends at home I can however imagine how they are doing. The choirs are chanting hymns of praise. Many an able sermon is written to enlighten the minds of the people, and all is bustle & confusion, sleigh bells perhaps are pealing forth thier merry tones, to many joyous hearts, but here am I away from all these lovely scenes toiling away, for what, that which may yet afford me comfort at some future day. Still I but little know what use may be made of it. Therefore I will spend as little time here as possible Therm 30 morn 59 noon 48 eve 1850 Dec.

25th wed Christmas Day

A beautiful day, not a cloud hardly to be seen, I hardly think they have had a more pleasant day in New England. I worked on the bar at clearing off today and have now got so that tomorrow we shall wash

My luxuries to day are limited as far as eatables is concerned for breakfast fried-ham—doughnuts & crackers

December 182

& cheese &c for dinner about the same, and for supper stewed Oysters which were fresh & nice they come from Boston, in sealed tins and taste as fresh and delicious as they would have done the day they were put up The evening I spent at Mr Potters—was entertained with A Mr Smith from New Haven. He came from there the last of September. He gave me all the news from there which was highly entertaining. The people of New Haven are all alive with internal improvements—churches have been remoddled & new ones built—other public buildings have been built of superior beauty & taste—durability &c. All in the short space that I have been absent, the place will seem odd say's he when you return to see the changes that have transpired, he seemed like an old friend, tho' I never before spoke with him. Many a pleasant "yarn was spun" during the evening which made the time pass away pleasantly Therm 30 — 55 — 43

Thursday 26th Worked at washing to day, got 13 ounces 11 dollars in amalgam George Brisco worked with us today The greatest days work that has been done yet on the bar was done by Mr Turner, with 6 men in all, he took out over 80 ounces in amalgam this is some & no mistake

1850 Dec. Therm 29 — 54 — 38

Friday 27th A fine day worked at washing, got 14 ounces 7 dollars in amalgam. This is fine for the rainy season

Therm 30 — 60 —42

Saturday 28th Clear, not a cloud to be seen and as

December 183

warm as summer. Worked at washing did not get as much to-day only got 9 ounces 13 dollars in amalgam. We shall if it holds clear find out whether our claim will be as rich as the others have been along side of us next week

Therm 40 — 72 — 46

Sunday 29th A beautiful day and no mistake, and for the last ten days the weather has been most delightful such as I never anticipated for the rainy season. The thermometer has not been but three degrees below freezing and most of the time a coat has not been needed for comfort. My business for to day has not exceeded getting down a little wood fixing my tent a little against a storm of wind and cooking a little. One or two gangs at work on the bar but a general stillness prevails in camp Therm 34 — 69 — 42

Monday 30th A fine day. Worked at clearing off some of which had cave'd in yesterday, but the greater part was the strata of red dirt that we throw away as worthless. Therm 36 — 66 45

Tuesday 31st Fine & pleasant to-day. The river has risen a verry little the past three days, Worked at clearing off in the forenoon and commenced washing in the afternoon got 6 oz 14 dolls Therm 34 — 64 — 44 Old Year Out

184

1851 Jan. Wednesday Jany 1st 1851 To-day is the first of another year, not a cloud has been seen all day, and the atmosphere most clear & salubrious. I can't say that I ever saw a more pleasant day at this time of the season in my life. All that is lacking to complete tranquility of mind is friends far away. I they one and all enjoy the day in health & prosperity all is right, but it is beyond my power to know at presant, wait a little and I shall know all. My Commencement on the new year I must say has far outstriped anything in the line of prosperity that have begun to

do since I have been in the country We have been Washing to day and got 29 ounces & 15 dollar's amalgam which is verry near a hundred dollars a piece in clear gold. I think we shall do even better than this when we get farther down towards the river We are now following the bed-rock and the farther towards the river we go the deeper the strata of rich dirt it slopes down verry suddenly and is irregular on its surface, pockets or hollows are frequently found that are rich, all the formation from the rock to the top of the bar (20 feet) indicates haveing been formed by being washed by the water, and the gold if not washed down the river has been influenced by currents of water at some former period 1851 Jan.

Therm 35 — 64 — 43

Jan 185 1851

Thursday 2nd To-day opens fine, a little cooler but pleasant There was a little haze this afternoon but it soon cleared away. We worked at washing and done a better days work than we did yesterday, we got 41 ounces & 15 dollars in amalgam this is the best days work that I ever help do but it is not half what I expect to do before many days if the weather holds clear— Mr Wright Jackson & Lamar, & Foster took out this forenoon 66 ounces and this afternoon enough to make up 109 ounces in all to day there has been more gold taken out on this bar today than there ever was in one day before Therm 34 — 59 — 44.

Friday 3d Fine weather yet, all hands busy to-day, beggining early and working late not quite as much gold taken out to day as yesterday. Worked at washing to-day got 43 ounces & 6 dollars in amalgam to day, we are following the bed rock down but it slopes to fast to find it verry rich, I like its appearance as it is now shaped but there is no guessing how it will proove Therm 32 — 58 — 42

Saturday 4th Warm to day clouded over towards night and the wind in the right quarter for rain Worked as usual today took out 50 ounces and 4 dollars which gains on our days along back we had another hand C E Blackman to day which allows us to do some more Therm 36 morn 59 — 46

1851 Jan. Jan 1851 186

Sunday Jan 5th Showery in the forenoon and rained some in the afternoon The boys worked part of the day down on the bar at washing they got 17 ounces & 10 dolls I felt more like lying still than working as I considered six hard days work in a week enough. I retorted our amalgam we had 3654 dollars in amalgam and it retorted away to 2546 dollars all at 16 dollars pr ounce which after paying hired help left 600 apiece this we consider good if we keep doing so Therm 38 — 45 — 40

Monday 6th Rained some to day. The river has risen through the day but not fast. We worked at clearing off some stuff in the hole, and saved some of the top streak to wash if the river does not save us the trouble by riseing to take off down-stream a verry hard shower at night or rather it poured down Therm 43 — 48 — 46

Tuesday 7th The rain has prevented most from working to day, but we washed about 3 hours and got 4 ounces & 4 dollars in amalgam this afternoon. The river is about the same as yesterday. Therm 40 — 44 — 42

Wednesday 8th To-day has been fine, being clear & pleasant I have not worked much to day feeling a little unwel— Platt & Bennett worked at clearing off some in front of the hole we have worked in but whether it will pay to go so near the river remains yet to be found out sent a letter to Father Therm — 40 — 50 — 44.

187 1851

Thursday 9th A pleasant day a light haze at noon

I did not work on the bar feeling a little indisposed, with a touch of the diarrhea tinckered a wheelbarrow which Blakeslee brought up last night on his return from Marysvill he brings news that the Steam Ship *Panama* has arrived in San Francisco he brought no letters for me, I suppose that mine were aboard the *Panama* and will be along by & by. Therm 32 — 54 — 40

Friday 10th Clear & fine to day. I went down and tried to labor but I thought prudent to give it up and so got George Brisco in my place. They are working out the hole in front on

the middle claim but to night they say it does not prospect verry well they got out some dirt to wash tommorrow but cannot judge as to its richness Therm 31 — 56 — 42 1851 Jan.

Saturday 11th Did not work to day, the boys washed to day and got out 6 ounces & 4 dollars they have given up the hole so that we shall clear off back on Monday Therm 34 — 57 — 45

Sunday 12th A warm day, feel about the same to day a dul pain accross me, hazy at night—bought an almanack for '51 paid 1 dollar

36 — 65 — 47 188

Monday 13th 1851 Pleasant to day, but hazy at night worked in the forenoon at clearing off, and got a man in my place this afternoon. Mr Miles Thomas came up from Roses Bar today says times are somewhat dull there just at present. The Steamer *Tensa* has just arrived and has probably got a plenty of news from home Therm 33 — 60 — 44

Tuesday 14th A fine day The boys are throwing off top dirt I worked a little in the forenoon but gave it up feeling not strong enough to stand it yet

Therm 34 — 59 — 43

Wednesday 15th A clear and pleasant day lay by to-day feeling rather week, and as if I should gain it by so doing The boys are clearing off I think they will get ready to wash next week They have commenced washing in some of the claims below, but find nothing extra

Therm 32 — 64 — 45

Thursday 16th Clear to day but a little cooler. Worked in the forenoon but lay off in the afternoon with the headache I do not like this strain of ailing that has prowled about me the past week, but as my diarrhea has left me I hope soon to be myself again as I find comfort in idleness Therm 26 — 60 — 44

Friday 17th The day has been a fine one. I worked to day with

189

the rest feeling considerable better. we washed to-day most of the time and got 10 ounces & 5 dollars

Therm 28 — 58 — 43

1851 Jan. Saturday 18th The sky has been hazy all day and thickened at night so that it looked like rain again, six of us have been at work to day some wheeling out stone & dirt and others washing, we got 10 ounces & 12 dollars this is from the dirt above the red sand. The others below us along are doing nothing extra Therm 36 — 59 — 45

Sunday 19th A fine day again, and looks like good weather for some time yet, nothing going on of much notice · some packers came in to day with a few goods to sell Potatoes are down to 18 cts pr lb which shows quite a difference between now and the price last season then they were sold below here for three dollars a pound, the packers bring news that another great excitement now prevails in all the cities below concerning some new diggings that have been found about two days sail up the cost several vessels are about to go up with passengers & provisions, one man they say has took his oath before a justice that he discovered a large level place on a bluff next the sea shore (I will not pretend to say how large) that was covered to a consderable depth with black sand that would yield from 4 to 10 dollars pr pound. They say that the excitement is ten times as great as the Gold Lake excitement ever begun to be *it looks a little too large to believe* Therm 36 — 57 — 42

190

Monday 20th January 1851 The day has been fine and warm. We set a pump in the hole and got the water out at night but did not get out any dirt from it, we kept the machine running on the top dirt in the last clearing and got 13 ounces 11 dollars in amalgam give a couple of fellows 20 dollars to keep the hole dry so as to have it ready to go into in the morning

Therm 33 — 60 — 44

Tuesday Jan'y 21st Clear & pleasant, worked in the old hole to day 7 of us part of the day; the water comes in rather fast but not so fast but that one pump can keep bothe Mr Wrights hole and ours dry, we have washed most of the day, and have got 33 ounces in amalgam, we have come to where the bed rock pitches down suddenly and a kind of coarse gravel is deposited but it pays to wash while in our other holes it did not

Therm 32 — 60 41

Wednesday 22nd A fine day again, something of a haze over the sky but not thick, a fine evening. We worked in the hole to day 7 of us, it rather fails us as we work down towards the river, and I think we shall get through with it tomorrow we got 13 ounces & 10 dollars in amalgam which shows quite a decrease from yesterday, the water water comes in on us verry fast for two nights we 1851 Jan.

191

have hired a man all night to keep the hole dry also to night so that we will have to spend no time with it in the morning to get to work

Therm 35 — 62 — 46

Thursday 23d Clear and pleasant. Went to work in the hole again to day and worked it out or rather run out the rich streak towards the river so thin that it would not pay eight dollars pr day so we quit it to night to go on the other one to morrow, we got 14 oz & 10 dollars 7 of us again to day Brisco is not well to day

Therm — 34 — 68 — 48

Friday 24th A fine day & a cool night last night but not so as to be at all uncomfortably so I cannot find aught against such weather as this and it not only is as good as we can wish to work in but it allows me to cherish the idea that we can work our claims out before spring opens, or high water drives us out and if this is accomplished I think I shall "*vamose* We worked washing the top streak to day & clearing out red sand we got 14 oz & 9 dollars

Therm 37 — 68 — 50

Saturday 25th Clear to day work at clearing and washing got 13 ounces & 7 dollars Retorted to night and had 1256 dollars which we divided after paying about $180 expenses Therm 34 — 69 — 51

192

Sunday January 26th 1851 A fine day, but gathering clouds at night, I took a walk of eight miles to day over the hills down to Roses Bar with Mr Blakeslee we went down accross Deer Creek and found a number of frame buildings and it rather presents the appearance of haveing quite a quantity of

1851 Jan. busines done there in the way of trade it is a general crossing place I believe to the mines on the south & Middle Forks of the Yuba. A little farther on we stoped at an Indian ranchería and amused ourselves with looking about among them as they were verry friendly, but the general style of the buildings I think presents as striking a contrast to our mode of liveing in tents as tents do to the best modern architecture. the wigwams are made of sticks and weeds about four feet high with a hole in the top to let the smoke out The entrance is a little hole big enough to crawl in on ones hands & knees—the women are filthy looking and go naked save a few rags about the loins, the children are entirely naked—the men—boys and some of the young squaws have on some clothes, but these they hardly know how to put on the same as they should be, some will have on an old shirt and nothing els—some a verry good coat or a pair of pants—and some as many old rags and clothes as they can make hang about them, on the whole I think these digger indians are the lowest, most ignorant and degraded of any race of beings I ever read of.

There does not seem to be much a going on on Roses Bar at present in the way of mineing some are doing something

193

on one bank of the river there are holes dug in under the mountain some from 30 to 100 feet or more in some of these they have done well—I took dinner with Mr Miles Thomas an old New Haven acquaintence. There is a company formed for daming the river there next season & I hope they will succeed in getting thier "piles" as such things are getting to be a scarce article in this country. I had left my name with an express man to bring up my letters but he had not arrived so I come without any thing but a late New York Herald of Dec 11—I got home a little after dark and refreshed myself with a slice of Cold Ham some bread & butter and Hot tea—which my worthy partner Mr Bennett had taken pains to keep nice & warm for me

Therm 35 — 60 — 46

Monday 27th It rained considerable last night and some this forenoon but cleared at night, six of us worked at clearing out the red sand

Therm 44 — 58 — 49

Tuesday 28th A fine day, worked at washing to-day but find that that our good and rich dirt did not pay us verry well we only got 7 ounces & 9 dollars all day I would sell cheap to night or for 500 dollars but yet I think it cannot fail us entirely Therm 39 — 66 — 52 1851 Jan.

Wednesday 29th Pleasant to day Worked at washing to day got 6 oz & 4 dollars which is rather small pay to what we

194

anticipated last week and judgeing from the way our other hole paid us. Mr Platt sold out his share to day, to Messrs Whipple and Blackman. He got 500 dollars for his share which takeing the show as we now have it I think was a plenty I think I would sell for that to night if any one felt disposed to take the offer but as I am not over anxious to start for home just yet I will hold on a while longer

Therm 42 — 65 — 49

Thursday 30th Cloudy this morning but cleared away without any rain. I went down to Longs Bar to pack some things for Platt who takes the stage from there to Marysvill—he has left with about 1700 dollars, and will soon be with his family in Mobile. The boys have been clearing off some that was left of the red sand, and washed some, and got 5 oz 14 dolls Therm 43 — 67 — 54

Friday 31st A fine day. Temperature verry even and mild now-a-days. As pleasant a winter as ever I expect to see again. Worked in the hole at digging in the forenoon and on the machine in the afternoon got 10 ounces 6 dolls and I think must yield better tommorrow

Therm 38 — 65 — 50

Saturday February 1st Pleasant to day worked same as yesterday washed all day got 25 ounces 12 dolls which pays some better than it has done but it is so near worked out that it will not last verry long *Feb.*

Therm 36 — 65 — 50

195

Sunday February 2nd 1851 A fine day not much business on hand to day retorted the last four days work and after paying expence for help divided 125 dollars this fell a

1851 Feb. little short of 12 dollars pr ounce had a fine sing in the evening with three or four other "hombres" Therm 37 — 67 — 52

Monday 3d A warm pleasant day, good weather to work and no mistake, washed as usual and got 35 oz and four dollars in amalgam this begins to pay as we anticipated the whole clearing would, but it is almost worked out now, we have two hired men to keep the machine going as we find this the best way to do it not knowing how long this good weather may last Therm 38 — 68 — 49

Tuesday 4th Another beautiful day the crickets are singing as merrily as in midsummer at home. The hill look quite green, and all seems to indicate the opening of spring without hardly a storm to adorn a winter but as there is time yet we will not doat on the latter We worked at washing this forenoon and got 13 oz 2 dollars this afternoon we worked at getting out dirt, the shell or wall being broken between the two holes, the water keeps a good pump busy, the hole is nearly worked out

Therm 36 — 65 — 45

196

Wednesday February 5th 1851 A verry fine day, mornings appear somewhat hazy but it soon clears away and the most beautiful of days present themselves, the atmosphere of which together with the temperature, I think will compete with any other on the globe we washed the dirt which we got out yesterday afternoon, finished the hole and gave it up just at night, we have a little dirt for tomorrow we had 9 oz 13 dolls to day

Therm 43 — 68 — 54

Thursday 6th Pleasant to day, we washed the dirt that was got out yesterday and got 9 oz 4 dollars out of it, all hands worked at clearing off in the afternoon on the remaining 35 feet, are makeing a big clearing this time Cloudy at eve

Therm — 48 — 62 — 55

Friday 7th It threatened raining last night but cleared away again so that the day is beautiful. Worked at clearing off to day 5 of us, find the same old sort ie a plenty of hard work. Offered my claim to night for three hundred dollars and as I am

to start for home so soon or as I think now the middle of March, I will give them a good bargin at that but all it is worth so neither me nor they will loose anything Therm 36 — 65 — 50 1851 Feb.

Sabado 8th A clear handsome sky to day and as clear an atmospphere a was ever brethed by man

197

worked at clearing off again to day, I find that the middle of the day is a little too warm to be comfortable when at work but take the day through I never saw so pleasant weather to work

Therm 38 morn 68 — 50

Domingo 9th Warm & pleasant, nothing of note to day we retorted and had in clear gold 816 dollars. It seems now as if the time could not slip away too fast till the middle of next month the time set for starting home. I think I enjoy the prospect if for nothing els to get out of the country

Therm 45 — 74 — 60

Lúnes 10th A fine day again. Worked at clearing top dirt find a plenty hard work as usual, but I think our prospect is rather more "slim" this time than at any time before, yet I hope it will proove different five of us have worked today Therm 42 — 72 — 57

Mártes 11th Pleasant & warm again to day, beautiful moon light nights now which I suppose are attended with good sleighing in Old Connecticut, but by the appearance now I shall see no verry cold weather until another winter We have worked at clearing off again to day shall probably wash some to morrow

Therm — 38 — 68 — 58

Miércoles 12th Fine weather to day, some wind and light clouds from NW. Worked in the forenoon at clearing off

February 1851 198

top dirt, and washed in the afternoon got 3 ounces and 11 dollars in amalgam, our sight for getting much more here is rather poor but must hope as long as I stay I can see no prospect to induce me to stop here another season. To day men have come along "dead broke" and have gone to work for 4 dollars pr day to get enough to take them to some other place when I see so many roveing about the country without a cent as

1851 Feb. it were, trying to find it but cant I think that I am a lucky chap and had not better stop to spend what I have got trying to get more, at times I feel sorry and a little disappointed to think that I have laid up no more but I cannot blame myself, and must try to do the best I can on a little Therm 36 — 58 — 43

Juéves 13th A clear day, and cool with blustering wind which puts one in mind of Old March We worked at washing to day and got 8 ounces & 5 dollars

Therm 30 — 54 — 38

Viernès 14th Clear. Worked at washing to day got 9 oz & 4 dolls in amalgam, this will just about pay us wages from the time we commenced clearing off

Therm 31 — 57 — 39

Sabado 15th A clear, fine day, Several delegates from this bar to Roses bar to witness the drawing of prizes at lottery some prizes came on the bar but of course

199

the most valueable was destined elswhere, we finished washing top dirt to day, got 11 ounces 7 dollars, now the rest remains under the red sand Therm 35 — 64 — 43

Sunday 16th A pleasant & warm day, hazy in the afternoon but little of interest going on to day both interst in labor and pastime are getting dull at this place. I have made up my mind to start for home the first of the month if I can sell this week Therm 37 — 60 — 47

Monday 17th A fine day again to work worked at clearing of red sand to get to the bottom streak which we are in hopes will pay to wash, but as all things in california have doubt attatched to them I think this may have also Therm 34 — 63 — 50

Tuesday 18th A rainy day to day nearly all are knocked off from work so that there is but little going on to day

I sold my claim to day for two hundred dollars, to Mr Samuel O Whitmore

Therm 42 — 58 — 54

Wednesday 19th A fine day again the other boys have sold out and settled so that, we are all ready to start in the Steamer the first of next month, we have decided to start

from the mines next Friday to get down to San Francisco in time 1851 Feb.

200

Thursday February 20th 1851 A cloudy day and considerable rain, have been arrainging matters to start to-morrow Mr Botsford has given up going home at present so that we shall not have his good company on the passage

Friday 21st To day has been rainy but to me a verry pleasant day. Messrs Whipple, Brisco, Blackman and myself started for San Francisco to take the steamer home Mr Theodore Turner packed our things down to Longs Bar where we took the stage to Marysville We got to the city about 4 oclock and put up at the Southern & Western Hotel where we find ourselves well accomodated and cared for It was quite like leaving with a regret to start from a place where we were by habit wonted and was sorry to leave thinking to start home with so small a pile, but as my sight was small to induce me to stop longer I thought now to be as good a time as any to leave. I have promised corrispondence to a few when I get home as they are all desireous of knowing what gold is selling for, also what kind of passage, fare &c I have on my way home. Marys Vill seems like quite a business place and the Steamboats and other shallow craft, together with teems are busy bringing stuff up the river for trade in the mines. A number of new and substantial buildings have gone up since I was here in July last. The plains between here and long bar are in spots fenced in and some beautiful

201

farms are now going forward and bid fair to pay well for the labor that is being laid out on them If this valley only could have frequent showers to invigorate the growth of what it is capable of produceing I think that the world could hardly produce another better section for agriculture

Saturday 22nd To day has been verry fine, we started from Marysvill about 9 oclock on board the steamer *Lawrence* and got snaged just before we got down to Nicholols and did not get off till after noon. We got to Sacramento City about 9 in the evening, went to the Globe Hotel and stopped over night found verry good accomodation Fare from Marysvill $5.00

1851 Feb. Sunday 23rd Pleasant & fine today. Find some little alteration in the city since October. Several splendid public gameing & liquor shops are here which always have some most splendid music in them performed by persons of no ordinary talent & skill I went aboard the bark which lies in the American stream, and found a few of the old company on board who are in the fishing business I arraigned what little I possessed aboard & left for San Francisco in the steamer *Hartford* The fare is down to one dollar and will not soon be up again to its old rates as there seems to be a plenty of first rate steam-boats for conveyance of passengers on the rivers in this country

202

Monday 24th Rainy this morning, found ourselves alongside Long Wharf, took our things and went ashore to find and await our next course to pursue in the shape of obtaining a passage to Panama, spent the day in looking about and found many vessels up for Panama but done nothing towards purchaseing our passage, the maile steamer *Columbus* came in to day and anchored off Rincoln Point a great number of people are in San Francisco at present and business seems verry lively in all parts of it

Tuesday 25th A Fine day. Went about town and find that since I was here last, that a verry great alteration has taken place. The wharves have been built out among the shipping, and building lots are laid out, and many fine wood buildings have been built, and are in progress along either side of the wharves, buildings on the water lots from 16 x 20 to 20 x 30, rents for 600 to 700 dollars pr month All kinds of gameing is going on from Faro & Monte to French Monte & Thimble-rig. Great excitement prevails and raged even, last sunday about a Mr Stuart who had committed murder somewhere up country, the citizens were for takeing him out of the station house and hang him but the long rigmarole of law fineally prevailed and quiet restored The city is full of rascals and men who are doing

203

business will not stand and be trod on by such Murderous Villainous rascals as are at present prowling about the city, the only way is to make an example of all thieves &c by showing them as

an example becaus a man in a country where all can get a good & honest liveing if so disposed deserves no better punishment than the halter 1851 Feb.

Wednesday 26 A fine day. Staid at the Globe Hotel last night, find luxuries which will compete with most any other country for sale in this market and things generally bear a brisk appearance I went off aboard the steamers that are now lying in the harbor to see thier accomodation and find that the steerage does not look so inviting as might be expected The difference to in price betwen them and a sail vessel has turned our minds to look at some vessels that are now up for Panama we found one which we take to be a fast sailor and looks as if she would be comfortable to make a passage in, we according paid our passage of 50. dollars and selected our berths and went aboard to live, the steamers stearage is 125 dollars so we save 75 dollars but do not go through so quick

Thursday 27 Pleasant to day. Every day is set to sail but if we get away in one week I will feel

204

quite well satisfied, the name of our Brig is *Annah* of New Buryport. She is only two years old and has the credit of a fast sailor, which I hope she will merit in this trip to Panama, several more vessels are up for that port and each one has a runner who stands by to hail every body they think looks the least like being bent for home I had two or three offers to go in-to business and use my money where it looked like being safe enough, but risks and inexperience, led me to look twice

Friday 28th Verry warm to-day done nothing but run about town our principle resort seems to be at the fruit store of Messrs Norton & Pearl oranges sell for 25 to 37½ apiece, and lemons bring any price Limes Bananas, and a few poor apples are in the market and sell for large prices, as it is verry difficult to get fruit here as nice as we do in the Eastern states. There are some splendid fire-proof—substantial buildings going up and are now completed which adds to the beauty of the place. Most of them are gambling houses of fashionable resort and in some of them some three or four as good musicians are playing as I ever heard in any place which is calculated to

1851 Feb. draw crouds into the spacious saloons, where every inducement is held out to try our luck at most all kinds of games but it is hard to beat any man at his own studied game so I never thought it best to even try to win

205

March Saturday March 1st 1851 Nothing of much importance going on to day about town, a man was caught in a small line of stealing and hurried off to the station house by the officers of Justice to hinder the citizens from lynching him Staid at my new lodging aboard the brig, we are to start every day but I think it does not look much like it just yet. The fare on the boats between here and Sacramento has risen to 8 & 12 dollars by a compromise I suppose

Sunday 2nd A warm day ashore all day to day seems more like sunday than any day yet The gambling saloons are idle and business seems generally slackend, but pleasure seems to be a higher occupation, than going to church however there are several denominations and thier churches seems generally well filled

Monday 3d A catastrophe close too us last night. This morning about 4 oclock a fire broke out on the steamer *Santa Clara,* which lay along side the dock a few rods from us to the leeward and burnt her nearly to the waters edge and it communicated to the *Hartford* and damaged her severely and for a time the mass of shipping close too, was thought to be in a hopeless condition but as fortune favored no other damage was

206

done only on these two boats the most heart rending was that two persons who was sleeping in the after part of the boat was burned to death as the flames had spread before its discovery to much for thier rescue, the firemen were verry prompt and succeeded in subduing the fire entirely

We have got our provisions aboard and hauled out a short distance from the dock and are now waiting for to be jamed I suppose with passengers as no mercy is shown as a general thing in a passenger ship especially in a little Hermaphrodite Brig like this

Tuesday 4th A smart breeze last night about 2

oclock we were awoke with another alarm of fire but found it was too far up town to damage us so I turned in again till morning it burnt several buildings near the wharf but was subdued with much less damage than was thought could be possible when it first brok out. We droped down a littl this morning and anchored, to let the captain go ashore to get his clearance, lots of grumbling is going on among the passengers many of them have never been to sea and probably have yet to learn to bear with things that seem verry disagreeable in a voyage like this we are crowded far too much for comfort, but the Captain seems a verry aggreeable man and probably will do

1851 March

207

his best to make us comfortable. We raised our anchor about 4 P M and droped down around Clarks Point to be ready to go to sea to morrow, things generally in a peaceable condition tonight Night

F 94.02

5030